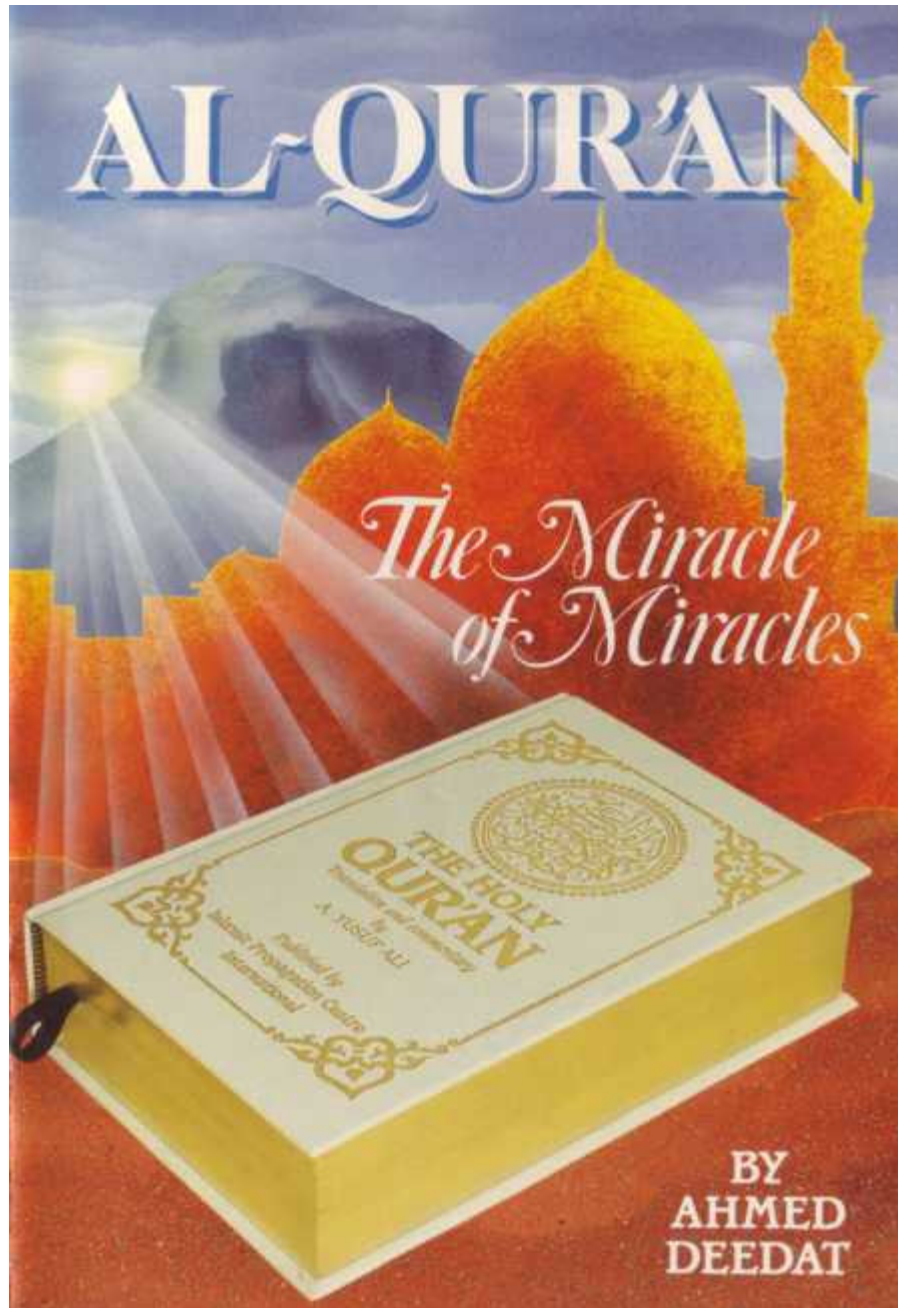


This book contains the following booklets

Booklet title	Page
• Al-Quran - The Miracle of Miracles.....	1
• What Is His Name.....	55
• Muhammad The Greatest.....	76
• Muhammed The Natural Successor To Christ.....	99
• What The Bible Says About Muhammad.....	138
• Christ In Islam.....	154
• Is The Bible Gods Word.....	184
• The God That Never Was.....	232
• Combat Kit.....	239
• Crucifixion Or Cruci-fiction.....	254
• What Was The Sign Of Jonah.....	321
• Who Moved The Stone.....	326
• Resurrection Or Resuscitation.....	332
• Arabs And Israel Conflict Or Conciliation.....	339



Al-Qur'an - The Miracle of Miracles

Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=AGg67jv6igo&t=2s>



(Al-Qur'an) "As a miracle of purity of style, of wisdom and of truth, it is the one miracle claimed by Mohammed, his standing miracle he called it, and a miracle indeed it is!"

REV. BOSWORTH-SMITH

This book of God you see on the cover is yours for a specially subsidised price of £6 UK, R10 RSA, US \$6 the Americas, and US \$12 Middle East countries.

The volume consists of 1824 pages of Arabic Text, English translation and over 6000 comments including a very comprehensive index.

Order extra copies for your friends and relatives. We will post it to them without extra cost.

OPEN ORDER

It is with the greatest pleasure that we give you our permission to reproduce or translate* this booklet or any of our other publications in any language whether for sale or free distribution. No payment of royalties or copyright is required.

Wallah! If we had the means we would flood the world with our free literature.

It will be appreciated if a few copies of the reproduction can be posted to us for our records.

1st print May 1991, 100 000 copies

* Do not try free hand translation for any Biblical quotations you may come across. Please obtain a Bible for that purpose.

AL-QUR'AN

The Miracle of Miracles

CHAPTER 1

**SAY: IF THE WHOLE
OF MANKIND AND JINNS ^① قُلْ لَئِنِ اجْتَمَعَتِ الْإِنْسُ وَالْجِنُّ
WERE TO GATHER TOGETHER**

**TO PRODUCE
THE LIKE OF THIS QUR'AN, عَلَى أَنْ يَأْتُوا بِمِثْلِ هَذَا الْقُرْآنِ**

**THEY COULD NOT PRODUCE
THE LIKE THEREOF, لَا يَأْتُونَ بِمِثْلِهِ**

**EVEN IF THEY BACKED UP
EACH OTHER WITH وَلَوْ كَانُوا بَعْضُهُمْ لِبَعْضٍ ظَهِيرًا ②
HELP AND SUPPORT.**

(HOLY QUR'AN 17:88) 1 2

¹ **Jinns** - "I think, from a collation and study of the Qur'anic passages, that the meaning is simply a **spirit, or an invisible or hidden force.**" A. Yusuf Ali. Obtain his text, translation and commentary from the IPCI. In his INDEX under "**Jinns**" he gives five Qur'anic references and as many annotations on the subject.

² The proof of the Qur'an is in its own beauty and nature, and the circumstances in which it was promulgated. **The doubters of the world are challenged to produce a Book like it and have produced none.** It is the only revealed Book whose text stands pure and uncorrupted to-day, after 1400 years!

WHAT IS A MIRACLE?

I think it is necessary that we have a clear picture of what we mean by a miracle. Here are some definitions:-

"An event that appears so inexplicable by the laws of nature, that it is held to be supernatural in origin or an act of God."

"A person, thing or event that excites admiring awe."

"An act beyond human power, an impossibility."

It is logical that greater the impossibility, greater the miracle. For example, should a person expire before our very eyes and is certified dead by a qualified medical man, yet later on a mystic or a saint commands the corpse to 'arise!', and to everybody's astonishment the person gets up and walks away, we would label that as a miracle. But if the resurrection of the dead took place after the corpse had been in the mortuary for three days, then we would acclaim this as a greater miracle. And if the dead was made to arise from the grave, decades or centuries after the body had decomposed and rotted away, then in that case we would label it the greatest miracle of them all!

A COMMON TRAIT

It has been a common trait of mankind since time immemorial that whenever a Guide from God appeared to redirect their steps into the Will and Plan of God; they demanded supernatural proofs from these men of God, instead of accepting the Message on its merit.

For example, when Jesus Christ (pbuh) began to preach to his people - "The Children of Israel" - to mend their ways and to refrain from mere legalistic formalism and imbibe the true spirit of the Laws and Commandments of God, his "people" demanded Miracles from him to prove his **bona fides**,³ as recorded in the Christian Scriptures:

Then certain of the scribes and the Pharisees answered, saying Master, we would have a SIGN (Miracle) from thee. But he answered and said unto them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a SIGN (Miracle) and there shall no SIGN (Miracle) be given to it, But the SIGN (Miracle) of the Prophet Jonas: ⁴ (Emphasis added)

Matthew 12:38-39 (Holy Bible)

Though on the face of it, Jesus (pbuh) refuses to pamper the Jews here, in actual fact, he did perform many miracles as we learn from the Gospel narratives.

³ **Bona fides** - his authenticity, his genuineness.

⁴ What was the outcome of the "**only sign**" that Jesus (pbuh) was prepared to give? Obtain your **FREE** copy of the Book - "**What was the Sign of Jonah?**" from the IPCI which furnishes a detailed exposition.

The holy Bible is full of supernatural events accredited to the Prophets from their Lord. In reality all those "signs" and "wonders" and "miracles" were acts of God, but since those miracles were worked through His human agents, we describe them as the Miracles of Prophets, i.e. Moses or Jesus (peace be upon them) by whose hands they were performed.

QUIRK CONTINUES

Some six hundred years after the birth of Jesus Christ (pbuh), Muhammed (pbuh) the Messenger of God was born in Makkah in Arabia. When he proclaimed his Mission at the age of forty, his fellow countrymen, the MUSHRIKS⁵ of Makkah made an identical request for Miracles, as had the Jews, from their promised Messiah. Text book style, it was as if the Arabs had taken a leaf from the Christian records. History has a habit of repeating itself!

AND THEY SAY:

**WHY ARE NOT SIGNS^①
SENT DOWN TO HIM
FROM HIS LORD?**

وَقَالُوا

لَوْلَا أَنْزَلَ عَلَيْهِ آيَاتٍ مِّنْ رَبِّهِ

(HOLY QUR'AN 29:50)⁶

SIGNS! WHAT SIGNS?

"MIRACLES? CRIES HE, WHAT MIRACLES WOULD YOU HAVE? ARE NOT YOU YOURSELVES THERE? GOD MADE YOU, 'SHAPED YOU OUT OF A LITTLE CLAY.' YE WERE SMALL ONCE; A FEW YEARS AGO YE WERE NOT AT ALL. YE HAVE BEAUTY, STRENGTH, THOUGHTS, 'YE HAVE COMPASSION ON ONE ANOTHER.' OLD AGE COMES-ON YOU, AND GREY HAIRS; YOUR STRENGTH FADES INTO FEEBLENESS: YE SINK DOWN, AND AGAIN ARE NOT. 'YE HAVE COMPASSION ON ONE ANOTHER': THIS STRUCK ME MUCH: ALLAH MIGHT HAVE MADE YOU HAVING NO COMPASSION ON ONE ANOTHER, - HOW HAD IT BEEN THEN! THIS IS A GREAT DIRECT THOUGHT, A GLANCE AT FIRST-HAND INTO THE VERY FACT OF THINGS ..."

**"On Heroes Hero-Worship and the
Heroic in History,"**

by Thomas Carlyle

⁵ **MUSHRIK** - pagans, idol worshippers, polytheists.

⁶ **"Signs"** The Arabic word used is '**AAYAAH**' which literally means 'signs', and which is really more to the point. The Holy Qur'an does not mention the word '**MU'JAZAH**' (miracle).

This, that - "Ye have Compassion on one another," impressed Thomas Carlyle most from his perusal of an English translation. I presume, the verse that motivated this sentiment is :

*And among His signs is this, that He created for you mates from among yourselves,
That ye may dwell in TRANQUILLITY WITH THEM. and He has put love and mercy
between your (hearts):*

Verily in that are signs for those who reflect. (Emphasis added)

(HOLY QUR'AN 30:21)

(1) Translation by A. Yusuf Ali

*And one of his signs it is, that he hath created wives for you of your own species
That YE MAY DWELL WITH THEM, and hath put love and tenderness between you.
Herein truly are signs for those who reflect.* (Emphasis added)

(2) Translation by Rev. J.M. Rodwell (M.A.)

*By another sign he gave you wives from among yourselves,
That ye might LIVE IN JOY WITH THEM, and planted love and kindness into your
hearts.
Surely there are signs in this for thinking men.* (Emphasis added)

(3) Translation by N.J. Dawood

The first example is from the translation by A. Yusuf Ali, a Muslim. The second is by a Christian priest the Rev. Rodwell and the last example is by an Iraqi Jew, N.J. Dawood.

Unfortunately Thomas Carlyle had no access to any one of these because none of them had seen the light of day in his time. The only one available to him in 1840 was as he said on page 85 of his book under reference -

"WE ALSO CAN READ THE KORAN
; OUR TRANSLATION OF IT, BY SALE, IS A VERY FAIR ONE." (Emphasis added)

⁷ The Arabic word is Qur'an, it starts with a "Q" and not a "K"

TAINT IS IN THE MOTIVE

Carlyle is very charitable to his fellow countryman. The motives of George Sale who pioneered an English Translation of the Holy Qur'an, were suspect. He makes no secret of his antagonism to the Holy Book of Islam. In his preface to his translation in 1734 he made it known that it was his avowed intention to expose the man Mohammed and his forgery. He records:

"WHO CAN APPREHEND ANY DANGER FROM SO MANIFEST A FORGERY? ... THE PROTESTANTS ALONE ARE ABLE TO ATTACK THE KORAN WITH SUCCESS; AND FOR THEM, I TRUST, PROVIDENCE HAS RESERVED THE GLORY OF ITS OVERTHROW."

George Sale

And he set to work with his prejudiced translation. You will be able to judge how "fair" and scholarly George Sale was from the very verse which "Struck" (Carlyle) "much!" Compare it with the three examples already given by a Muslim, a Christian and a Jew:

*And of his signs another is,
that he had created for you, out of
yourselves, wives that YE MAY
COHABIT WITH THEM, and hath put
love and compassion between you.*

(Emphasis added)

I do not think that George Sale was "a male chauvinist pig" of his day to describe our mates, wives or spouses as sexual objects. He was only keeping to his promise, which Carlyle overlooked. The Arabic word which he (Sale) perverted is "*li-tas-kunoo*" which means to find peace, consolation, composure or tranquillity; and not "cohabit" meaning "To live together in a sexual relationship when not legally married." (The Reader's Digest Universal Dictionary.)

Every word of the Qur'anic text is meticulously chosen, chiselled and placed by the All-Wise Himself. They carry God's "fingerprint", and are the Signs of God. And yet, the spiritually jaundiced...

ASK FOR A SIGN

What Signs? They mean some special kinds of signs or miracles such as their own foolish minds dictate. Everything is possible for God, but God is not going to humour the follies of men or listen to their false demands. He has sent His Messenger to explain His Signs clearly, and to warn them of the consequences of rejection. Is that not enough? The trend of their demand is generally as follows:

In specific terms they asked that he - Muhammed (pbuh) - 'Put a ladder up to heaven and bring down a book from God in their very sight' - "THEN WE WOULD BELIEVE, " they said. Or "Ye see the mountain yonder, turn it into gold' - "THEN WE WOULD

BELIEVE." or 'Make streams to gush out in the desert'- "THEN WE WOULD BELIEVE."

Now listen to the soft, sweet reasoning of Muhammed (pbuh) against the unreasonable and sceptical demands of the *MUSHRIKS* - "Do I say to you, verily I am an angel? Do I say to you, verily in my hands are the treasures of God? Only, what is revealed to me do I follow."

Listen further to the most dignified reply he is commanded by his Lord to give the Unbelievers.

**SAY (O MUHUMMED):
'THE SIGNS (MIRACLES)
ARE INDEED WITH
ALLAH:**

قُلْ إِنَّمَا الْآيَاتُ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ

**AND MOST CERTAINLY
I AM ONLY A CLEAR
WARNER!'**

وَإِنَّمَا أَنَا نَذِيرٌ مُّبِينٌ ۝

(HOLY QUR'AN 29:50)

In the following *AAYAAH*⁸ (verse) the Holy Prophet is made to point to the Holy Qur'an itself as an answer to their hypocritical demand for some special kind of "Sign" or "Miracle" for which their foolish, pagan mentality craved. For indeed all miracles are "signs"; and it is their disbelief, their scepticism, their lack of faith which motivates their request for a sign. They are asked to - "Look at the Qur'an" And again, "Look at the Qur'an!"

⁸ *AAYAAH* In the Holy Qur'an stands for "a sign" as well for "a verse." There are over six thousand *AAYAAHS* or verses in the Book of God. and every verse is a sign of God.

**IS IT NOT ENOUGH FOR
THEM**

أَوَلَمْ يَكْفِهِمْ

**THAT WE ^① HAVE
SENT DOWN TO THEE
(O MUHAMMED!) THE
BOOK (AL-QUR'AN)**

إِنَّا أَنْزَلْنَا عَلَيْكَ الْكِتَابَ

**WHICH IS REHEARSED
TO THEM?**

يُتْلَى عَلَيْهِمْ

**VERILY, IN IT (THIS
PERSPICUOUS BOOK)**

إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ

**IS A MERCY AND
REMINDER**

لِرَحْمَةٍ وَذِكْرٍ

**TO THOSE WHO
BELIEVE .^②**

لِقَوْمٍ يُؤْمِنُونَ ۝

(HOLY QUR'AN 29:51) 9 10

TWO PROOFS

As proof of the Divine Authorship and the miraculous nature of the Holy Qur'an, two arguments are advanced by the Almighty Himself:

1.

"THAT WE" (God Almighty) have revealed to YOU (O! Muhammed!) "THE BOOK TO YOU" who art absolutely an unlearned person. An "UMMI" Prophet. One who cannot read or write. One who cannot sign his own name. Let Thomas Carlyle¹¹ testify regarding the educational qualifications of Muhammed -

"ONE OTHER CIRCUMSTANCE WE MUST NOT FORGET: THAT HE HAD NO SCHOOL LEARNING; OF THE THING WE CALL SCHOOL-LEARNING NONE AT ALL."

Moreover the Divine Author (God Almighty) Himself testifies to the veracity of Muhammed's (pbuh) claim that he could never have composed the contents of the Holy Qur'an; he could not have been it's author:

⁹ WE is a plural of respect and honour and not of numbers. In every Eastern language, including Hebrew, this is their method of grammar. In the English Language it is called the "Royal Plural,".

¹⁰ Memorize the verse with its meaning while the Book is still in your hands.

¹¹ Already referred to on page 4

**AND THOU (O
MUHUMMED) WAS NOT
(ABLE) TO RECITE
A BOOK**

وَمَا كُنْتَ تَتْلُو

**BEFORE THIS (BOOK
CAME),**

مِنْ قَبْلِهِ مِنْ كِتَابٍ

**NOR ART THOU (ABLE)
TO TRANSCRIBE IT
WITH THY RIGHT
HAND:**

وَلَا تَخْطُءُ بِيَمِينِكَ

**IN THAT CASE, INDEED,
WOULD THE TALKERS
OF VANITIES HAVE
DOUBTED¹**

إِذَا لَزَّتْ أَبْصَارُ الْمُبْطِلِينَ

(HOLY QUR'AN 29:48) 12

The Author of the Qur'an is reasoning with us, that had Muhammed (pbuh) been a learned man, and had he been able to read or write, then in that case the babblers in the market places might have had some justification to doubt his claim that the Holy Qur'an is God's Word. In the event of Muhammed (pbuh) being a literate person, the accusation of his enemies that he had probably copied his Book (Al-Qur'an) from the writings of the Jews and the Christians, or that perhaps he had been studying Aristotle and Plato, or that he must have browsed through the "Torat," the "Zabur" and the "Injeel"¹³ and had rehashed it all in a beautiful language, might have carried some weight. Then, "THE TALKERS OF VANITIES" might have had a point But even this flimsy pretence has been denied to the unbeliever and the cynic: a point hardly big enough to hang a fly upon!¹⁴

2.

'The Book'? Yes, the "BOOK" itself, carries its own evidence proving its Divine Authorship. Study the Book from any angle. Scrutinize it. Why not take up the Author's challenge if your doubts are genuine?

¹² Get into the habit of learning off by heart the verses with their meanings as they occur in this Book.

¹³ **TORAT/ZABUR/INJEEL:** These are the Arabic terms of the original revelations God granted Moses, David and Jesus (peace be upon them all) respectively.

¹⁴ The Bible was not translated into Arabic until the tenth century of the Christian Era, so no Arab living before the year 1000 would have had the opportunity to examine the written text of the Bible in his own language.

**DO THEY NOT CONSIDER
THE QUR'AN (WITH CARE)?**

أَفَلَا يَتَذَكَّرُونَ الْقُرْآنَ

**HAD IT BEEN FROM
OTHER THAN ALLAH,**

وَلَوْ كَانَ مِنْ عِنْدِ غَيْرِ اللَّهِ

**THEY WOULD
SURELY HAVE FOUND
THEREIN MUCH
DISCREPANCY ¹⁵**

لَوْجَدُوا فِيهِ اخْتِلَافًا كَثِيرًا

(HOLY QUR'AN 4:82) ¹⁵

CONSISTENCY

It is inconceivable that any human author would remain consistent in his teachings and his preachings for a period of over two decades. From the age of forty, when Muhammed (pubh) received his first call from Heaven to the age sixty-three when he breathed his last, for twenty three years the Holy Prophet practised and preached Islam. In those twenty three years, he passed through the most conflicting vicissitudes of life. Any man, during the course of such a mission, would be forced by circumstances to make "honourable" compromises, and cannot help contradicting himself. No man can ever write the same always, as the Message of the Holy Qur'an is: CONSISTENT WITH ITSELF, throughout! Or is it that the unbelievers' objections are merely argumentative, refractory, against their own better light and judgement?

Furthermore, the Holy Qur'an contains or mentions many matters relating to the nature of the universe which were unknown to man before but which subsequently through evolution and discoveries of Science have fully confirmed - a field where an untutored mind would have most certainly lost in wild and contradictory speculations!

SELF-EVIDENT PROOF

Again and again when miracles are demanded from the Prophet of God by the cynical and frivolous few, he is made to point to the Qur'an - Message from High - as "The Miracle." THE MIRACLE OF MIRACLES! And men of wisdom, people with literary and spiritual insight, who were honest enough to themselves, recognised and accepted Al-Qur'an as a genuine miracle.

¹⁵ If you cannot muster enough enthusiasm to learn the verses with their meanings, why not hand over the Book to someone who will make better use of it?

Says the Holy Qur'an:

***NAY, HERE ARE
SIGNS SELF-EVIDENT***

بَلْ هُوَ آيَاتٌ بَيِّنَاتٌ

***IN THE HEARTS
OF THOSE ENDOWED
WITH KNOWLEDGE:¹⁶***

فِي صُدُورِ الَّذِينَ أُوتُوا الْعِلْمَ

***AND NONE BUT
THE UNJUST REJECT
OUR SIGNS.¹⁷***

وَمَا يَجْحَدُ بِآيَاتِنَا إِلَّا الظَّالِمُونَ

(HOLY QUR'AN 29:49) 16 17

¹⁶ "Knowledge" ('ilm) means both power of judgement in discerning the value of truth and acquaintance with previous revelations. It implies both literary and spiritual insight. To men so endowed, God's revelations and Signs are self-evident. They commend themselves to their hearts, minds, and understandings, which are typified in Arabic by the word *sadr*, "breast".

¹⁷ Now the argument is carried a stage farther. Such rejection is also a mark of injustice, a deliberate perversity in going against obvious Signs, which should convince all honest men.

Chapter 2

SCIENCE AND THE QUR'ANIC REVELATIONS

UNGRUDGING TRIBUTES

Today, there are in the world some one thousand million Muslims who unhesitatingly accept that the Holy Qur'an is the "Word of God" and that it is a "Miracle."

Why should they not, when even avowed enemies are paying unsolicited tributes regarding the miraculous nature of this Book of God. The Rev. R. Bosworth-Smith in his book "Mohammed and Mohammedanism"¹⁸ opines about the Qur'an:

(a) "A MIRACLE OF PURITY OF STYLE, OF WISDOM AND OF TRUTH.

Another Englishman - A.J. Arberry, in the preface to his English translation of the Holy Qur'an - says:

(b) "WHENEVER I HEAR THE QUR'AN CHANTED, IT IS AS THOUGH I AM LISTENING TO MUSIC, UNDERNEATH THE FLOWING MELODY, THERE IS SOUNDING ALL THE TIME THE INSISTENT BEAT OF A DRUM, IT IS LIKE THE BEATING OF MY HEART."

From these words and the rest of his preface he sounds like a Muslim, but regretfully he died outside the pale of Islam. And yet another Briton, Marmaduke Picktall in the foreward to his translation of the Holy Qur'an, describes it as:

(c) "THAT INIMITABLE SYMPHONY, THE VERY SOUND OF WHICH MOVE MEN TO TEARS AND ECSTASY."

This Author embraced Islam before translating the Qur'an, and we are not in a position to verify whether he wrote the above effect before or after his conversion.

(d) "NEXT TO THE BIBLE¹⁹ IT (The Qur'an) IS THE MOST ESTEEMED AND MOST POWERFUL RELIGIOUS BOOK IN THE WORLD."

J. Christy Wilson in "Introducing Islam"
New York 1950

¹⁸ There is no such thing as "Mohammedanism", and no such thing as a "Mohammedan." The name of the Religion is Islam and its followers are Muslims.

¹⁹ Coming from a Christian critic of Islam, we will not take exception to his placing the Qur'an in the second place.

(e) "THE KORAN IS THE MOHAMMEDAN BIBLE, AND IS MORE REVERENCED THAN ANY OTHER SACRED BOOK, MORE THAN THE JEWISH OLD TESTAMENT OR THE CHRISTIAN NEW TESTAMENT."

J. Shillidy, D.D., in "The Lord Jesus in the Koran,"
Surat 1913, p.111

We can quite easily adduce a dozen more eulogies to the above list. Friends and foes alike pay ungrudging commendations to the Last and Final Revelation of God - the Holy Qur'an. The contemporaries of Muhammed (pbuh) saw in its beauty and majesty, the nobility of its Call and the magnanimity of its Message, the Sign and Miracle of God's Handiwork, and accepted Islam. To all the tributes and testimonies the unbeliever and the sceptic may say that these are all subjective feelings. He might further seek refuge in the pretext that he does not know Arabic. He is heard to say, "I do not see what you see, nor do I feel as you feel. How am I to know that God exists and that it is He Who inspired His Messenger Muhammed (pbuh) with that beautiful Message; the Qur'an?" He continues "I am not averse to the beauty of its philosophy, its practical ethics and high morality, I am prepared to concede that Muhammed (pbuh) was a sincere man and that he gave many beautiful precepts for human welfare. What I cannot subscribe to is what you Muslims claim, 'a supernatural authority for his dicta'."

REASONED LOGIC

To this kind of sympathetic, yet sceptical mentality, the Author of the Book (Al-Qur'an) uses various types of arguments to resolve his doubts. To the atheists and agnostics, the cynics and the sceptics, who have a super-abundance of scientific knowledge and who consider themselves to be "intellectual giants," the point is driven home that they are in reality like stunted "dwarfs." They are like the dwarf who may have acquired abnormal development in any one particular direction at the expense of other parts of his faculty, like an oversized head on a puny body, the Supreme Creator questions him.

But before we pose God's question to him, let me satisfy my own curiosity. "You men of science who have studied astronomy and who study our Universe through your mighty telescopes as if scrutinising an object in the palm of your hand; tell me how did this Universe come into being?" This man of science though lacking in spiritual insight, is nevertheless most generous in sharing his knowledge. He readily responds. "Well," he begins, "billions of years ago our Universe was a single piece of matter, and there happened a "Big Bang" in the centre of that huge lump of matter and mighty chunks of matter began flying in all directions. Out of that "big bang" our solar system came into being as well as the galaxies, and since there is no resistance in space to that primordial momentum generated by the initial explosion, the stars and the planets swim along in their orbits..."

At this juncture, my memory tickles me - Our materialist friends appear to have been secretly imbibing their knowledge from the *Súra Yaa-Seen*.²⁰

**AND THE SUN RUNS HIS
COURSE**

وَالشَّمْسُ تَجْرِي

**FOR A PERIOD DETER-
MINED FOR HIM:**

بِمُسْتَقَرٍّ لَهَا

**THAT IS THE DECREE
OF (HIM) THE EXALTED IN
MIGHT THE ALL-KNOWING.**

ذَلِكَ تَقْدِيرُ الْعَزِيزِ الْعَلِيمِ

**AND THE MOON, WE HAVE
MEASURED FOR HER MANSIONS
(TO TRAVERSE)**

وَالْقَمَرَ قَدَرْنَاهُ مَنَازِلَ

**TILL SHE RETURNS LIKE THE
OLD (AND WITHERED) LOWER
PART OF A DATE - STALK.**

حَتَّىٰ عَادَ
كَالْعُرْجُونِ الْقَدِيمِ

**IT IS NOT PERMITTED
TO THE SUN TO OVER
TAKE THE MOON,**

لَا الشَّمْسُ يَنْبَغِي لَهَا أَنْ تُدْرِكَ الْقَمَرَ

**NOR CAN THE NIGHT
OUTSTRIP THE DAY:**

وَلَا اللَّيْلُ سَابِقُ النَّهَارِ

**EACH (JUST) SWIMS ALONG
IN (ITS OWN) ORBIT
(ACCORDING TO LAW).**

وَكُلٌّ فِي فَلَكٍ يَسْبَحُونَ

(HOLY QUR'AN 36:38-40)

The atheistic scientist continues. "Ours is an 'expanding' universe. The galaxies are receding away from us at a faster and faster rate, and once they reach the speed of light²¹, we will not be able to see them anymore. We must construct bigger and better telescopes as quickly as possible to study the sights, if not we will miss the bus!"

²⁰ Yaa-Seen:is the 36th chapter of the Holy Qur'an. It is said to be the "heart" of the Qur'an. The verses here are laid out for you to memorize in a very easy form, together with their meanings. Take advantage of it!

²¹ Light is said to travel at a speed of a hundred and eighty six thousand miles per second (7.5 times around the world in one second!).

"When did you discover these fairy tales?" we ask. "No, these are not fairy tales but scientific facts!" our friend assures us. "All right, we accept your facts for what you say they are, but when did you really stumble upon these facts?" "Only yesterday!" he replies. Fifty years, after all, is only 'yesterday' in the history of the human race. "An unlettered Arab in the desert over 1400 years ago could never have had your knowledge of the 'big bang' and of your 'expanding universe,' could he?" we ask. "No never!" he retorts boasting. "Well, then listen to what this *ummi*²² Prophet uttered under inspiration:"

**DO NOT THE UNBELIEVERS
(THE ATHEISTS AND THE
AGNOSTICS) SEE**

أَوَلَمْ يَرِ الَّذِينَ كَفَرُوا

**THAT THE HEAVENS
AND THE EARTH**

أَنَّ السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضَ

**WERE JOINED TOGETHER (AS
ONE UNIT OF CREATION)
BEFORE WE CLOVE
THEM ASUNDER?...**

كَانَتَا رَتْقًا فَفَتَقْنَاهُمَا

(HOLY QUR'AN 21:30)

**AND IT IS HE (GOD AL-
MIGHTY) WHO CREATED
THE NIGHT AND THE DAY,**

وَهُوَ الَّذِي خَلَقَ اللَّيْلَ وَالنَّهَارَ

**AND THE SUN AND THE
MOON:**

وَالشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَرَ

**ALL (THE CELESTIAL BODIES)
SWIM ALONG, EACH IN ITS
ROUNDED COURSE.**

كُلٌّ فِي فَلَكٍ يَسْبَحُونَ

(HOLY QUR'AN 21:33)

'BIG BANG' THEORY

Can't you see that the words "The Unbelievers" in the first quote above are specifically addressed to You - the men of science - the geographers, the astronomers, who, after having made amazing discoveries and conveyed these discoveries to mankind, still remain so 'BLIND' as not to 'SEE' its Author? "With our Sciences and Encyclopedias,

²² Ummi: means unlettered, unlearned. "*And the Book is given to him that is NOT LEARNED, saying, Read this, I pray thee: and he sayeth, I am not learned*" Isaiah 29:12. See how this prophecy finds fulfilment in Muhammed (pbuh). Obtain your FREE COPY OF "*What the Bible says about Muhammed (pbuh)*" from the IPCI.

we are apt to forget the Divineness, in those laboratories of ours²³ says Thomas Carlyle.

Where on earth could a camel driver in the desert have gleaned 'Your facts' fourteen hundred years ago, except from the Maker of the 'Big Bang' Himself?

ORIGIN OF LIFE

"And You the biologists who seem to have your fingers on all organic life, and yet have the temerity to deny the existence of the Source of that Life, i.e. God: tell me, according to your vaunted research; where and how did life originate?"

Like his 'unbelieving' astronomer companion in science, he too begins - "Well, billions of years ago primaeval matter in the sea began to generate protoplasm out of which came the amoeba; and out of that mire in the sea came all living things. In one word ALL LIFE came from the sea, i.e. Water!"

"And when did you discover this fact that all living things came from water?" The answer is no different from that of his fellow scientist the astronomer - "Yesterday!" "No man of learning, no philosopher or poet could ever have guessed your biological discovery fourteen centuries back, could he?" we ask, and our biologist is as emphatic as the astronomer. "No, never!" says he. "Well, then, you just listen to this untutored son of the desert!"

AND WE MADE FROM WATER ①
EVERY LIVING THING وَجَعَلْنَا مِنَ الْمَاءِ كُلَّ شَيْءٍ حَيٍّ

**WILL THEY (THE UNBELIEVERS,
THE ATHEISTS AND THE
AGNOSTICS) THEN NOT
BELIEVE?** أَفَلَا يُؤْمِنُونَ ○

(HOLY QUR'AN 21:30) ²⁴

The above statement is further elaborated in the Book of God:

**AND ALLAH HAS CREATED
EVERY ANIMAL FROM** وَاللَّهُ خَلَقَ كُلَّ دَابَّةٍ مِنْ مَاءٍ

²³ From "Hero and Hero Worship" by Thomas Carlyle.

²⁴ Protoplasm is the basis of all living matter, and "the vital power of protoplasm seems to depend on the constant presence of water" (Lawson's Text-Book of Botany, London 1922). Text books on Zoology are also clear on this point. For further explanation see Yusuf Ali's translation and commentary, available from the IPCI.

WATER ²⁵:

**OF THEM THERE ARE
SOME THAT CREEP ON
THEIR BELLIES;**

فَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ يَمْشِي عَلَى بَطْنِهِ

**SOME THAT WALK ON
TWO LEGS; AND SOME
THAT WALK ON FOUR.**

وَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ يَمْشِي عَلَى رِجْلَيْنِ
وَمِنْهُمْ مَّنْ يَمْشِي عَلَى أَرْبَعٍ

**ALLAH CREATES WHAT
HE WILLS;**

يَخْلُقُ اللَّهُ مَا يَشَاءُ

**FOR VERILY ALLAH HAS
POWER OVER ALL THINGS.**

إِنَّ اللَّهَ عَلَى كُلِّ شَيْءٍ قَدِيرٌ

(HOLY QUR'AN 24:45) ²⁵

It will not be difficult for you to note that these words of the Omnipotent, Omniscient Creator of the Universe were addressed to YOU men of knowledge in answer to your scepticism TODAY. Their real import was beyond the dwellers of the desert fourteen centuries ago. The Author (God Almighty) is reasoning with YOU, you men of science, how can YOU not believe in God? YOU should be the LAST to deny His existence and yet you are the FIRST! What sickness has overtaken YOU that you allow your egos to overshadow your sense of logic?

AND to the botanists and the zoologists and the physicists who, despite their amazing insight into the nature of things, refuse to acknowledge a Master Creator. Let them then account for these utterances of Muhammed (pbuh) the mouthpiece of God.

²⁵ Protoplasm is the basis of all living matter, and "the vital power of protoplasm seems to depend on the constant presence of water" (Lawson's Text-Book of Botany, London 1922). Text books on Zoology are also clear on this point. For further explanation see Yusuf Ali's translation and commentary, available from the IPCI.

**GLORY BE TO HIM
(GOD ALMIGHTY)**

سُبْحَانَ الَّذِي

**WHO CREATED IN
PAIRS * ALL THINGS**

خَلَقَ الْأَزْوَاجَ كُلَّهَا

**THAT WHICH THE EARTH PRODUCES
(THE VEGETABLE KINGDOM),**

وَمَا أَنْشَأَتْ الْأَرْضُ

**AS WELL AS THEIR OWN (HUMAN)
KIND (THE ANIMAL KINGDOM)**

وَمِنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ

**AND (OTHER) THINGS OF WHICH
THEY HAVE NO KNOWLEDGE
(LIKE OF PHYSICS)^①**

وَمَا لَا يَعْلَمُونَ ○

(HOLY QUR'AN 36:36) ²⁶

* "CREATED IN PAIRS" "*The mystery of sex runs through all creation, - in man, in animal life, in vegetable life, and in other things of which we have no knowledge. Then there are pairs of opposite forces in nature, e.g. positive and negative electricity, etc. The atom itself consists of a positively charged nucleus or proton, surrounded by negatively - charged electrons. The constitution of matter itself is thus referred to as pairs of opposite energies.*" (Comment by A. Yusuf Ali)²⁷

SIGNS OF GOD

The verses of this "Perspicuous Book," the Holy Qur'an are evidently self-explanatory. Students of the Qur'an saw the unmistakable Finger of God in every discovery that man made. These were the "Signs," the "Miracles" from his Beneficent Lord and Cherisher so as to remove his doubts and strengthen his faith.

**...IN THESE ARE SIGNS
FOR A PEOPLE OF
LEARNING.**

إِنَّ فِي ذَلِكَ لَآيَاتٍ لِلْعَالِمِينَ ○

(HOLY QUR'AN 30:22)

What an irony! It is the 'people of learning' who are actually rebellious! Their vast material knowledge has inflated them with pride. They lack the genuine humility which goes together with all true knowledge.

²⁶ Here is another verse from YAA-SEEN. Further to footnote No.1 on page 10, a special plea is made to Muslim readers who already know the Sura in Arabic, to now master its English meaning as well. Equip yourself for all good work!.

²⁷ Obtain your volume of Yusuf Ali's translation with over 6000 such explanatory notes at a subsidised price from the IPCI. See the inside front cover for an irresistible offer.

In the words of a modern Frenchman:

"THE ABOVE OBSERVATION (HIS OWN THESIS) MAKES THE HYPOTHESIS
ADVANCED BY THOSE WHO SEE MUHAMMAD AS THE AUTHOR OF THE
QUR'AN UNTENABLE. HOW COULD A MAN, FROM BEING ILLITERATE,
BECOME THE MOST IMPORTANT AUTHOR, IN TERMS OF LITERARY MERITS,
IN THE WHOLE OF ARABIC LITERATURE?"

"HOW COULD HE THEN PRONOUNCE TRUTHS OF A SCIENTIFIC NATURE
THAT NO OTHER HUMAN-BEING COULD POSSIBLY HAVE DEVELOPED AT
THAT TIME, AND ALL THIS WITHOUT ONCE MAKING THE SLIGHTEST
ERROR IN HIS PRONOUNCEMENT ON THE SUBJECT?"

See "The Bible, the Qur'an and Science" p. 125
By Maurice Bucaille

EARLY INSPIRATION

The seeds of this booklet, "AL-QUR'AN - The Miracle

of Miracles," was probably sown by the Roving Ambassador of Islam, the silver-tongued orator - Maulana Abdul Aleem Siddiqui. I was only a schoolboy when he visited South Africa on a lecture tour in 1934. Among his many erudite speeches, I heard him talk on "Cultivation of Science by the Muslims." Subsequently, a booklet under the same title was published by the World Federation of Islamic Missions, Karachi, Pakistan, which brings back the earlier joy and thrill of the discourse I heard in my teens. In memory of that great servant of Islam, I reproduce here, for posterity, a few words of what the Maulana had to say on the relationship between the Holy Qur'an and the branches of scientific knowledge:

EXHORTATIONS TO THE SCIENCES

"The stress which the Holy Qur'an has laid on the scientific study of the universe is a phenomenon unique in the religious literature of the world. Repeatedly it calls our attention to the multifarious phenomena of nature occurring around us. Repeatedly it exhorts the Muslims that the pursuit of scientific knowledge is one of their religious duties. Repeatedly it emphasises the great truth unknown to the pre-Qur'anic world that everything in nature is for the service of man and should be harnessed by him for his use. It exhorts us to study the structure and function of the human organism, the structure, functions and distribution of animals, the form, structure, functions, classification and distribution of plants, and these are problems of BIOLOGY.

"It exhorts us to study the order of nature and the general properties of matter as affected by energy, which is the problem of modern PHYSICS.

"It exhorts us to study the properties of substances both elementary and compound and the laws of their combination and action one upon another which is the problem of modern CHEMISTRY.

"It exhorts us to study the structure and mineral constitution of the globe, the different strata of which it is composed, the changes that take place in organic and inorganic matter, etc, etc., which are the problem of modern GEOLOGY.

"It exhorts us to study the general description of the earth, its physical divisions into seas, rivers, mountains, plains, etc., and the minerals, plants and animals which, and its political divisions which are the problems of modern GEOGRAPHY.

"It exhorts us to study the causes which bring about the alternation of day and night, the variation of the seasons, the movements of the planets and other celestial phenomena, which are the problems of modern ASTRONOMY.

"It exhorts us to study the movements of winds, the formation and evolution of clouds and the production of rain, and other similar phenomena, which are the problems of modern METEOROLOGY."

For centuries, Muslims were world leaders in the field of scientific learning. Then slowly, the leadership began to slip away from their hands. Muslims had failed in their leadership role and materialistic Europe moved forward to fill the vacuum in leadership created by the Muslims.

Further, the Maulana records the contribution made by the Muslims as follows:

"The intellectual upheaval created by Islam was a gigantic one. There is not a single department of learning which the Muslim scholars have left untouched and which they have not carved out a high position for themselves.

"In truth, Islam intends the Muslim community to be a community of intellectuals, and the cultivation of science and all other forms of learning is one of the primary aims of Islam. Had it not been for the Muslims, Europe would never have seen its way to the Renaissance and the modern scientific era would never have dawned. Those nations who have received their knowledge of science from Europe are in fact indirectly the disciples of the Islamic community of the past. Humanity owes to Islam a debt which it can never repay and gratitude which it can never forget."

The silver-tongued orator (the Maulana) ended his masterful exposition of the topic - "CULTIVATION OF SCIENCE BY THE MUSLIMS," with the words:

"Before I conclude, let me affirm once more that the Muslim community is out and out a creation of Islam which in its turn is rooted in Divine revelation. Nothing but belief in and the practice of Islam can make an individual a Muslim. Islam has laid it down as a religious duty that a Muslim should enquire into the reality of objects

around him, so that his scientific enquiry may lead him to the knowledge of the Creator. Scientific enquiry in Islam is not an end but a means to the attainment of a higher end. And this is really the true end of humanity. 'TO ALLAH WE BELONG

AND TO ALLAH IS OUR RETURN'

(HOLY QUR'AN 2:156)."

MY ABORTED LECTURE

I had the privilege of hearing the above speech in 1934 from the lips of the master himself. In the late thirties I had the speech in my hands as a booklet. I memorized it with some changes and modifications, whilst still working in a Muslim shop at Adams Mission Station. I was so enthused that I made arrangements with Adam's College to speak to the students and their lecturers on the same subject. At that time I might not have fully grasped the enormity of my task but I will never know for sure as my Muslim Boss came to my rescue? He threatened me with dismissal if I did not cancel my very first public lecture. I backed out. My employer was no doubt ignorant of Allah's warning. I too, knew no better. I cannot say what stand I would have taken then if I was programmed with this admonition:

**SAY: IF IT BE YOUR FATHERS;
OR YOUR SONS,
OR YOUR BROTHERS,
OR YOUR MATES,
OR YOUR RELATIONS;**

قُلْ إِنْ كَانَ آبَاؤُكُمْ
وَأَبْنَاؤُكُمْ
وَأِخْوَانُكُمْ
وَأَزْوَاجُكُمْ وَعَشِيرَتُكُمْ

**OR THE WEALTH THAT
YE HAVE AMASSED;**

وَأَمْوَالٌ اقْتَرَفْتُمُوهَا

**OR THE LOSSES YE FEAR
IN YOUR BUSINESSES:**

وَتِجَارَةٌ تَخْشَوْنَ كَسَادَهَا

**OR THE DWELLINGS
IN WHICH YOU TAKE
DELIGHT –**

وَمَسَاكِينُ تَرْضَوْنَهَا

IF YOU LOVE (ANY OF THESE) MORE THAN YOU LOVE ALLAH,

أَحَبَّ إِلَيْكُمْ مِمَّنْ اللَّهُ

OR HIS MESSENGER,

وَرَسُولِهِ

OR THE STRIVING IN HIS CAUSE;

وَجِهَادٍ فِي سَبِيلِهِ

THEN WAIT UNTIL ALLAH BRINGS ABOUT HIS DECISION:

فَتَرَبَّصُوا حَتَّى يَأْتِيَ اللَّهُ بِأَمْرِهِ

AND ALLAH GUIDES NOT A REBELLIOUS PEOPLE. ❶

وَاللَّهُ لَا يَهْدِي الْقَوْمَ الْفَاسِقِينَ ۝

(HOLY QUR'AN 9:24) 28

Thanks (?) to our timid brother, my first ever lecture to Christian missionaries and trainee priests which I had so assiduously planned, memorized and rehearsed came to nothing. Perhaps I was set back ten years in my career in public speaking. There are millions like my Muslim boss who are just as terrified by material considerations enumerated in the above verse who not only will not deliver the Message of Islam themselves but obstruct those prepared to do the job. Yet they display in their bearing the utmost piety: to no avail - Allah describes such as "Perverted transgressors!"

TAKE UP THE CHALLENGE

In the foregoing speech the Maulana had drawn our attention to the Qur'anic exhortations for us to ponder on, Biology, Physics, Chemistry, Geology, Meteorology etc. Scholars like Maurice Bucaille, Keith Moore and Sheikh Zindani have written on different scientific aspects of the Holy Qur'an in recent times. But the scope is limitless. The noble Qur'an is an ocean of Knowledge. In this world of specialization Muslim scientists must take up the challenges hinted at by the Maulana in the mid-thirties. They do not have to dabble in every field. To each his own particular speciality. The youth of Islam is hungry for information and articles and small tracts on different scientific subjects in order to whet their appetites. Encyclopaedias may follow. Insha-Allah!

I do not have to apologise for leaving the exposition of Qur'anic sciences to Muslim scientists. Even non-Muslims should be encouraged to explore the depths of Wisdom as enshrined in the book of God. For my part, as a layman, I will share with you the

²⁸ (a) A video tape on the topic - "Da'wah or Destruction?" is available from the IPCI

(b) Write for your FREE video catalogue.

(c) Memorize the verse together with its meaning. If you are rightly programmed, you will have the right responses in every challenging situation. Insha-Allah!

miraculous nature of the Holy Qur'an in what appears to me to be in simple, ordinary facts.

Chapter 3

AL-QUR'AN ABSOLUTELY UNIQUE IN ITS RECORDING

Among all the extant religious literature of the world, the Holy Qur'an is absolutely unique. Its recording and preservation are miraculous! Because it stands out distinctly from the ordinary human pattern of narration; the short-sighted and the inimical say that it is incoherent or incongruous. The pattern definitely is different. It is unique. It is miraculous. Let me substantiate what I assert.

HUMAN STYLE

Every other religious book is set on the pattern of, "Once upon a time..." or "The fox and the grapes...the wolf and lamb,"etc, etc. i.e.

1

a. ***IN THE BEGINNING*** (*Once Upon a Time*) ***God created the heaven²⁹ and the earth ...*** (*Emphasis added*)

Genesis³⁰ 1:1 (HOLY BIBLE)

b. ***IN THE BEGINNING*** (*Once Upon a Time*) ***was the word, and the word was with God, and the word was God³¹ ...*** (*Emphasis added*)

John 1:1 (HOLY BIBLE)

c. ***THIS IS THE GENEALOGY*** (*The Origin, The Beginning*) ***of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham...*** (*Emphasis added*)

Matthew 1:1 (HOLY BIBLE)

²⁹ The first verse of the Bible speaks about "the heaven and the earth " in the singular. In the holy Qur'an the word earth is always singular whereas the word heavens is in the plural. Some thing to ponder upon!

³⁰ The word "Genesis" itself means the beginning, this is, after all how every human tale ought to start. It should begin with the "beginning!"

³¹ In the original Greek manuscripts of the new Testament there is no such thing as a capital letter and a small letter. The Christian theologians have contrived capitals according to their religious prejudices into their translations of the Bible ie. God and god.

2. NOW AFTER THE DEATH OF MOSES THE SERVANT OF THE LORD IT CAME TO PASS (*So It Happened, Once Upon a Time*), **that the Lord spoke unto Joshua...** (*Emphasis added*)

Joshua 1:1 (HOLY BIBLE)

3. NOW AFTER THE DEATH OF JOSHUA IT CAME TO PASS (*So It Happened, Once Upon a Time*), **that the children of Israel asked the Lord...** (*Emphasis added*)

Judges 1:1³² (HOLY BIBLE)

4. NOW IT CAME TO PASS (*So It Happened, Once Upon a Time*) **in the days when the judges ruled, that there was famine in the land ...** (*Emphasis added*)

Ruth 1:1³³ (HOLY BIBLE)

5. NOW THERE WAS A CERTAIN MAN (*Once Upon a Time*) **of Ramathaimzophim, of the mount Ephraim**

1 Samuel 1:1³⁴ (HOLY BIBLE)

6. NOW IT CAME TO PASS (*So It Happened, Once Upon a Time*) **after the death of Saul ...** (*Emphasis added*)

2 Samuel 1:1 (HOLY BIBLE)

7. NOW (*Once Upon a Time*) **King David was old** (*Gone Cold*) **and stricken in years, and they covered him with clothes, but he gat no heat.**

1 King 1:1³⁵ (HOLY BIBLE)

8. NOW (*Once Upon a Time*) **in the first year of Cyrus King of Persia ...**

Book of Ezra 1:1³⁶ (HOLY BIBLE)

³² The editors of the RSV (the Revised Standard Version) of the Bible; supported by 32 scholars of the highest eminence; backed by 52 co-operating denominations, concluded their verdict regarding its authorship - NOT God but "Possibly Samuel".

³³ Their verdict again - "Not definitely known, perhaps Samuel"! Most definitely NOT God!

³⁴ Amazingly, the inspired editors of the RSV say about the authorship of the Book of Judges - "Possibly Samuel," and for the Book of Ruth - "Perhaps Samuel," but when they come to the Book of Samuel (?) himself they declare - Author - "Unknown"!

³⁵ The same (editors' verdict) - Author - "Unknown"!

³⁶ Again they unashamedly confess - Author - "Probably written or edited by Ezra"! Note their guarded semantics - "Possibly, perhaps, probably, etc." Get my book "Is the Bible God's Word?" from the IPCI for a fuller insight.

9. NOW IT CAME TO PASS (*So It Happened, Once Upon a Time*) **in the days of Ahasuerus ...** (*Emphasis added*)

Book of Esther 1:1 (HOLY BIBLE)

10. NOW IT CAME TO PASS (*So It Happened, Once Upon a Time*) **in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month ...** (*Emphasis added*)

Ezekiel 1:1 (HOLY BIBLE)

If these examples do not confuse and bewilder you, then nothing else will! You are inevitably struck with the "once upon a time" syndrome. You have cultivated a predilection for man made stories, even if they be true. The style, the pattern, the narration is what I am speaking about. This is how humans think, talk and write. No blame on them for humans will be humans!

All the above references are from the authorised King James Version (KJV) which is the most popular version among the Christians of the world. You must have noted that every verse in the above quotations is 1:1, 1:1; meaning the first chapter and the first verse of every book of the Bible. Which start with "NOW, NOW, now!". Try it out, see for yourself how many more such beginnings you can find in the "Book of Books," I must, however warn you that your Bible Concordances will not help you. You will have to page through the Bible the same way as I did.

CONCORDANCES WON'T HELP

I consulted two Bible Concordances. The one was published by the Jehova's Witnesses - The fastest growing Christian sect in Christendom. The second is "Young's Analytical Concordance to the Bible." Both these concordances boast over 300 000 entries each. The latter has no less than 277 now's listed, but there is not a single "NOW" (once upon a time) of the examples given above. You can guess the reason!³⁷

I do not want to tax your patience any further. I realise that you will want to proceed. "Alright now , please tell us your story about your Qur'anic revelation!":

"It was the night of the 27th of the month of Ramadaan that Muhammed (pbuh) the prophet of Islam, was in the cave of Hira, in the outskirts of the City of Makkah. He used to retire to Mount Hira for peace, quite and contemplation. He used to worry about the problems of his people - their drunkenness, adulteries, idolatries, wars, their rank injustices and cruelties. So much so that Gibbon, the master historian, was constrained to record in his "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire:"

"THE HUMAN BRUTE (THE ARAB), ALMOST WITHOUT SENSE, IS POORLY DISTINGUISHED FROM THE REST OF THE ANIMAL CREATION."

³⁷ Because they represent childish redundancies ("ONCE UPON A TIME"), which ill-befits the word of God even according to their own standards.

The recluse of Hira was yearning for a solution. He was wont to retire to his retreat often alone, but sometimes with his dear wife Umm-ul-Mo'mineen (Mother of the Faithful) Khadija-tul-Kubra.

THE FIRST CALL

One night - the night of *Lailatul-Qadr* - (the Night of Power and Excellence) when Divine peace rests on creation, and all nature is lifted up towards its Lord - in the middle of that night the book of God was opened to the thirsting soul. Gabriel, the angel of God, appears to him, and commands him in his mother tongue. **اقْرَأْ** *Iqra'*, which mean "read!" or "recite" or "rehearse!" or "proclaim" aloud! Muhammed (pbuh) was too terrified and was totally unprepared for this shock. This was no graduating or gowning ceremony. In fear and trepidation he cries out **مَا أَنَا بِقَارِءٍ** *Maa-ana-beqaa- Ri'in* "I am not learned!" The angel repeats the command *Iqra'* for the second time, with the identical response from Muhammed (pbuh). Gabriel embraces him hard and commands him the third time:

**READ! IN THE NAME OF
THY LORD AND CHERISHER
WHO CREATED ...**

**اقْرَأْ بِاسْمِ رَبِّكَ
الَّذِي خَلَقَ**

Muhummed (pbuh) now grasps that what he was required to do, was repeat what was being said, since this Arabic word *Iqra'* means all these things - read, recite or repeat! Following the above first verse of *Súra Al-'Alaq* (Chapter 96 of the Holy Qur'an), four more verses were repeated and recited on Muhammed's (pbuh) first call and subsequently recorded in written form in the Holy Qur'an...(see page 35)

"Hold it, Mr. Deedat!" I can almost hear you shriek. All this that you are telling us about your 'Qur'anic revelation' is no different from the other numerous examples you have to prove to have had a human hand in it. Were they all fallible and not divine?"

Exactly! I am happy that you see clearly how the subjective mind of man thinks, talks, and records. From the time you asked me (above page 33) "please tell us your STORY about your Qur'anic revelation," and I began to respond - "It was the night of the 27th of the month of Ramadaan... "up to - "and subsequently recorded in written form in the Holy Qur'an" were my own words, borrowed from the Holy Qur'an, from the Books of Tradition, from history and from the lips of learned men, I heard over the decades. The Qur'anic Scripture has no such taint from the hands of men. This is how it is preserved. I list below the first five verses of the first revelation to Muhammed (pbuh), for your critical observation and study -

Sūra XCVI.

Iqraa, or Read ! or Proclaim !

Or 'Alaq, or The Clot of Congealed
Blood.

*In the name of God, Most Gracious,
Most Merciful.*

1. **I** Proclaim ! (or Read !)
In the name
Of thy Lord and Cherisher,
Who created —
2. Created man, out of
A (mere) clot
Of congealed blood :
3. Proclaim ! And thy Lord
Is Most Bountiful, —
4. He Who taught
(The use of) the Pen, —
5. Taught man that
Which he knew not.



بِسْمِ اللّٰهِ الرَّحْمٰنِ الرَّحِیْمِ

۱- اِقْرَأْ بِاسْمِ رَبِّكَ
الَّذِي خَلَقَ ۞

۲- خَلَقَ الْاِنْسَانَ مِنْ عَلَقٍ ۞

۳- اِقْرَأْ وَرَبُّكَ الْاَكْرَمُ ۞

۴- الَّذِي عَلَّمَ بِالْقَلَمِ ۞

۵- عَلَّمَ الْاِنْسَانَ مَا لَمْ يَعْلَم ۞

A UNIQUE RECORD

Every Qur'anic text, in Arabic or in a translated form in any language will follow this pattern. There are no ifs and buts. You will NOT find in the text or translation that Muhammed (pbuh) "WAS FORTY YEARS OLD WHEN HE RECEIVED HIS FIRST CALL." You will NOT find that "HE WAS IN THE CAVE OF MOUNT HIRA." You will NOT find that "HE SAW THE ANGEL GABRIEL." Or that "HE WAS TERRIFIED," or how he reacted and responded to the command "*Iqra!*" That when the angel departed after having completed the first five verses, "MUHUMMED RAN HOME SOME THREE MILES SOUTH TO MAKKAH TO HIS DEAR WIFE KHADIJA AND RELATED WHAT HAD HAPPENED AND REQUESTED HER TO COVER HIM UP, COVER HIM UP!" All this is what I call a "Once upon a time!" style. The Holy Qur'an narrates nothing of this, it is absolutely unique in its narration and its preservation. In short it is Miraculous!

Further, unlike any human endeavour of literary art, where every thing begins with the beginning: the first word and the first verse of the Qur'anic inspiration is not the first chapter and the first verse of the Holy Qur'an - IT OCCUPIES THE NINETY-SIXTH CHAPTER OF THE HOLY QUR'AN, as the divine Author (GOD ALMIGHTY) had instructed His Chosen Messenger Muhammed (pbuh). No religious Book on earth is like it or follows this pattern, because no alleged Revelation was preserved in its pristine purity when it was revealed!

A CANADIAN PSYCHOLOGIST

I had the privilege of sharing my thoughts on the first call

of Muhammed (pbuh), as contained in the first five verses of *Súra Al-'Alaq* (chapter 96) as seen on page 35, a young man from Canada. I was taking him on a guided tour of the largest Mosque in the southern hemisphere. Whilst chatting, I enquired as to his occupation. He said that he was doing a post-graduate course, majoring in psychology. "Psychology?" I said, and immediately drew his attention to the first five verses of the chapter under discussion. I asked him as to how he would account for the Message and experience of Muhammed (pbuh), speaking about "Reading, Writing and learning things unknown before," things which were not his immediate problem nor the problem of his people. How could the subjective mind of man, as if out of the blue³⁸ rehearse these words. I said, "Account for it!" He said that he could not. He confessed that he had already grappled with that problem. I said, "In that case we would have to accept the man at his word." And I quoted the first verses from *Súra Najm*:

BY THE STAR³⁸
WHEN IT GOES DOWN, –

وَالنَّجْمِ إِذَا هَوَىٰ ۝

YOUR COMPANION³⁹ IS
NEITHER ASTRAY NOR
BEING MISLED.

مَا ضَلَّ صَاحِبُكُمْ وَمَا غَوَىٰ ۝

NOR DOES HE SAY
(AUGHT) OF (HIS OWN)
DESIRE.

وَمَا يَنْطِقُ عَنِ الْهَوَىٰ ۝

IT IS NO LESS THAN
INSPIRATION⁴⁰ SENT
DOWN TO HIM:

إِنْ هُوَ إِلَّا وَحْيٌ يُوحَىٰ ۝

HE WAS TAUGHT BY
ONE MIGHTY IN
POWER.⁴¹

عَلَّمَ شَدِيدُ الْقُوَىٰ ۝

(HOLY QUR'AN 53:1-5) 39 40 41 42

³⁸ Blue: as from nowhere!

³⁹ "By the Star:" an oath, an adjuration.

⁴⁰ Meaning Muhammed (pbuh) the Messenger of God.

⁴¹ Inspiration: Our concept of the revelation to Muhammed (pbuh) is a verbal inspiration. The words of the Holy Qur'an were so to say "put into his mouth" (Deut. 18:18). Get your FREE copy of "What the BIBLE says about MUHAMMED (pbuh)" from the IPCI

And Muhammed (pbuh) is repeatedly made to tell the people:

**SAY: I AM BUT A
MAN LIKE
YOURSELVES,**

قُلْ إِنَّمَا أَنَا بَشَرٌ مِّثْلُكُمْ

**(BUT) THE INSPIRATION
HAS COME TO ME,**

يُوحَىٰ إِلَيَّ

**THAT YOUR
GOD IS ONE GOD ...**

إِنَّمَا إِلَهُكُمُ اللَّهُ وَاحِدٌ
(HOLY QUR'AN 18:110)

The young Canadian politely responded, "I will have to give this matter serious thought."

If only we would familiarize ourselves with the facts from the Holy Qur'an, we would be able to open a conversation with the specialists in any science.

MIRACLE OF JOURNALISM

Being a beehive of activity, the IPCI Centre attracts a lot of people for dialogue and discussions, including the journalist and the newspaperman. As soon as I discover that my interviewer's field of activity is journalism, I tell him that I would like to show him the Holy Qur'an as a "Miracle of Journalism!" No one refuses to hear. I begin with the story of the Holy prophet Moses (pbuh), in the style and pattern of "Once upon a time." It can't be helped. Yet we cannot afford the luxury of the details of "Moses and the Bulrushes," or even the details of "his childhood, mother, and his sister," (Holy Qur'an 20:38-40 and 28:7-13). We have to skip the details. I begin with -

HIS MISHAP IN THE CITY

Moses (pbuh) came upon two men fighting, a man belonging to his own tribe and the other an enemy of his people. He went to help the Jew against the Egyptian and in the altercation slapped the tyrant too hard so that he died.

Moses (pbuh) then fled the country into the Sinai Desert and found himself among the Midianites. Here he helped two damsels in distress and was offered a job by their father Jethro. After having completed his indenture for a period of over eight years, Moses (pbuh) was beginning to get bored with his rustic existence. For a man who had grown up with royalty in the midst of the hustle and bustle of the city, he was getting restless. He

⁴² This is referred to by the Commentators to the archangel Gabriel through whom the revelation came.

wanted a change and asked for permission to become independent from his in-laws. Jethro was a very reasonable, and a practical man. He grants Moses (pbuh) leave.

MOSES PIONEERS A TREK

Moses (pbuh) left with his wife and children, together with his share of the sheep and the goats which he used to herd

for his father-in-law.

After some time he found himself with his family in the Sinai. He had lost direction from the last habitation with whom he had rested. He had run out of stocks of the braised meat that he was carrying. There was still enough Matzos the dried unleavened bread of the Jews. The problem was the meat. He had to slaughter a sheep or a goat. That would be easy. The difficulty was to start a fire which was a laborious task. It could take as long as half a day of rubbing two dissimilar materials. Obviously there were no matches or lighters in those days. He was procrastinating. Putting things off for today, or tomorrow and his meat problem would be solved, he thought ... "Where is the promised miracle!" Mr. Deedat?

So far I have given only the background to the story. The miracle is to condense all the above and more in just four terse verses - four short sentences in the most beautiful prose. But to appreciate the feat, I must draw your attention to what I would like you to notice in what is to me, the acme of journalism.

NEWSPAPER PLACARDS

I live some thirty kilometres north of the City of Durban, where I have my offices. Prior to the construction of the N2 (Freeway) linking the City of Durban, I usually took the beach (seaside) road to Durban. This route took me pass the amphitheatre on the Durban beachfront. At the intersection of the amphitheatre I regularly observed a news vendor offering the morning paper - "The Natal Mercury," for sale. He had a placard daily with Head line to attract buyers. Again and again on reading the placard, I made up my mind not to buy the newspaper that day, but on parking my car in Central Durban on passing other

news vendors, I nevertheless bought the paper.

After numerous such changes of decision, I began to question myself as to the reasons for my change of mind. I discovered that though the same newspaper was being offered for sale the placards were different. On the beachfront the placards were made appealing to European clientele whereas the placards in the area I passed were directed to the Asian community. By extension the placard for the African and the Coloured areas would be slanted to induce them to buy the same paper.

So the master journalist would be the one who could invent a single placard that would appeal to the four major race groups⁴³ each day.

That would be the masterpiece of journalism! Journalists no doubt all agree with this reasoning. Let us then analyse the Holy Qur'an on this basis.

UNIVERSAL APPEAL

Muhummed (pbuh), the prophet of Islam is in Madeenah and is surrounded by Jews, Christians, Muslims, *Mushriks*⁴⁴ and *Munaafiqs*⁴⁵ in the City. The Holy Prophet is to broadcast his news (Divine Revelation) to all these various people. What must he write on his placard to attract the attention of each of these varied groups? He is made to proclaim:

**HAS THE STORY
OF MOSES REACHED
YOU?**⁴⁶

وَهَلْ أَتَاكَ حَدِيثُ مُوسَى

46

Can you imagine the excitement? The Christians and the Jews would be waiting to hear further, wanting Muhummed (pbuh) to make a fool of himself, for they reason within themselves what could this Arab know about Moses (pbuh) since he is an *ummi* (unlettered). The Muslims are thirsty for knowledge, they would be yearning - please tell us everything you can about Moses (pbuh).

The *Mushriks* (The polytheists) and the *Munaafiqs* (the hypocrites) were lolling their tongues to enjoy the three-sided debate on Moses (pbuh): between the Muslims, the Christians and the Jews. Everybody is "all-ears" (acutely attentive)! Muhummed (pbuh)⁴⁷ continues

**BEHOLD, HE SAW
A FIRE!**

إِذْ رَأَى نَارًا

Dramatisation! You can almost visualize the scene. Muhummed (pbuh) is talking telegraphically. It took about two thousand years after the birth of Jesus Christ (pbuh) for the largest Christian and Jewish nations on earth (the mighty United States)⁴⁸ to reach the

⁴³ Under the "Apartheid" system, the four groups live in separate areas.

⁴⁴ "Mushriks": the pagans, the idolators of Makkah.

⁴⁵ "Munaafiqs": the hypocrites, running with the hare and hunting with the hounds.

⁴⁶ I urge my Muslim brethren to memorise the Qur'anic text with its meaning.

⁴⁷ Actually, these are not the words of Muhummed (pbuh) but the veritable Words of God as dictated to the Prophet. We say, "Muhummed continues" because this is what the unbeliever is thinking. Then let him give full credit to God's human mouth piece.

⁴⁸ The mightiest Christian nation on earth is the USA because it boasts a Christian population of over 200 million. The USA is also the largest Jewish nation because there are more Jews in America than in Israel or in any other country.

height of perfection in the advertising field to formulate the slogan, in the words of the Western Union Telegraph Company, "Don't Write - Telegraph!" Which school of journalism did Muhammed (pbuh) attend to master this super American sizzlemanship? ⁴⁹ He is made to carry on:

**SO HE SAID TO HIS
FAMILY,**

فَقَالَ لِأَهْلِيهِ امْكُثُوا

**"TARRY YE;
I PERCEIVE A FIRE;**

إِنِّي أَنَسْتُ نَارًا

**PERHAPS I CAN BRING
YOU SOME BURNING
BRAND THEREFROM,**

لَعَلِّي أَتِيكُمْ مِنْهَا بِعَبَسٍ

**OR FIND SOME
GUIDANCE AT THE
FIRE."**

أَوْ أَجِدُ عَلَى النَّارِ هُدًى ۝

Dictating Shorthand

Please compare the above with any other English translation of the Holy Qur'an by friend or foe, and you will find the same brevity and economy of words. Muhammed (pbuh) was not doing any exercise in précis writing. He was only articulating God's Words as they were whispered into his heart and mind through the medium of the Archangel Gabriel. We must remember that there was no Arabic Bible, in the sixth century of the Christian era, when the Holy Prophet dictated the Qur'an.

Now do yourself a favour. Please contrast this Qur'anic Revelation with the Biblical story as contained in the second Book of the Holy Bible, the Book of Exodus, chapters 1, 2 and 3 which discusses this very aspect of the life of the Holy Prophet Moses (pbuh) we are dealing with here. I quote the beginning of the story from the Bible-

NOW ⁵⁰ these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob. Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Is-sa-char, Ze-bu-lun, and Benjamin, Dan, and Naph-tali, Gad, and Asher, And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already,

Exodus 1:1-5 (HOLY BIBLE)

⁴⁹ Sizzlemanship: The art of American high-pressure salesmanship

⁵⁰ "NOW!" Here we start again - the "Once upon a time" story! Give another glance to all the other examples on the preceding pages 30 to 32.

MOSES SET-UP

Simply warming up! Is this how God speaks? Please compare these five verses from the Bible with the four verses from the Holy Qur'an reproduced below.

To continue with the Qur'anic narrative, Moses (pbuh) was hungry for two things whilst wondering in the Sinai with his flock and family. He wanted 'fire' to cook his meat, and 'direction' to some hospitable community in the desert. Allah was unfolding his plan. Moses (pbuh) was being 'SET-UP' for his mission from the illusion of burning coal to the reality of the spiritual fire burning in the souls of mankind for thousands of years and a true direction for the guidance of humanity.

The 'fire' that Moses (pbuh) saw, was no ordinary fire. To him it meant an easy kindling of his own fire, the fire also indicated the presence of other human beings from whom he could get information: and guidance.

***BUT WHEN HE CAME
TO THE FIRE, A VOICE
WAS HEARD: "O MOSES!***

فَلَمَّا أَنبَأَهَا نُورِي يُسْمَوِي ۝

***"VERILY I AM THY
LORD!***

إِنِّي أَنَا رَبُّكَ

***THEREFORE (IN MY
PRESENCE) PUT OFF
THY SHOES:***

فَاخْلَعِ نَعْلَيْكَ

***THOU ART IN THE
SACRED VALLEY OF
TUWA."****

إِنَّكَ بِالْوَادِ الْمُقَدَّسِ طُوًى ۝

The spiritual history of Moses (pbuh) begins here and this was his spiritual birth. In Biblical terminology - 'This day have I begotten thee!' This is how God spoke to David (pbuh) about his appointment, in the Book of Psalms 2:7.

The whole Qur'anic passage above is full of the highest mystic meaning, which is reflected in the short rhymed verses in the original. Both the rhythm and the meaning in the text suggest the highest mystery. For easier comparison I reproduce the four verses together -

Has the story of Moses
reached you?

Behold, he saw a fire:
so he said to his family,
"tarry ye; I perceive a fire,
perhaps I can bring you some
burning brand therefrom,
or find some guidance at the fire."

But when he came to the fire,
a voice was heard: "O Moses!

Verily I am thy Lord!

therefore (in my presence)
put off thy shoes: for thou art
in the sacred valley of Tuwa.

HOLY QUR'AN 20:9-12

Tuwa was the valley just below Mount Sinai, where subsequently Moses (pbuh) was to receive the Law. In the parallel mystic meaning, we are selected by trials in this humble life, whose valley is just as sacred and receive God's glory just as much as the heights of the Mount (Tur) Sinai, if we but have the insight to perceive it. And the 'shoes' were to be put off as a mark of respect. In the parallel mystic meaning again, Moses (pbuh) was now to put away his mere worldly interests, and anything of mere worldly utility, he having been chosen by the Most High God.

WHAT IS YOUR VERDICT?

How is one, inured to folklore and fairy tales to evaluate this pure elixir from Heaven? Even a sympathetic critic like Thomas Carlyle, one of the greatest thinkers of the past century could not fathom its incisive brevity and perspicuousness. He called the Qur'anic reading -

"A WEARISOME CONFUSED JUMBLE CRUDE, INCONDITE; - INSUPPORTABLE STUPIDITY ..."

Incondite, meaning a badly constructed literary or artistic composition: and 'unsupportable stupidity'? After contrasting the Qur'anic and the Biblical narrations, how would your verdict go? I have yet to come across a journalist who failed to recognise the brilliance of Muhammed (?) (peace be upon him), in dictating direct facts, without any attempt on his part at analysing or interpreting it: exactly as a master journalist would do for today's newspaper or magazine. It is nothing short of the miraculous! Do you agree?

Chapter 4

MIRACULOUS BOOK OF TELEGRAMS

The Holy Qur'an can be appropriately described as 'A Book of Telegrams.' For this is how the Book was revealed in the form of telegraphically addressed Messages in answer to the questions on:

1- ALCOHOL AND GAMES OF CHANCE

**THEY ASK THEE
CONCERNING WINE
AND GAMBLING.**

يَسْأَلُونَكَ عَنِ الْخَمْرِ وَالْمَيْمِرِ

**SAY: ⁵¹ "IN THEM IS
GREAT SIN,**

قُلْ فِيهِمَا إِثْمٌ كَبِيرٌ

**AND SOME PROFIT,
FOR MEN;**

وَمَنَافِعُ لِلنَّاسِ

**BUT THE SIN IS
GREATER THAN THE
PROFIT."**

وَأِثْمُهُمَا أَكْبَرُ مِنْ نَفْعِهِمَا

**AND THEY ASK THEE
HOW MUCH THEY ARE
TO SPEND (IN CHARITY);**

وَيَسْأَلُونَكَ مَاذَا يُنْفِقُونَ

**SAY: ⁵² "WHAT IS
BEYOND YOUR NEEDS,"**

قُلِ الْعَفْوَ

51 52

⁵¹ "SAY!" That is Muhammed (pbuh) is commanded to answer: "Tell them!" O Muhammed! "Proclaim, express it in words, utter aloud, pronounce, speak out!"

⁵² The same command with the same import.

**THUS DOTH ALLAH
MAKE CLEAR TO YOU
HIS SIGNS:**

كَذَلِكَ يُبَيِّنُ اللَّهُ لَكُمْ الْآيَاتِ

**IN ORDER THAT YE MAY
REFLECT-**

لَعَلَّكُمْ تَتَفَكَّرُونَ ﴿٥٣﴾
(HOLY QUR'AN 2:219) 53

QUR'AN AND HADITH

The above is just one example of how God speaks! Other examples are to follow. Can any sincere seeker of truth be convinced in any easier way? The answer is 'No!' Yet He (God) Reasons with the recalcitrant in the following words:-

Say:

*"Are the blind equal
With those who see?"*

(HOLY QUR'AN 13:16)

Of course not!

Now compare the above Words of God Almighty on the subject of 'WINE' (intoxicants) with the words of His Chosen Messenger Muhammed Mustafa (pbuh), NOT FORGETTING that the above verse 2:219 and what follows from the *Hadith* below were heard from the lips of the Prophet (pubh) and recorded by his Companions:

Ibn Anas (RA) reported that the Messenger of Allah cursed every one who was associated in any way with the production and consumption of any kind of intoxicating beverages. He said:

- 1. Cursed is he who grows grapes for brewing.**⁵⁴
- 2. Cursed is he who sells it.**
- 3. Cursed is he who crushes it.**
- 4. Cursed is he who bottles it, and**
- 5. Cursed is he who drinks it, or words to this effect.**

The Holy Prophet (pbuh) is also reported to have said:

⁵³ I cannot urge too strongly upon my Muslim brethen to memorize the verse with its meaning and share it with all who will give you a hearing.

⁵⁴ It is the brewing of fermenting that invites the curse. Otherwise, the planting of fruit trees for the purpose of eating or selling their fruits is an act of virtue for which Allah rewards us.

"Whatever intoxicants if taken in greater quantity is also forbidden in smaller quantity."

There is no excuse in the House of Islam for a nip or a tot, unlike Paul's advice to Timothy -

"Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

1 Timothy 5:23 (HOLY BIBLE)

Or Solomon's sanguine yet humorous recommendation for enslaving and subjugating a conquered people:

"Give strong drink⁵⁵ unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts."

"Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more."

Proverbs 31:6-7 (HOLY BIBLE)

Lest we forget, please look again at the Qur'anic diction and the words of the Prophet (pubh) above, and you cannot help agreeing that the two are worlds apart in style, structure, and sublimity though articulated by the same lips.

Another example of replying telegraphically to a question regarding the -

2. NEW MOONS

They ask thee concerning the new moons.

Say: they are but signs to mark fixed periods of time in (the affairs of) men, and for pilgrimage.

(HOLY QUR'AN 2:189)

"There were many superstitions connected with the New Moon, as there are to the present day. We are told to disregard such superstitions. As a measure of time, where the lunar calendar is used, the New Moon is one great sign, for which people watch with eagerness. Muslim festivals, including the Pilgrimage are fixed by the appearance of the New Moon."

A. Yusuf Ali ⁵⁶

⁵⁵ "Hard liquor is for sick men at the brink of death and wine for those in deep depression." Is the alternative rendering of the verse in the "living bible," not a sure death to the dying?

⁵⁶ The comment on the verse is by Abdullah Yusuf Ali. Obtain his monumental translation and commentary from the IPCI at a highly subsidised price. A veritable encyclopaedia of over 1800 pages with over 6000 footnotes.

A telegram, in an identical vein to the question of –

3. C-H-A-R-I-T-Y

They ask thee (O Muhammed!) what they should spend (in charity).

Say: whatever ye spend that is good, Is for parents and kindred and orphans and those in want and for wayfarers. And whatever ye do that is good, - Allah knoweth it well

(HOLY QUR'AN 2:215)

"Three questions arise in charity:

- (a) What shall we give?
- (b) To whom shall we give?
- (c) How shall we give?

The answer is here, give anything that is good, useful, helpful, valuable. It may be property or money; it may be a helpful hand; it may be advice, it may be a kind word: "WHATEVER YE DO THAT IS GOOD" is charity. On the other hand, if you throw away what is useless, there is no charity in it. Or if you give something with harmful intent, e.g. a sword to a madman, or a drug or sweets or even money to some one whom you want to entrap or corrupt, IT IS NO CHARITY BUT A GIFT OF DAMNATION."

To whom should you give?

It may be tempting to earn the world's praise by a gift that will be talked about, but are you meeting the needs of those who have the first claim on you? If you are not, YOU ARE A PERSON WHO DEFRAUDS CREDITORS: it is not charity!

"Every gift is judged by its unselfish character: the degree of need or claim is a factor which you must consider; if you disregard it, there is something selfish behind it.

How should it be given?

As in the sight of Allah; it shut out all pretence, show, and insincerity."

A. Yusuf Ali

Muhummed (pbuh) received yet another telegram in answer to the query in the nature of:-

4. THE SOUL

They ask thee (O Muhammed!) concerning (the nature of) the soul.

***Say: "The soul is by the command
of my Lord:
and of the knowledge of it very
little is communicated to you, (O Men!)"***

(HOLY QUR'AN 17:85)

I cannot help over-emphasising the fact that THE RECITATION OF THE HOLY QUR'AN IS UNLIKE ANY OTHER BOOK ON EARTH. IT SPEAKS STRAIGHT AND TO THE POINT. THERE ARE NO IFS AND BUTS, NO PREVARICATIONS, NO BEATING ABOUT THE BUSH. In the whole vast volume you will not get the type of script out of which a "box-office hit," or a record breaking film like the "Ten Commandments", "Samson and Delilah", or a "David and Bethsheba" can be produced for the silver screen - the cinema. In this regard the Holy Bible is the script writer's delight. It is all there for easy transmuted into pots of gold!

While we are at it, let me remind my readers that search as you may you will not find within the covers of the Holy Qur'an even the name of Muhammed's (pbuh) father or mother. You will not discover the names of his wives or the names of his daughters, nor the names of his beloved companions. Amazingly! though you will find a whole chapter dedicated to Mary, the mother of Jesus Christ (pbuh) ... *Sura Maryam*, or Mary, chapter 19 of the Holy Qur'an. Jesus (pbuh) is mentioned in this Book of God no less than twenty-five times, whereas the name of the Prophet (pbuh) only ~~five~~ **times**. Reason? Are Jesus and his mother more important than Muhammed and his

mother (peace be upon them all)? "No! not at all" Then why this inordinate coverage? Simply because the integrity of Jesus and his mother (peace be upon them) was at stake. There were various false charges, insinuations and innuendoes against mother and son which had to be cleared. Hence the story of the annunciation, the immaculate conception and the birth of Jesus (pbuh) had to be recorded. Nobody ever questioned the genealogy of the Prophet of Islam at any time, therefore not a word was wasted in the whole Book about the Prophet's birth or parentage. The Qur'an is not a biography of Muhammed (pbuh)! This is difficult for the unbeliever to understand.

Let us give one more example of the telegraphic communication from the Holy Qur'an on the subject of the Last Day, the End of Time, that is -

5. THE FINAL HOUR

***They ask thee (O Muhammed!) about
the (final) hour - when will
be its appointed time?
Say: "the knowledge thereof is
with my Lord (alone): none but He
can reveal as to when it will occur.
Heavy were its burden through the
heavens and the earth.***

Only, all of a sudden will it come to you."

(HOLY QUR'AN 7:187)

It will be worth while to compare this one verse above with the whole of chapter thirteen of the Gospel of St. Mark, which uses all of the thirty-seven verses there to reach

the conclusion of the single ***ayah*** (verse) above. A simple test to distinguish man-made books from the Word of God. You will find the Qur'an free from frills and verboseness!

Many other examples can be given from the Book of God to prove that its narration is not in the style of men; that it is an absolutely unique Book. In fact a volume can be written on this theme itself. However we will end this chapter with one last example from the Holy Qur'an. It is a classical short chapter of only four verses. All the four verses put together are less in wording than the five examples of a single verse each given above. I give you below a replica of that short ***súra*** (chapter).

Ikkhlás, or Purity (of Faith).

*In the name of God, Most Gracious,
Most Merciful.*

1. **S**ay: He is God,⁶²⁹⁶
The One and Only,⁶²⁹⁷
2. God, the Eternal, Absolute;⁶²⁹⁸
3. He begetteth not,
Nor is He begotten;⁶²⁹⁹
4. And there is none
Like unto Him.⁶³⁰⁰



بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ
 ۱- قُلْ هُوَ اللَّهُ أَحَدٌ ۝
 ۲- اللَّهُ الصَّمَدُ ۝
 ۳- لَمْ يَلِدْ وَلَمْ يُولَدْ ۝
 ۴- وَلَمْ يَكُن لَّهُ كُفُوًا أَحَدٌ ۝



In the English translation above, you will note five numbers to the four verses, Nos. 6296 to 6300. In the complete translation of A. Yusuf Ali,⁵⁷ you will find his learned commentary. You may or may not agree with his elucidations. They are not infallible. The word of God IS THE ARABIC TEXT you see above, and the English is accepted as the best human effort at translation.

I will now give you my own observation from the angle of Revelation that we are discussing, eg., Divine inspiration - Word of God, under the title:

⁵⁷ You will do yourself and your Muslim and non-Muslim friends a great favour by making this translation available to them. See the irresistible offer on the inside front cover

6. ACID TEST OF THEOLOGY

On the authority of the Messenger of Allah, it is universally accepted that a Muslim reciting the above four verses in its original form, three times, will derive the spiritual blessings of reading the whole Qur'an. What makes this short *Súra* (chapter) so invaluable? It is not the sound, nor the music of that inimitable symphony which move men to ecstasy and tears. It is the Message, that acid test of religion which gives it that high and sublime status.

There is not a theology, or a concept of God which is out of the purview of these four short verses. They are the touchstones about the knowledge of God. Through these you can accept or reject any idea of God, or know right from wrong. This is exactly like the "touchstone" the jewellers use for testing gold. Ask a jeweller friend how a touchstone works. How did our Qur'anic touchstone come about?

FROM THE "HEAD COMPUTER"

Arrangements were under way for me to visit Zambia on a lecture tour in mid 1975. I received a phone call from Lusaka that an air ticket was sent to Durban which I could pick up from the head quarters of the South African Airways in the city centre. I walked up to the airways

office and approached the information counter and told the man in charge that I had come to pick up my air ticket which had been sent from Lusaka. He told me to see one of the ladies, out of a dozen that were seated in a semi-circle, each with a computer terminal with a visual screen in front. As most of them were attending to other customers, I asked "Which one?" The officer was obviously irritated and flayed his hands and said roughly, "Any one!" pointing in the direction of the seated ladies.

At that moment, I could not understand the reason for this otherwise polite gentleman getting ruffled with my humble and innocent question. I was looking forward to receiving a long booklet of ticket vouchers. I had handled and used them a few times before in my life so there was no mistaking in what I was anticipating. How can any one of those women have my ticket? I wondered. But the irritated tone of the man's voice left me no choice but to seek further information as indicated.

Sheepishly, I approached the first lady that I saw free to serve and told her of my mission. I was informed about a ticket waiting to be picked up. She asked me my name which I spelled out for her. As I spelt it, she began typing it on the keyboard before her. She was watching the screen as she typed. I could not see the wording from where I stood. She nodded her head and said, "Yes," suggesting that she had got it. I said that I wanted to leave Durban for Johannesburg on the Tuesday evening. She offered me a 6 p.m. flight which I accepted, and she punched a few more words on the keyboard. I told her, further, that I wanted to leave Johannesburg to arrive in Lusaka at about 3 p.m. the next day. That was the instruction from my hosts there as they wanted the news media and the TV news to cover my arrival. She typed some more words and enquired whether

I wanted to go to Lusaka via Gaborone or Maputo. I said, it didn't matter as long as I arrived at my destination on Wednesday at 3 p.m. She hit the keyboard again and scanning the screen said, "I am sorry but you are booked on Zambian Airlines and we cannot transfer your ticket to another airline because we cannot contact Zambian Airlines today as they are closed on account of a national holiday in that country." So I was asked to return the next day. Very interesting! I thought, but I was sorely disappointed as the ticket was almost within my reach but not within my grasp. I still imagined that she had the tickets in her desk drawer.

IGNORANCE REMOVED

In my puzzlement, I asked her, "Where did you get all that information from?" She said, "It was from the Head Computer in Johannesburg." She was kind enough to explain further that every other computer in the country with similar end terminals had access to that computer at the press of a button. I enquired that whilst she was trying to book me on that 6 p.m. flight to Johannesburg, and if there was only one seat left, and if there were other terminals trying for that seat, what would happen? She said the first one within the second would get the seat and the rest would draw a blank. I thanked her profusely and left the airways building.

On my way back to my office, my mind began to buzz with ideas. This is how it happened, I thought. I mean the *wahy* (the Revelation of God to Muhammed (pbuh) His Chosen Messenger, came from the "Head Computer" - THE PRESERVED TABLET!

***NAY, THIS IS
A GLORIOUS QUR'AN,***

بَلْ هُوَ قُرْآنٌ مَّجِيدٌ ۙ

***(INSCRIBED) IN
A TABLET PRESERVED!***

فِي لَوْحٍ مَّحْفُوظٍ ۙ

(HOLY QUR'AN 85:21-22)

This "Tablet" is not like the one Moses (pbuh) used for inscribing the Ten Commandments, a tablet of stone. It is unlike the ones teachers use in schools, called "black boards" or "green boards." Neither it is the Tablet of a computer screen or the silicone chip. It is God's Own tablet guarded and protected; it is not to be understood in any material sense for it is not made of stone or metal, IT IS SPIRITUAL! How does it operate? We can only guess -

CHRISTIANS FROM NAJHRAN

Whilst Islam was getting a firm foothold in Madeenah, the reputation of the Messenger of God spread throughout the length and breadth of Arabia. A community of Arab Christians living in Najran, around Yemen, heard that an Arab in Arabia was now claiming Divine inspiration and had proclaimed himself to be the mouthpiece of God - a Prophet. A deputation set out for Madeenah to cross-examine the Prophet, to match their wits against his to test his knowledge about God and religion in general.

On their arrival they were housed in the *Musjid-e-Nabawi* (the mosque of the Prophet): a simple structure of mud walls with a thatched roof of palm leaves. The Christians, ate and slept in the mosque and had discussions with the Messenger of Allah for three days and three nights in the mosque. The details of the dialogue can be found in the Books of Traditions.

During the course of the dialogue, the spokesman for the Christians, amongst many other things, posed the question, "Now tell us O Muhammed, what is your concept of God?" The Prophet did not prevaricate, he did not beat around the bush, fumbling for words and ideas, to gather his thoughts, as anyone of us would have done if we did not have a ready answer. Muhammed (pbuh), so to speak, presses his spiritual buttons (there were no buttons to press) but as I said; "So to speak." as if, like the lady above, in the airways office contacting the "Head Computer" He is seeking an answer from Allah through the "PRESERVED TABLET," the head computer of all revelational knowledge. He is asking, again as I said, so to speak "O my Lord! What shall I say?" Came the answer -

Say: (O Muhammed) He is Allah
the one and only;

Allah, the eternal absolute;

He begetteth not,
nor is He begotten,

And there is none
like unto him.

(HOLY QUR'AN 112:1-4)

After uttering the above formula on the Purity of Faith, the conversation returned to the usual discourse of words. No Arab worth his name could have missed the difference in tone and intensity between the two discourses. The words above were not the Prophet's but were God's word. They were literally being put into his mouth. While he recited them, he was only being used as a mouthpiece of God, like the "speaker" in the radio. This data material was programmed into his own, God-given, computer, into his

heart and mind a decade earlier in Makkah, under identical circumstances. At that time he was being prodded by the Jews who were trying to trip him on the subject of the "identity and genealogy of God." Not unlike the Pharisees of old who were dogging the footsteps of Jesus, their awaited Messiah (pbuh).

The foregoing is a perfect example of how God Almighty sent His revelation to his chosen Messenger - by verbal inspiration - and how His Messenger had it protected and preserved, and how His human mouthpiece used and reused that Message, and how we, the followers of the Prophet (pbuh), are to have that Message imbibed to use it at every opportunity.

In the religious literature of the world there is nothing to compare with even this short chapter of *Sura Ikhlāas* quoted above! If this chapter 112 is the acid test of theology - God's concentrated word, then the rest of the Qur'anic text is its explanation, with which we are to discover the Qualities of God, and avoid the pitfalls into which men and nations have fallen repeatedly in trying to understand God.

Chapter 5

GOD - UNIQUE IN HIS ATTRIBUTES

God Almighty is absolutely unique in His Person and in His attributes. In no way is he to be compared, or comparable, with any other person or thing that we know or can imagine. In the last verse of the *Súra*, quoted in the preceding chapter, we are reminded that not only "Is nothing like Him, but nothing is in the likeness of Him that can be imagined." Then how can we know Him? We will realise him through His attributes.

The last and Final Revelation of God - the Holy Qur'an gives us ninety-nine attributes of God with the crowning name - ALLAH! These ninety-nine attributes or names called the *Asma-ul-husna* (the Most Beautiful names) are interspersed throughout the whole Qur'anic text, like a beautiful necklace of pearls with a magnificent pendant - Allah.

Here is a sample segment of that necklace:

HE IS ALLAH, BESIDES WHOM THERE IS NO OTHER GOD;	هُوَ اللَّهُ الَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ
THE SOVERIGN, THE HOLY ONE, THE SOURCE OF PEACE (AND PERFECTION),	الْمَلِكُ الْقَدُّوسُ السَّلَامُ
THE GUARDIAN OF FAITH, THE PRESERVER OF SAFETY,	الْمُؤْمِنُ الْمُهَيِّمُ
THE EXALTED IN MIGHT, THE IRRESISTIBLE, THE SUPREME:	الْعَزِيزُ الْجَبَّارُ الْمُتَكَبِّرُ

**GLORY TO ALLAH:
(HIGH IS HE) ABOVE
THE PARTNERS THEY
ASCRIBE TO HIM,**

سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ عَمَّا يُشْرِكُونَ ۝

**HE IS ALLAH, THE
CREATOR, THE EVOL-
VER THE BESTOWER OF
FORMS (OR COLOURS).**

هُوَ اللَّهُ الْخَالِقُ الْبَارِئُ الْمُصَوِّرُ

**TO HIM BELONG THE
MOST BEAUTIFUL
NAMES:**

لَهُ الْأَسْمَاءُ الْحُسْنَىٰ

**ALL THAT IS IN THE
HEAVENS AND THE
EARTH, DOTH DECLARE
HIS PRAISE AND
GLORY:**

يُسَبِّحُ لَهُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ ۚ

**AND HE IS THE
EXALTED IN MIGHT,
THE WISE.**

وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ الْحَكِيمُ ۝

(HOLY QUR'AN 59:23-24)

"THE MOST BEAUTIFUL NAMES"

In the two verses quoted above, we count thirteen of the ninety-nine attributes interspersed throughout the Holy Qur'an. Even the most jaundiced and inimical opponent of Islam will be forced to admit that even in its translated form the attributes and the phraseology are beautiful and unique. In its original Arabic the wordings and their construction are absolutely inimitable and sublime.

How could an *ummi*, an unlettered person, among an

ummi - unlearned nation contrive such a rhapsody of God fourteen hundred years ago? We must remember that there were no encyclopaedias or treatises that Muhammed (pbuh) could consult even if they were lying around in the deserts of Arabia. From where, then, did Muhammed (pbuh) get this treasure trove of theology? He said, "It is all given to me by God through inspiration!" How else can we account for it?

It would be a good experiment to ask the most learned of our learned friends to conjure up some attributes of God for us. I assure you that with all their acquired knowledge the professors of theology and the doctors of divinity will not be able to recount even a dozen. The worldly-wise will say that "You see, Muhammed was a genius, and after

all a genius can excel ten times better than us!" to which we respond: "It is true that a genius can do ten times better than us. The Prophet (pbuh) gave us ninety-nine attributes, but what makes his list **MIRACULOUS** and **DIVINE** is the one he left out of his list" The word "Father", that is Miracle!

THE FATHER IN HEAVEN

In our human list, no contributor will fail to utter the word FATHER in the first half-a-dozen attributes. The miracle of Muhammed's (pbuh) list ⁵⁸ is not the "ninety-nine" but this particular one which he (?) kept out of his (?) Qur'an. The word "father" as an attribute of God was dangled before him for the twenty-three years of his prophetic life. He eschewed it. He kept it out of his vocabulary (consciously or unconsciously) for over two decades and hence out of the theology of Islam.

You have a right to ask me, "What about the Christians' Lord's Prayer?" Yes, what about it? Read it Mr. Deedat! So I read:

"O our father which art in heaven, hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come, thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven."

"What is wrong with that?" you ask. "Nothing!" Then why are the Muslims so allergic to it? I am not so jaundiced as our opponents. We have to acknowledge that the Christian prayer is a beautiful prayer but there are certain deficiencies in it. You see my child will never ever learn God's name through this prayer. What is His Name? ⁵⁹ In all the twenty-seven books of the New Testament God's name does not occur even once! "Father" is given here as a substitute. This is not His Name! As an attribute, meaning - Lord, God, Creator, Provider, I can take no exception to it. "The loving Father in Heaven. O our Heavenly Father!" etc. We Muslims take exception to the new meaning, the acquired connotation of the word Father.

ONLY BEGOTTEN SON ETC.

In Christian theology, this simple, innocent word "Father" has acquired a novel meaning. He is, according to Christianity, the One Who **BEGOT** the son Jesus. They say in their catechism ⁶⁰ - "Jesus is the very God of very God, begotten of the Father, begotten NOT made." If words have any meaning, what does this mean? Of course it means what it says! God has many sons according to the Holy Bible. Adam, Israel, Ephraim, David, Solomon, etc ... But all these are metaphorical sons. God Almighty as the Creator and Cherisher is metaphorically the father of His every creature; every animal or human being: but Jesus (pbuh), the Christians say, is not like these. He was **BEGOTTEN**, not

⁵⁸ This is not Muhammed's list. The Qur'an is not his handiwork. I am using these terms in a manner of speaking to the unbeliever.

⁵⁹ A book under the same title: "What is His Name?" is available from the IPCI absolutely FREE of charge.

⁶⁰ Catechism: A short book giving, in question-and-answer form, a brief summary of the basic principles of a religion, especially Christianity.

MADE! This according to Islam is the most abominable utterance, attributing to God an animal nature - the lower animal function of sex!

MEANINGS CHANGE

In the beginning the word "Father" for God did not carry any blasphemous associations, but words do change in their meanings at times. I will give you just two as examples: "Comrade" and "gay."

"Comrade:" originally a beautiful and innocent word, meaning - a friend, an associate or a companion derived from the Old French **comrade**, roommate or soldier sharing the same room. But today the same word stinks in the nostrils of the Americans as a "commy", a communist, a member of the Marxist-Leninist party, any radical viewed as a subversive or revolutionary who should be eliminated as a pest or parasite. If any foolish friend addresses you today as COMRADE in the United States, he could jeopardise your career, as well as your life!

"Gay:" What is wrong with this word? Nothing at all! I learnt this word in my early schooling as showing or characterised by cheerfulness and light-hearted excitement; a merry person. I was taught to sing -

"GENTLE LORDS AND LADIES GAY ON THE
MOUNTAIN DAWNS THE DAY."

I have forgotten the balance of the poem. Here, I understood the meaning of the word "gay" to mean happy and joyous. I did not have the slightest inkling that one day such an innocuous word which children learn at school would in time acquire a filthy, dirty meaning of being homosexual: sodomites and catamites in its very primary sense. So "LADIES GAY" would mean today - LADIES LESBIAN! In like manner the respectable word "Father" has become contaminated by the belief of - "the only BEGOTTEN of the Father!" etc.

RABB OR ABB?

God Almighty through Muhammed (pbuh) has protected Islam and the Muslims by keeping the word "Father" (**ABB**) for God, out of its religious vocabulary. It is a miraculous fact that though the Holy Qur'an lists ninety-nine attributes of God, including the word **RABB** which means - Lord, Cherisher, Sustainer, Evolver, etc, (this attribute **Rabb** occurs dozens of times in the Book of God) - But the easier word **Abb**, meaning "Father" in Arabic and in Hebrew, is not used even once, thus preserving the Muslims from the blasphemy of the only BEGOTTEN son! To whom must we give credit for this feat: Allah or Muhammed (pbuh)? The Holy Prophet (pbuh) disclaims any credit, always saying that all this is given to him by inspiration, the words ye hear are not his, they are God's Word as dictated to Him!

Chapter 6

SOLVING CONTROVERSY

The Holy Qur'an is one huge Miracle. It is a Book of Miracles which may be expounded from innumerable points of views. I have tried from some simple aspects to share with you that which I, as a layman was enthralled with. There is no end to this research. I leave this task to my more learned brethren, and the erudite scholars of Islam. May I live to see their efforts. Let me end with this, my final example, for this short publication.

CALL TO SWAZILAND

A few years ago, a controversy arose in Swaziland. King Sobuza lost his Queen elect. The Christian Churches in the country began quibbling on the subject of the period of waiting before a man can remarry. It was not such a serious problem for discussion because the King still had eight more wives. So the topic changed to "How long must a woman wait if her husband dies." As the debate was raging furiously in the tiny Kingdom, the benevolent King ordered a synod of all the Churches in the country to thrash out the problem.

Mr. Moosa Borman, a Swazi brethren who had embraced Islam, sought permission from the King to have his "Church" (Islam) also represented in the debate. With the King's blessings, I too was honoured to attend the discussion.

One Sunday morning, in the King's kraal, representatives of the various denominations of Christianity gathered to arrive at some consensus on the period of widowhood.

Speaker after speaker delivered his discourse. God Almighty had gifted the African, each and everyone is a potential Billy Graham or Jimmy Swaggart!

At the end of each sermon the audience applauded enthusiastically. The next speaker came and he brushed off his predecessor with the expression "paalish" (meaning porridge), implying rubbish, garbage! and performed to resounding applause. From morning to evening the performance went on. Around 5 p.m. my turn came. With the volume of the Holy Qur'an you see on the cover of this booklet, in my hands, I began, "From morning till night, we have been fumbling for an answer, as to how long is a woman to wait before remarrying after the demise of her husband: and we have heard what the Old Testament says and what the New Testament says, a-n-d what the New Testament says and what the Old Testament says, but we have not yet got the answer! because the solution to our problem is in the -

"LAST TESTAMENT"

"The Last Testament' was a bombshell for the Christian priests and preachers. They had never heard the expression THE LAST TESTAMENT in their lives. "Quoting OLD and NEW, NEW, and OLD will not help because the answer is in the LAST TESTAMENT of God to mankind!" I brandished the Book above my head, and read only the English of

the Holy Qur'an, chapter 2 verse 234. A reference which is very easy to remember - 2:234, just 2234!

*If any of you die
and leave widows behind,
They shall wait concerning themselves*

*four months and ten days:
When they have fulfilled their term,
there is no blame on you
if they dispose of themselves
in a just and reasonable manner.
And God is well acquainted
with what ye do.*

I asked the audience, "FOUR MONTHS AND TEN DAYS, do you need any interpretation!?" They all answered in chorus, "NO!", I explained to the learned clergy the wisdom behind the period of "four months and ten days." In the preceding verses, in this Last and Final Testament of God, we were told about the period of waiting after divorce:

*Divorced women shall wait
concerning themselves
for three monthly periods ...*

(HOLY QUR'AN 2:228)

This is in order to see that the marriage conditionally dissolved was likely to result in an issue. Whereas in the case of widowhood an extra period of one month and ten days are prescribed. Very logical everyone will agree, but what is miraculous about all this? Any wise man could have guessed these 3 months period after divorce and 4 months and ten days after the demise of the husband. Muhammed's (pbuh) guess is as good as anybody else's! This is true, but the proof that all this healthy useful teaching is not Muhammed's (pbuh) handiwork is in the verse following the 4 months and ten days period:

*There is no blame on you
if ye make an offer of betrothal
or hold it in your hearts.*

*God knows that ye cherish
them in your hearts:
But do not enter into a
secret contract with them
except in terms honourable,
Nor resolve on the tie of marriage
till the term prescribed
is fulfilled.*

GOD'S FINGERPRINT

"Do not resolve to the tying of the marriage knot till the fixed period of waiting is over." This is not Muhammed's (pbuh) cleverness! This is the Wisdom of the All-Wise God. The Omniscient Creator knows the weaknesses of his creatures. Man in his greed and cupidity will take unfair advantage of the poor distraught widow. She has just lost her backbone and support the bread-winner. She has a number of little mouths to feed and she has also perhaps lost her looks and value in the marriage market has diminished. She is likely to clutch at any straw. In her emotional, unsettled condition when a predator makes the proposal. In her haste and insecurity she might readily accept. The Master Psychologist (not Muhammed pbuh) is fully aware of, all the snares laid by men. Hence the warning - "NO CONTRACT until the appointed term is fulfilled!"

The 'iddat'⁶¹ after a divorce is three months. Here she is given an extra 40 days to regain her equilibrium and equanimity. In the meantime, if suggestions of marriage had come, she would have the opportunity of discussing the matter dispassionately with her friends and relatives. She could avoid the pitfalls of a hasty acceptance with a long drawn out and painful development.

Did Muhammed (pbuh) think and work-out all these ramifications in the desert fourteen hundred years ago? Alas, you give him too much credit! He is made to repeat again and again that the Qur'anic Wisdom is not of his making, "It is no less than an inspiration sent down to him⁶² by his Benevolent Creator. If you still doubt his testimony then meet his challenge. He is made to say:

**"SAY: IF THE WHOLE
OF MANKIND AND JINNS
WERE TO GATHER TOGETHER**

قُلْ لَئِنِ اجْتَمَعَتِ الْإِنْسُ وَالْجِنُّ

**TO PRODUCE
THE LIKE OF THIS QUR'AN,**

عَلَىٰ أَنْ يَأْتُوا بِمِثْلِ هَٰذَا الْقُرْآنِ

**THEY COULD NOT PRODUCE
THE LIKE THEREOF,**

لَا يَأْتُونَ بِمِثْلِهِ

**EVEN IF THEY BACKED UP
EACH OTHER WITH
HELP AND SUPPORT."**

وَلَوْ كَانُوا بِعَضُدٍ مُّبِينٍ ۝

(HOLY QUR'AN 17:88)

⁶¹ 'Iddat': period of waiting after divorce or after bereavement.

⁶² Holy Qur'an 53:4

The world is challenged to produce a Book like the Holy Qur'an and has not produced one in fourteen centuries. The Arab Christians who boast a population of 15 million today, not to be out done, have produced the Christian gospels in Qur'anic style. They have plagiarized⁶³ the Holy Qur'an by stealing words and phrases and even the style, not even forgetting the **Bismillah!**⁶⁴ Every chapter of their most modem invention begins with the first verse of the Qur'anic Revelation. You have to see it to believe it. Here is a photostat of their new man-made "revelation".



بِسْمِ اللَّهِ الرَّحْمَنِ الرَّحِيمِ

(١) قُلْ يَا أَيُّهَا الَّذِينَ آمَنُوا إِن كُنْتُمْ تُؤْمِنُونَ بِاللَّهِ حَقًّا
 فَآيِسُوا بِي وَلَا تَخَافُوا إِن لَّكُمْ عِنْدَ اللَّهِ جَنَّاتٍ نُّزُلًا (٢)
 فَلَأَسْبِقَنَّكُمْ إِلَى اللَّهِ لِأَعِدَّهَا لَكُمْ ثُمَّ لَأَتِيَنَّكُمْ نَزْلَةٌ أُخْرَى (٣)
 وَإِنَّكُمْ لَتَعْرِفُونَ السَّبِيلَ إِلَى قِبْلَتِي أَلْعُلْيَا فَقَالَ لَهُ تُوْمَا
 الْحَوَارِيُّ مَوْلَانَا إِنَّا لَا نَمْلِكُ مِنْ ذَلِكَ عِلْمًا (٤) فَقَالَ لَهُ
 عَيْسَى أَنَا هُوَ الصِّرَاطُ إِلَى اللَّهِ حَقًّا وَمِنْ دُونِي لَا تَسْتَطِيعُونَ
 إِلَيْهِ سَبِيلًا (٥) وَمَنْ عَرَفَنِي فَكَأَنَّمَا عَرَفَ اللَّهَ وَهَابَنَّكُمْ مِنْهُ

Here is another proof, if proof was needed that the Qur'an is inimitable. Try as you might. The challenge still stands. The Holy Qur'an is God's Word revealed to Muhammed (pbuh) and it is the Miracle of Miracles!

"AND A MIRACLE INDEED IT IS!"

Rev. Bosworth Smith

⁶³ Plagiarise: To steal and use (the ideas or writings of another) as one's own.

⁶⁴ The Formula - "In the name of Allah, Most Gracious, Most Merciful," with which each chapter of the Holy Qur'an begins.

**What is
His name?**

His name?

His name?

His name?

His name?

His name?

DEUS

His name?

PRAMATMA

His name?

ALLEGANY

ELI ELAH

Jehovah

OM

THEOS

ALLAH

TUHAN

GOD

Mangu-Mola

MULUNGU

By Ahmed Deedat

GUD

Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=GHn-6S9wW54>



What is His Name?

By Ahmed Deedat

This primitive man is higher in his Concept of God Almighty than the millions of civilized men and women, of both East and West who strut the world today!



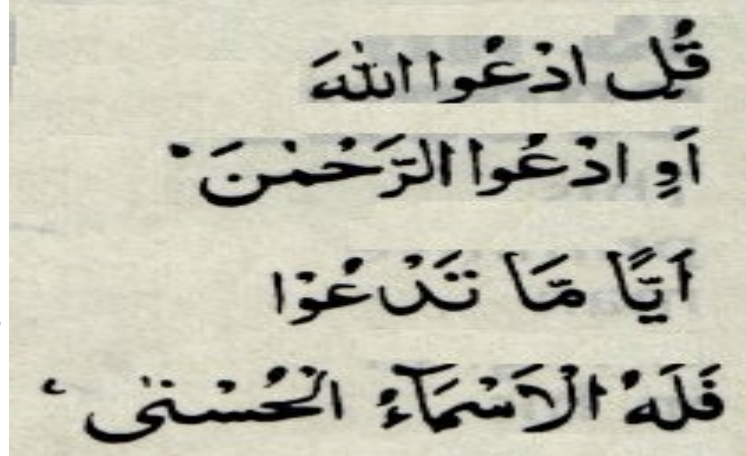
AN AUSTRALOID: the aborigine of South Australia numbered about 300,000 when the Europeans first touched the shores of Australia. Today, after 200 years, he has been reduced to half that number, and only half of this "half" is pure-blooded.

SAY: "CALL UPON ALLAH,

OR CALL UPON RAHMAN

BY WHATEVER NAME YE CALL
UPON HIM (it is well):

FOR TO HIM BELONG THE MOST
BEAUTIFUL NAMES



Holy Qur'ân 17:110

CHAPTER ONE

BELIEF IN GOD UNIVERSAL

WHAT IS HIS NAME?

At the end of my public talk on the subject - "**MUHUMMED** (p.b.u.h) **the Natural Successor to CHRIST** (p.b.u.h.) at question time, a Christian Missionary posed the question: "**What is His Name?**" Meaning thereby as to the name of God. I stood up to answer. But before I opened my mouth, he spoke into the mike, provided for questioning, that he would answer his own question. I said, "You posed the question so the obligation is on me to reply to your question". He said, "Yes, but I will answer the question." (Laughter in the Audience). He was actually begging for an opportunity to be heard. Where

else on earth would he get such a large audience, and that at the Muslim's expense, to preach? I said, "Carry on!" (Give him enough rope to hang himself). After some rambling, he concluded that the name of God was "JESUS CHRIST!"

It was not the time, at that meeting; nor is it expedient here to discuss the subject fully - "IS JESUS GOD?" It is enough, for the moment, to say that in the language of Moses, Jesus and Muhammed (Peace be upon them all) the name of God Almighty is ALLAH! Proof will be provided in Chapter 4.

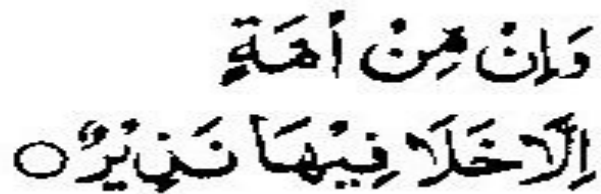
Belief in God is ingrained in the nature of man. As long as man existed on earth, the knowledge of God Almighty also co-existed. As Professor Max Fuller in his **Hibbert Lectures** said:

"RELIGION IS NOT A NEW INVENTION. IT IS, IF NOT AS OLD AS THE WORLD, AT LEAST AS OLD AS THE WORLD WE KNOW. THERE NEVER WAS A FALSE GOD NOR WAS THERE EVER A FALSE RELIGION, UNLESS YOU CALL A CHILD A FALSE MAN. ALL RELIGION, SO FAR AS I KNOW THEM, HAD THE SAME PURPOSE. ALL WERE LINKS IN A CHAIN WHICH CONNECTS HEAVEN AND EARTH, AND WHICH HELD, AND ALWAYS WAS HELD, BY ONE AND THE SAME HAND."

This is truly a very charitable attitude; truly Islamic.

Allah subhanahuwata-aala (God Almighty) tells us in the Holy Qur'an:

AND THERE NEVER WAS A PEOPLE WITHOUT A WARNER HAVING LIVED AMONG THEM (In the past).



وَلَا مِنْ أُمَّةٍ
إِلَّا خَلَا فِيهَا نَذِيرٌ

Surah Fatir 35:24

AND TO EVERY NATION THERE WAS (sent) A GUIDE.



وَلِكُلِّ قَوْمٍ هَادٍ

Surah¹ Ra'd 13:7

1. Surah in Arabic means Chapter.

GOD NOT PARTIAL

If God Almighty is not partial to His creatures with regard to material blessings like - fresh-air, rain, sunshine etc., why should He be partial in regard to His spiritual blessings (The Guidance of God)? He has not been partial! There is no nation or language group on earth who does not know God by some name. This knowledge was given by the Creator Himself through the lips of His chosen messengers. The names of a very few of these messengers we know, the rest have been lost or clouded in superstition. Though all theology (knowledge of God) originated with God, mankind played fast and loose with those pure and holy concepts, adding frills and adornments where no embellishments was needed - it despoiled the language. In the words of Mrs. Ellen G. White, a "prophetess" of the 7th Day Adventist Movement, in her Bible Commentary it is said:

"LEARNED MEN HAD IN SOME INSTANCES CHANGED THE WORDS, THINKING THAT THEY WERE MAKING IT PLAIN, WHEN IN REALITY THEY WERE MYSTIFYING THAT WHICH WAS PLAIN."¹

In the Religious Annals of the world, the Jewish and Christian Scriptures called the Holy Bible abound with graphic examples of portraying God after man's own pattern:

1. For further detailed references to Mrs. White, see my book - "Is the Bible God's Word?". Available free online.

IMPERFECT DESCRIPTIONS OF GOD

LIKE A MAN

"And the Lord came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded."
(Genesis 11:5)

MOSES SEES GOD'S BACK PARTS?

"And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen."
(Exodus 33:23)

WRESTLES WITH JACOB

"And He (God) said, thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and has prevailed." (Genesis 32:28)

LIKE ONE DRUNK

"Then the Lord awakened as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine." (Psalm 78:65)

REGRETS MAKING MAN

"And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart."
(Genesis 6:6)

SMELLS SWEET FLAVOUR

"And the Lord smelled a sweet savour; and the Lord said in his heart..." (Genesis 8:21)

A CROUCHING LION

"He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion: who shall stir him up?" (Numbers 24:9)

DEVOURING FIRE

"And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel." (Exodus 24:17)

RESTED AND REFRESHED

" ... in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested AND WAS REFRESHED."¹ (Exodus 31:17)

Out of the Encyclopedia of 73 Books of the Roman Catholics and 66 Books of the Protestants called the **"BIBLE"**², endless number of quotations can be culled to fill a book larger than this publication to illustrate man's various imperfect descriptions of God. The above examples will suffice, I hope.

In the realm of the spirit, no nation has had as much opportunities as the children of Israel. And despite repeated warnings to the effect that: **'THY GOD IS A JEALOUS GOD, HE SHALL HAVE NO OTHER GOD BEFORE HIM, NOT EVEN OF THE LIKENESS OF THE THINGS ON EARTH, OR IN THE HEAVENS ABOVE, OR IN THE WATERS BENEATH THE SEA ...** (Exodus 20:3-5), they took the golden calf for worship, and again and again reverted into idolatry. Nor is the bulk of Christendom any freer from this taint. Visit St. Paul's Cathedral in London, or St. Peter's Cathedral in Rome and you will have very little to distinguish them from the Temple of Somnath in India. It is a question of Tweedle Dum and Tweedle Dee.³ you do not really have to go to England or Italy to verify my statement. Why not an inspection in loco to an Anglican or a Roman Catholic Cathedral in your own hometown!

1. "...and was refreshed": to commemorate the Sabbath because God Almighty became tired and needed to be rejuvenated after His six days of hard labour - IS A STANDING INSULT TO GOD. Says the Holy Qur'ân: "...No slumber can seize Him nor sleep...His Throne extends over the heavens and the earth, and He feeleth no fatigue in guarding and preserving them..." (Surah 2:255)

2. Why 66 of the one and 73 of the other? The book - "Is the Bible God's Word?" explains.

3. Two characters from English Fairy Tales, who were identical in appearance.

CHAPTER TWO

THE CONCEPTS

In the religious terminology of the world, we will find that every "son of man" in his own way, in his own dialect has given some beautiful attributive name for the Lord of the Heavens and the Earth.

THE ZULU CONCEPT

In our own country, South Africa, the Zulus, a very virile and militant people - a nation akin to the Qureish of pre- Islamic Arabia - have given a name to God Almighty - uMVELINQANGI. This word when properly articulated in its own dialect sounds identical to the Arabic word **Walla-hu-gani**, meaning - "**And Allah is Rich**" (Bounteous). It also sounds like "**Allegany**" of the Red Indians of North America (Remember their ALLEGANY mountain). The Origin or real meaning of the word "Allegany," is not commonly known to the American people. But ask any Zulu as to who or what this uMvelinqangi is and he will surely explain to you in Zulu: HAWU UMNIMZANI! UYENA, UMOYA OINGCWELE. AKAZALI YENA, FUTHI AKAZALWANGA; FUTHI, AKUKHO LUTMO OLU FANA NAYE." Believe me, this is almost a word for word translation of Surah Ikhlas, Chapter 112 of the Holy Qur'ân.

SAY: HE IS ALLAH THE ONE AND ONLY;

ALLAH, THE ETERNAL ABSOLUTE;

HE BEGETTETH NOT, NOR IS HE BEGOTTEN:

AND THERE IS NONE LIKE UNTO HIM. Holy Qur'ân 112:1- 4

قُلْ هُوَ اللَّهُ أَحَدٌ ۝
اللَّهُ الصَّمَدُ ۝
لَمْ يَلِدْ ۙ وَلَمْ يُولَدْ ۝
وَلَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ كُفُوًا أَحَدٌ ۝

ALMOST ISLAMIC

Now, compare the above verses with my free translation of what the Zulu actually said:

"Oh Sir! He is a pure and Holy Spirit, He does not beget and He is not begotten, and further there is nothing like Him."

Every African tribe, South of the Zambesi River, that is, in Southern Africa, have given different names to the Almighty - Tixo, Modimo, uNkulunkulu, etc., and each and every African language group will take pains to explain the same pure and holy concept as the Zulu. It is to the glory of the African nations that though they had no written languages, and hence no written records, therefore not being able to recount the names of their respective prophets, yet not a single one of the tribes ever stooped down to worshipping idols or images of either of men or animals, until the White man first introduced his religion and gave the African his anthropomorphic concept of God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Ghost, and brought the African down to bowing before the statues of Jesus, Mary, St. Joseph, St. Christopher and so on.

Out of the dozens of African tribes inhabiting this part of the world, not a single one of them ever made "umfanegisos" (images) of their God. Yet they were capable of carving out of wood, elephants and lions, and reproducing men and women also, in clay. Besides, the Zulus also had some knowledge of metallurgy. When questioned an old Zulu as to the reason, why the Africans did not make umfanegisos of their Gods, he replied, "**How could we make images of Him (God Almighty) when we know that He is not like a man, He is not like a monkey, or an elephant or a snake: He is not like anything we can think of or imagine. He is a pure and Holy Spirit.**"

LIKE THE ARABS

This term, uMVELINQANGI, though well known to the Zulus, was not commonly used. Again they were like the pagan Qureish of Pre-Islamic Arabia who knew the name Allah, but passed Him by, because they felt that He was **too** High, **too** Pure, **too** Holy to be approached, so they went for their substitutory and imaginary gods - their **Al- Lats**, **Al-Uzzas** and **Al-Manats** and a hundred besides. The Zulus too would not call upon uMvelinqangi directly, but he was better than the Arab of the Ayyam-ul-jahiliyya (days of ignorance), because he did not go after false gods; he only invoked the spirits of his ancestors to intercede with uMvelinqangi on his behalf, exactly as the Catholics do in invoking the Virgin Mary and the Saints.

The more common term used by the Zulus for their God is uNKULUNKULU which literally means - the Greatest of the Great or the Mightiest of the Mighty (Almighty). More colloquially when taking oath, they would exclaim "**iNkosi phe-Zulu**" meaning - the Lord Above (knows), or the God in Heaven (knows), or Heaven knows, that I am speaking the truth. The word "zulu" in the language of the Zulu literally means High Heaven, and they consider themselves to be superior to the numerous other tribes of Southern Africa, being in this respect like the Querish among the dwellers of the desert before Islam.

CONCEPT FROM THE EAST

The Hindi word for God Almighty is PRAMATMA. In Sanskrit, the language of ancient India, "**Atma**" meant the soul, and "**Pram-atma**" meant the Great and Holy Soul, or the Holy Spirit, which is really a beautiful description of the "Father" in Heaven. The Bible says, "**God is Spirit: and they that worship Him must worship Him in spirit and truth**" (John 4:24). Not in form, shape or size, but in SPIRIT. Despite his pantheistic¹ interpretation of the Divinity, the name the Hindu gives the Supreme Being, in his classical language, is **OM** (Aum), which means Guardian or Protector. A very suitable attribute about which the Muslim can have no misgivings.

1. "Pantheism:" a doctrine in which people believe that God is everything, and everything is God. The Muslim puts the right emphasis when he says - "**EVERYTHING IS GOD'S!**" Do you realise the stupendous difference this apostrophe 's makes to the concept of God?

CONCEPT FROM THE WEST FROM THE WEST

The Anglo/Saxon and the Teuton in their own and other allied European languages call their object of worship "GOD" or words of similar sound and import, i.e.

God¹ in English;

Got in Afrikaans (the language of the descendants of the Hollandse people in South Africa);

Gott in German; and

Gudd in Danish, Swedish and Norwegian languages.

The ancient Phoenicians called their God - ALLON - (not far from Allah if we could only hear it articulated), and the Canaanites ADO. The Israelites not only shared the word EL with the original people of Palestine, but borrowed the name of their chief deity - ADO and turned it into ADONAI, and everywhere the four-letter word YHWH occurred in their Holy Scriptures, they read "**Adonai**" instead of "Yahuwa." You will not fail to notice the resemblance between the Jewish Adonai and the heathen Adonis. ADONIS was a "beautiful godling loved by Venus" in the Greek pantheon.

1. The word "**God**" together with its ramification in contrast with the word Allah will be dealt with in Chapter 4

THE LATIN CONCEPT

In the Latin-dominated languages of Western Europe, where Latin had remained dominant in learning and diplomacy for centuries, the chief term used for God is DEUS:

Deus in Portuguese;

Dieu in French;

Dio in Italian;

Dies in Spanish;

Dia in Scotch and Irish; and

Duw in Welsh.

Surprisingly in all the languages above, Deus and all the similar sounding words mean heaven.

Moulana Vidyarthi, in his monumental work - "**Muhammad in World Scriptures**,"¹ devotes a hundred pages to the names of God in the different languages. And out of a list of 155 attributive names, over 40 of them use the word "**Heaven**" or the "Above," in their language in describing God. Though the Muslim chants the **Asma-ul-husna** (the most beautiful names), 99 as derived from the Holy Qur'ân with the crowning name, ALLAH; "**Heaven**" is not one of those ninety-nine attributes. Symbolically, heaven may be described as the abode of God, and in the words of Wordsworth in Tintern Abbey:

1. No student of Comparative Religion can afford to be without this book. It may become your priceless heir-loom.

WHOSE DWELLING IS THE LIGHT OF SETTING SUNS, AND THE ROUND OCEAN AND THE LIVING AIR, AND IN THE BLUE SKY, AND IN THE MIND OF MAN: A MOTION AND A SPIRIT THAT IMPELS ALL THINKING THINGS, ALL OBJECTS OF ALL THOUGHTS, AND ROLLS THROUGH ALL THINGS.

CONCEPT FROM BEYOND THE FAR EAST

Among all the 155 tantalising names of God in the various tongues, the one that tickled me most was - "**A-T-N-A-T-U!**" - and this I have adopted as a title of my book, instead of the original title promised - "**What is His Name!**" for this present publication.

WHAT IS SO FUNNY OR SO NOVEL ABOUT **ATNATU**?

The aborigine of South Australia calls his God "**Atnatu**" because some philosopher, poet or prophet had programmed him, that the Father in Heaven is absolutely free from all needs; He is independent; He needs no food nor drink. This quality, in his primitive, un-inhibited language, he conversely named ATNATU, which literally meant "the One without an anus - the One without any flaw" - i.e. the One from Whom no impurity flows or emanates. When I started sharing this novel idea with Hindu, Muslim and Christian friends, without exception, their immediate reaction was one of mirth, they giggled and laughed. Most of them not realising that the joke was on them. The boot was on the other foot. Though the word "**anus**" is a very small word, only four letters in English, most people have not heard it. One is forced to use the colloquial substitute which I hesitate to reproduce here, nor will I use the same in public meetings because of people's hypersensitivity - because in the words of Abdullah Yusuf Ali, people "**HAD PERVERTED THEIR LANGUAGE ONCE BEAUTIFUL, INTO JARGONS OF EMPTY ELEGANCE AND UNMEANING FUTILITY.**"

Therefore to ease the situation, in a round-about-way let us say that where you have an "input," you must allow for an "output." The one who eats, must have the call of nature - the toilet or the bush - and our primitive friend smelt the need, which he could never attribute to his Creator. Therefore, he called his God - ATNATU! **The one without the excretory system or its tail end.**

GOD EATS NOT!

This novel concept of God by primitive man, is not really altogether novel. God Almighty conveys the same truth to mankind, as in His Last and Final Revelation - The Holy Qur'ân - but in a language so noble, so sublime, as befitting its Author. But because of its very finesse, and refined manner of expression we have overlooked the Message. We are commanded to say to all those who wish to wean us from the worship of the One True God -

SAY: "SHALL I TAKE FOR MY PROTECTOR ANY BUT ALLAH

قُلْ اَعْبُدُوا اللّٰهَ اَتَّخِذُ وَلِيًّا

THE ORIGINATOR OF THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH?

فَاَطِِرِ السَّمٰوٰتِ وَالْاَرْضِ

WHEN IT IS HE WHO FEEDS BUT HAS NO NEED TO BE FED."


وَهُوَ يُطْعِمُهُ وَلَا يَطْعَمُهُ

Surah An'am 6:14

In other words, we are made to declare that - "WE WILL NOT TAKE ANYONE AS OUR LORD AND PROTECTOR, OTHER THAN ALLAH, WHO IS THE WONDERFUL ORIGINATOR OF THE UNIVERSE." And if any have misgivings about his so called "man-gods" or "god-men," then bring him down to earth, for our God is the One who feeds but is not fed.¹ He is not, in need of food. Does your man-god eat? Or doesn't he? If he does, then he MUST submit to the call of nature - OUR GOD EATS NOT! How simple the logic, yet how stupendous the argument. Alas! We need primitive man to remind us of the potency of our weapons. We have lost the art or the knack of propagation, because for a good many centuries we have stopped preaching Islam to those around us.

The Christians are knocking at our doors. Only the spiritually blind and the "ostriches" in our midst cannot see. Kuwait had just one Arab Christian family about fifty years ago. Today there are 35 Churches in that little country. The Jehovah's Witnesses, a Christian sect which originated in the U.S.A. a hundred years ago, are claiming that the 2nd largest group of Jehovah's Witnesses outside their country of origin, is the Muslim country of Nigeria.

Let Everyone Take



LIFE'S WATER

Free

NIGERIA

THE 2ND LARGEST BODY OF JEHOVAH'S WITNESSES OUTSIDE THE UNITED STATES.

"I PERCEIVE that God is not partial, but in every nation the man that fears him and works righteousness is acceptable to him." These are the words of the apostle Peter when he saw that God manifested his arrangement to accept the Roman army officer Cornelius, along with his household, into the Christian congregation. (Acts 10:24, 35) Indeed, God's will is that "all men should be saved and come into awareness of the truth." (1 Tim. 2:3-4) *Byington* today, over a far more widespread area than the apostle Peter's, God is showing favor to men and women "of all nations and tribes and peoples and tongues." (Rev. 7:9) Moreover, it is during people of all walks of life and all kinds of circumstances to walk on the way to everlasting life.—John 12:32.

The African country of Nigeria furnishes a fine example of this gathering of all sorts of men and women to serve God "with spirit and truth." (John 4:24) During the year 1975, 16,291 persons were baptized, and the total of 112,161 active witnesses of Jehovah became the second-largest body of these Christian people within the borders of any one nation. In Nigeria there are scores of tribes and many linguistic groups—the Hausas, the Yorubas and the Ibos, to name a few.

Among these Nigerian tribes, one who desires to conform to Christian standards has numerous barriers to overcome, such as polygamy and fetish worship, occultism, and so forth. Also, as in other lands, people, before coming to a knowledge of Bible truth, have generally been involved in practices that are out of harmony with the Christian principles of love, peace and morality. They are unacquainted with the God of the Bible. For example, there is the Nigerian man who has been of his life and president of the C.M.S. Church in Lagos. By so means a poor man, he supported six wives and thirty-four children. He was a member of the C.M.S. Church, and he was a member of several occult societies, at the same time being a member of the American (C.M.S.) Church. He began to study the Bible with Jehovah's Witnesses. "I began to realize," he says, "that worldly glory is transitory. I resigned my membership and terminated my affiliation with occult societies and my membership in the C.M.S. Church."

This man found it difficult to straighten out his marital affairs to conform to Bible principles. But, though it meant considerable cost to him, he brought his way of life into harmony with the Bible's counsel to have but one wife—his original wife, spoken of in the Bible as "the wife of your youth." (Prov. 5:18; Matt. 19:4-9) He registered his marriage with his first wife and separated from the other five, making arrangements so that they and their children would not suffer want. Now, being Scripturally qualified, he got baptized as a true follower of Jesus Christ.

THE WATCHTOWER — APRIL 1, 1976 303

In Indonesia, the largest Muslim populated country in the world, there are over 6000 full-time Christian missionaries (**Muballighs**), not priests, parsons or ministers attached to their respective Churches, but propagators (Crusaders) of their Faith to the non-Christians - harassing **"the heathen,"** as they call them. These Christians missionaries have more private air-strips of their own than the Indonesian Government has. They have mission ships that anchor off the islands, because Indonesia is a country of over 2000 islands, which have no harbour or docking facilities. They invite the native for refreshment and entertainment on board the ship and subtly initiate them into their blasphemy. In their operation code named **"over-kill,"** they are aiming to make Indonesia a Christian Nation by the turn of the century. Of the over 60 000 missionaries raising dust throughout the world, more than half of them occupied in Africa. Africa the only Muslim continent today, is now being assailed by these modern day Crusaders who aim at making it a Christian continent, this again, by the turn of the century. Our armour, sword and sheild in this battle of Faiths are in the Qur'an, we have been chanting it for centuries to accumulate **sawab** (spiritual blessings) only; but now we must bring them forth into the battlefield.

1. **Feedeth but is not fed:** true, both literally and figuratively

DID JESUS EAT FOOD?

CHRIST THE SON OF MARY WAS NO MORE THAN A MESSENGER;

MANY WERE THE MESSENGERS THAT PASSED AWAY BEFORE HIM.

HIS MOTHER WAS A SAINTLY WOMAN.

THEY BOTH ATE EARTHLY FOOD.

SEE! HOW CLEAR WE MAKE FOR THEM OUR MESSAGES.

YET SEE! HOW THEY ARE DELUDED AWAY FROM THE TRUTH,

Holy Qur'an 5:78

مَا الْمَسِيحُ ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ
إِلَّا رَسُولٌ
قَدْ خَلَتْ مِنْ قَبْلِهِ الرُّسُلُ
وَأُمُّهُ صِدِّيقَةٌ
كَانَا يَأْكُلِينَ الطَّعَامَ
أَنْظُرْ كَيْفَ بُيِّنَ لَهُمُ الْآيَاتِ
ثُمَّ أَنْظُرْ إِلَىٰ يَوْمِكَوْنٍ ۝

The House of Islam acknowledges that Jesus Christ, the son of Mary was one of the mightiest of Messengers of God. It acknowledges that he was born miraculously, without any male intervention; that he was the Messiah; that he gave life to the dead, **by God's permission;** and that he healed the blind and the lepers, **by God's permission** - BUT DID HE NOT EAT FOOD? **"And they gave him (Jesus) a piece of broiled fish, and of an honeycomb. And he (Jesus) took it, and did eat before them."** - (Luke 24:42-43)

Further, the mother of Jesus was a woman of truth, a pious and saintly woman - BUT DID SHE NOT EAT FOOD? Can't you see the implications? Do we need an Australoid (the aborigine of South Africa) to remind us? Indeed, we do! In this battle for the hearts and minds of people, we need his **"Atnatu."** In his simple rustic language, in his childish puerile way, he is telling the world that his God eats not. That the one who eats can never be his God, because he would not be ATNATU. Our primitive brother had no inhibitions. He called a spade a spade.

THE "MOHAMMEDANS"?

The Westerner is an adept at concocting names. When he invented the incandescent lamp, he called his light- bulbs or globes, **"MAZDA LAMPS."** Mazda happens to be the "god of light" of the Zoroastrians. In South Africa today, the European is making a great success with the sale of his **"RAMA"** Margarine. Rama happens to be the "man-god" of a substantial number of our population here. The white man calls himself, Christian, because he is a worshipper of Christ. He calls the worshipper of Buddha a Buddhist, and with the same logic he calls the Muslim a **"Mohammedan"** presuming that he is a worshipper of

Muhummed. But the fact of the matter is, there is no such creature among the thousand million Muslims of the world.

Let us assume that there were such a lunatic, a worshipper of Muhummed (May the Blessings of Allah be upon him) who would in his misguided zeal be called a "Mohammedan." Now if this so-called "Mohammedan," in his zeal, went among the primitives of South Australia and with all fan-fare preached his "Mohammedanism," urging this poor, backward nation, and asked them to accept Muhummed as their god. You could then well imagine this child of nature asking our deluded brother, "Was Muhummed 'Atnatu'?" The answer will of course be, "No!;" even from our lunatic. What about the heroes and heroines of the world who are worshipped today by the millions of civilised men and women in our own day?

Present your candidates one by one to the native - Why don't you try with your real or imagined "man-gods" or "goddesses" - and he will hit you for a "sixer" (over the boundary, as in cricket) everytime with his "boomerang," with his "ATNATU!" Is he not higher in his concept of God than the millions in Europe and America, and in Asia and Africa?

PROGRESS IN REGRESSION!

Just picture the American who lands on the moon, and his tribe who sit at home monitoring happenings on the lunar surface and also in the world by means of their satellites, like "gods" with a finger on every pulse. Marvelous, isn't it? Remember the Bay of Bengal Tragedy? The Americans warned Pakistan about the impending tidal wave. Remember the Ramadaan War in 1973? The Americans warned Israel that the Arabs were on the move. But neither heeded the warning. These same Americans, despite all their depravity wield a power greater than all the "man-gods" put together. Yet this mighty nation and their counterparts in Europe and the world, are worshipping men and monkeys - Nay! The very devil himself ("The Satan Cult") How is, this possible?

SHAITAN (Satan) HAS MADE THEIR DEEDS FAIR SEEMING TO THEM.

فَزَيْنَ لَكُمُ الشَّيْطَانُ أَعْمَالَكُمْ

AND HE (the Devil) IS THEIR PATRON TODAY.

Holy Qur'ân 16:63

فَهُوَ وَلِيُّهُمْ الْيَوْمَ

Hero and Hero-worshipping is ingrained in man. If he will not worship God, then he will worship something else. But worship he must. What can be better than a handsome man or a beautiful woman, who is one of his own kind? **Anthropomorphism**, a system in which man conceives of God after his own likeness is traditional. It is modern as well as ancient. Mankind thinks of God as one like himself, in his own image. Does not the Christian Bible say, in the very first chapter of the very first Book?

"And God said, Let us make man in our own image..." - (Genesis 1:26)

As to the word "image," God is not talking about a physical, human likeness, which is not far from a certain family of apes. Little wonder that Darwin claimed that the monkeys are our ancestors! No! We are made in the spiritual image of the Beneficent. We are one with Him in attributes. The Holy Prophet Muhummed (p.b.u.h.) said, 'IMBUE THYSELF WITH DIVINE ATTRIBUTES.' As Allah is Holy, we must be holy. As He is just, justice being his attribute, we must imbibe justice. As He is Merciful, we must portray mercy, and so on with each of the 99 attributes of God from the Book of Allah - The Holy Qur'an. None can be one with God physically, because He is not a physical Being.

THE THREE HYPOSTASES OF THE TRINITY

The poor¹ benighted Christians misunderstood the word "image" as well as the word "us" in the preceding quotation at the very beginning of the Bible. Christians interpret the word "us" to imply the existence of a combination of "Father, Son and Holy Ghost" of their Holy Trinity. They fail to realise that in Hebrew as

well as in Arabic there are two types of plurals. There is a plural of numbers as well as that of respect and honour. Here is a plural of honour which you might not have noticed: - the quotation from the Holy Qur'ân about Jesus and his mother, observe the words - "SEE! HOW CLEAR **WE MAKE FOR THEM OUR MESSAGES.**" No Muslim ever understood by these plurals, a plurality in the Godhead, neither did any Christian Arab or Jew. Ask any Jew who knows Hebrew as to the number of gods in his Hebrew "US" from the first chapter of his Torah, and he will confirm without any hesitation what I am telling you.

1. Poor? Yes, spiritually. Because materially they are the most affluent people on earth.

THE GODS OF APARTHEID¹

The deluded souls among mankind not only imagined God in their own likeness physically, but they also gave him a racial bias and racial characteristics:

"ETHIOP GODS HAVE ETHIOP LIPS
BRONZE CHEEKS AND WOOLLY HAIR;
THE GRECIAN GODS ARE LIKE THE GREEKS
AS KEEN-EYED, OLD AND FAIR." - (Anonymous)

The Greeks and the Romans jettisoned their Minervas, Appolos and Hercules' and opted for the newest of "**man-gods**" two thousand years ago, namely, Jesus Christ. These Romans became the pioneers of their mythology couched in a fresh garb to the nations of Western Europe who were tiring of their Thors and Wodenses and so took on the new creed with alacrity.

In turn the Europeans inflicted their tri-theology on their colonies. They gave a man-god, more handsome than the "gods" of the natives. And look how they have transformed him in pictures, sculptures and in the movies. He has blond hair, blue eyes, handsome angular features like those of Jeffrey Hunter in the film "**King of Kings.**" But no! He does not look anything like the Jew with his proverbial polly-nose. The new "god" is more English/German/Scandinavian, in his bone structure. A white, "man-god," as against a blue² "man-god." (Rama and Krishna are usually painted blue in Hindu religious pictures). Compare the portraittures and you will pity the subjected people for falling "**out of the frying pan into the fire.**"

1. **Apartheid:** A political philosophy of keeping races **apart** in South Africa

2. Rama and Krishna are usually painted blue in Hindu religious pictures.

MUSLIMS' DUTY

We Muslims really have done nothing for the benighted millions of the world. We should rescue them from their **shirk¹**, or else they will take us down with them to perdition, here as well as in the hereafter. There are many millions more worshiping man-gods today on Allah's good earth, than those worshipping the one true God - **Allah subha-nahu-wa-ta aala**. The miseries in the Muslim world exist because of our utter neglect in sharing the **Din-ul-lah** (The Religion of God) with the nations of the world. Propagation of the Faith is the Awwal (the first) Fard (obligation) of the Muslim. Discount this Pillar of Islam at your own peril. You know that Allah's whip makes no noise. How can you play your part! Simply by memorising a single verse of the Holy Qur'ân. The one from page 15 of this booklet. Write it down on a piece of cardboard, together with its meaning, and memorize the words of Allah with the meaning - phrase by phrase - as you see it, and do not let the card go out of your pocket or your handbag until you have transferred it into your God-given computer, the brain. With just this one verse, and with the aborigine's boomerang (his "**Atnatu**") you are set to rout every breed of anthropomorphism inflicting Allah's creatures. This is your privilege and the destiny of Islam. Allah says:

...THAT HE MAY MAKE IT (ISLAM) PREVAIL OVER ALL (FALSE) RELIGION,

HOWEVER HATEFUL THIS MAY BE TO THOSE WHO ASCRIBE DIVINITY TO OTHER THAN ALLAH
Holy Qur'ân 61:9

لِيُظْهِرَهُ عَلَى الدِّينِ كُلِّهِ
وَلَوْ كَرِهَ الْمُشْرِكُونَ ۝

Do you really believe Allah's promise?

وَعَدَ اللَّهُ حَقًّا

...THE PROMISE OF ALLAH IS TRUE...
Holy Qur'an 4:122

1. Shirk: A theological Arabic term implying the association of other beings with Allah. A most heinous sin in Islam

CHAPTER THREE:

WHO IS JEHOVAH?

Astonishing as it may sound, it is an admitted fact that prior to the sixteenth century, the word "**Jehovah**," was unheard of. Whenever the origin of this word appeared in its true Hebrew form in Jewish Scriptures (read from right to left as in Arabic) Yet, Huh, Wav, Huh; or Y.H.W.H. these four letters were preceded by a substitute word "**Adonai**," to warn the reader that the following word was not to be articulated. The Jews took meticulous care in repeating this exercise in their "**Book of God**" six thousand, eight hundred and twenty-three times - interpolating the words "Adonai" or "Elohim." They sincerely believed that this awesome name of God was never to be pronounced. This prohibition was no ordinary affair: it called for a penalty of death on one who dared to utter it, and this taboo has been more successful than all the "DO's" and "DON'T's" of the Ten Commandments put together.

If Jehovah is the name of God Almighty, and if the 27 Books of the New Testament were inspired by Him, then it is an anomaly of the highest order, that He (Jehovah) signally failed to have His Own Name recorded in "**His Word**" (N.T.) the Christian addition to the Jewish Bible. The Christians claim that they have in their possession over twenty-four thousand so-called "originals" of their Holy Writ in the Greek language, and yet not a single parchment has "Jehovah" written in it. Curiously this "name of God" (?) has been sacrilegiously replaced by the Greek words **ky'ri.os** and **the.os**, which mean 'Lord' and 'God.' Yet, miracle of miracles - Alleluia! - no devil or saint has been able to eliminate the word "ALLAH" from the so-called New Testament of the Christians.

NEW FANGLED DOCTRINES

A hundred years ago, all of a sudden, more than a hundred new cults and denominations of Christiandom mushroomed in the United States of America. The Seventh Day Adventists, the Christian Scientists, the Menonites, the Christiadelphins, The Jehovah's Witnesses and the like. The founder of the last named cult, a Judge Rutherford, about whom the orthodox Christians say that he was no "Judge." This Judge was a voracious book-worm and a prolific writer. He stumbled across the word "Jehovah" which tickled him immensely, and he made a religion out of it.

Judge Rutherford, followed by Charles T. Russell created a new "church," which in its system of organisation and administration is second to none in the world. There is very much we Muslims can learn from their enthusiasm and methodology. Read, "**Thirty Years a Watchtower Slave**" by Schelin. It is not their theology I am enamoured with but their **modus operandi** (the way they operate). Read, how this incorrigible sect came very close to conquering Germany before Hitler. Read, about their second comeback in West Germany. Think, why they are making a most concerted effort in Nigeria. Will the system or religion that prevails in Nigeria, be ultimately the norm of the rest of Africa! This giant is the hero of the majority of the African people south of the Sahara. Muslims must reflect.

VIRILE SECT

The "Jehovah's Witnesses," have made the most phenomenal progress of all the religious sects of the past hundred years, on a percentage basis. The Bahaies are moving at a snails-pace in comparison, actually receding in ratio with the other Christian off-shoots. These "Witnesses" are the fittest in their fight against the other Christians as well as against the Muslims. Simply because they programme themselves five times a week in their "Kingdom Halls," and what they learn they implement during the week-ends. We

Muslims are supposed to be "programmed" five times a day in our daily **Salaat**, but we have lost the true purpose of this Pillar of Islam. Our **Salaat** is for earning **Sawaab** (spiritual blessings) only.

They have made the word JEHOVAH famous. They knock at people's doors, asking the question - "**What is His Name?**" The orthodox Christian replies - "God." They say, "God is not a name, it is an object of worship. What's His Name?" "Father," says the orthodox as a second try. "Is your father God?" Of course not! So what is His Name? "JEHOVAH! is His Name," says the "Witness" to both Muslims and non-Muslims alike. He has become a professor of this one word. He has made it into a religion.

THE "TETRAGRAMMATON"

Why not for a change ask him, a question or two. Ask him where he got the word Jehovah from? He will surely reply - "From the Holy Bible." What does it say? Does it spell out the word **J-e-h-o-v-a-h**? "No," he will reply. "There is a '**tetragrammaton**' in the Bible from which the word Jehovah is derived." What is a tetragrammaton? No one seems to have heard this highly mystical term. In the University of Illinois in the U.S.A. I asked a gathering of students and lecturers whether any one had heard this jaw-breaker! Not one of them knew its meaning! But every Jehovah's Witness seems to know, even the commonest of them. They have really specialised - ours is a world of specialisation. They are Professors of the one word - Jehovah.

What then is a "tetragrammaton!" The Jehovah's Witness replies, "Y H W H!" "No!" "What I want to know from you is, what does the word tetragrammaton mean?" You will find him most reluctant in explaining. Either he does not really know, or he is feeling embarrassed in replying. "**Tetra**," in Greek means FOUR, and "**grammaton**," means LETTERS. It simply means "a four letter word."

Can you read into Y H W H the word Jehovah? I cannot. "No!", says the Jehovah's Witness, "we ought to add vowels to these four consonents to produce the sound. Originally, both Hebrew and Arabic were written without the vowel signs The native of each language was able to read if even without those vowels. Not so the outsider, for whose benefit the vowels were invented.

THE "J" SICKNESS

Let us add the vowels as the "Witness" suggests. YHWH becomes YeHoWaH. Juggle as you like but you can never materialise Jehovah! Ask him, from which hat he drew his "**J**". He will tell you that "this is the '**popular**' pronunciation from the 16th century." The exact sound of the four letters YHWH is known neither to the Jews nor to the Gentiles, yet he is ramming JEHOVAH down everyones throats. The European Christians have developed a fondness (sickness) for the letter "J" They add J's where there are no Jays. Look!

Yael	he converts to	Joel
Yehuda	to	Juda
Yeheshua	to	Joshua
Yusuf	to	Joseph
Yunus	to	Jonah
Yesus	to	Jesus
Yehowa	to	Jehovah

There is no end to the Westerner's infatuation for the letter "J." Now in the busy streets of South Africa, he charges people who carelessly cross them for "**jay-walking**," but nobody charges him for converting Jewish (Yehudi) names into Gentile names.

The letters Y H W H occur in the Hebrew (Jewish) Scriptures 6 823 times, boasts the Jehovah's Witness, and it occurs in combination with the word "**Elohim**;" 156 times in the booklet called Genesis alone. This combination YHWH/ELOHIM has been consistently translated in the English Bible as "Lord God," "Lord God," Lord God," **ad infinitum**.

COMMON ORIGIN

What is **YHWH**; and what is **ELOHIM**? Since the lews did not articulate the word YHWH for centuries, and since even the Chief Rabbis would not allow the ineffable to be heard, they have forfeited the right to claim dogmatically how the word is to be sounded. We have to seek the aid of the Arab to revive Hebrew, a language which had once died out. In every linguistic difficulty recourse has to be made to Arabic, a sister language, which has remained alive and viable. Racially and linguistically, the Arabs and the Jews have a common origin, going back to Father Abraham.¹

Note the startling resemblance between the languages, very often the same sounding words carry identical meaning in both.

HEBREW	ARABIC	ENGLISH
Elah	Ilah	god
Ikhud	Ahud	one
Yaum	Yaum	day
Shaloam	Salaam	peace
Yahuwa	Ya Huwa	oh he

YHWH or Yehova or Yahuwa all mean the very same thing. "Ya" is a vocative and an exclamatory particle in both Hebrew and Arabic, meaning **Oh!** And "Huwa" or "Hu" means **He**, again in both Hebrew and Arabic. Together they mean Oh He! So instead of YHWH ELOHIM, we now have Oh He! ELOHIM.

1. For a closer affinity between Arabs and Jews read Genesis 16:12 and 25:18, and for a further elucidation, see **"What the Bible says about Muhammed."**

CHAPTER FOUR

ALLAH IN THE BIBLE

The suffix **"IM"** of the word "ELOHIM" is a plural of respect in Hebrew.

(Remember that in Arabic and Hebrew there are two types of plurals. One of numbers and the other of honour as in Royal proclamations. Since the plural of honour is uncommon in the language of the European, he has confused these plurals to connote a plurality in the "godhead," hence his justification for his Doctrine of the Holy Trinity - the Father, Son and Holy Ghost).

Hence ELOHIM = ELOH + IM. Now I want you to perform an exercise. Do you see the words: **YA-HUWA ELOH-IM**? Place your left hand index finger on the first two letters "YA" meaning oh! and the other index finger on the "IM" a plural of respect. What you now have remaining in Huwa Eloh or Huwa Elah. El in Hebrew means god, and Elah or Eloh also stands for the same name - god. Therefore, "Huwa el Elah" or HUWA 'L LAH, which is identical to the Qur'anic expression - Huwal lah hu (meaning: HE IS ALLAH) of the verse **QUL HUWAL LAH HU AHUD**

SAY: 

HE IS ALLAH 

HE IS ONE 

Holy Qur'an 112:1

The above exercise proves that El, Elah and Elohim are not three distinctly different words. They all represent the single Arabic word Allah. This is not my wishful thinking. Please see below. It is a photostatic reproduction of a page from the English Bible, edited by Rev. C. I. Scofield, D.D., with his Bible Commentary. This Doctor of Divinity is well respected among the Bible Scholars of the Christian

world. He is backed in his "NEW AND IMPROVED EDITION" of this translation by a galaxy of eight other D.D.'s:

- Rev. Henry G. Weston, D.D., LL.D., **President Crozer Theological Seminary.**
- Rev. W. G. Moorehead, D.D., **President Xenia (U.I.) Theological Seminary.**
- Rev. James M. Gray, D.D., **President Moody Bible Institute.**
- Rev. Elmore Harris, D.D., **President Toronto Bible Institute.**
- Rev. William I. Erdman, D.D., **Author "The Gospel of John," etc.**
- Rev. Arthur T. Pierson, D.D., **Author, Editor, Teacher, etc.**
- Rev. William L. Pettingill, D.D., **Author, Editor, Teacher.**
- Arno C. Gaebelain, **Author "Harmony of Prophetic Word," etc.**

I have not listed the above luminaries to awe you. They have been unanimous in supporting Rev. Scofield in his "New and Improved" commentary.

Please note that in their comment No. 1 below left, they concur that - "Elohim, (sometimes El or Elah meaning God)" and alternatively spelled "Alah" (line three, third word). All the eight D.D.'s above could not have been blind in dittoing the spelling "Alah" for God. How far were they from the Arabic word spelled - ALLAH - in English, I ask you dear reader? This is Allah's handiwork, but the Devil (I must give him a capital "D," he deserves it) was not slow in making a quick come-back through his agents. He succeeded in firing all the D.D.'s responsible for that debacle, and had them replaced by nine others with more impressive degrees than the previous lot. You will find them in the recent reproduction of "The New Scofield Reference Bible." You will not be able to lay your hands anymore on the Bible with "Alah" in it. The Devil has seen to that.

NOW YOU SEE IT!

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES
CALLED
GENESIS.

1 1] [1 4

GENESIS is the book of beginnings. It records not only the beginning of the heavens and the earth, and of plant, animal, and human life, but also of all human institutions and relationships. Typically, it speaks of the new birth, the new creation, where all was chaos and ruin.

With Genesis begins also that progressive self-revelation of God which culminates in Christ. The three primary names of Deity, Elohim, Jehovah, and Adonai, and the five most important of the compound names, occur in Genesis; and that in an ordered progression which could not be changed without confusion.

The problem of sin as affecting man's condition in the earth, and his relation to God, and the divine solution of that problem are here in essence. Of the eight great covenants which condition human life and the divine redemption, four, the Edenic, Adamic, Noahic, and Abrahamic Covenants, are in this book; and these are the fundamental covenants to which the other four, the Mosaic, Palestinian, Davidic, and New Covenants, are related chiefly as adding detail or development.

Genesis enters into the very structure of the New Testament, in which it is quoted above sixty times in seventeen books. In a profound sense, therefore, the roots of all subsequent revelation are planted deep in Genesis, and whoever would truly comprehend that revelation must begin here.

The inspiration of Genesis and its character as a divine revelation are authenticated by the testimony of history, and by the testimony of Christ (Mt. 19: 4-6; 24: 27-29; Mk. 10: 4-6; Lk. 11: 49-51; 17: 26-29, 32; Jn. 7: 21-23; 8: 44, 56) and supplemented by the testimony of history. As indicated in notes throughout the book, archaeology bears witness to the historical reliability of Genesis.

Genesis may be divided into five parts: I. Creation, 1:1-2:25. II. The Fall and the Promise of Redemption, 3:1-4:7. III. The Diverse Seeds, Cain and Seth, to the Flood, 4:8-7:24. IV. The Flood to Babel, 8:1-11:9. V. From the Call of Abram to the Death of Joseph, 11:10-50:26.

The events recorded in Genesis cover a period of 2,315 years (Ussher).

CHAPTER 1.	B.C. 4000.	upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
<p style="text-align: center;"><i>The original creation.</i></p> <p>IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.</p> <p><i>Earth made waste and empty by judgment (Jer. 4: 23-26).</i></p> <p>2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was</p>	<p>John 1:1. Deity (name of). Gen. 1:1. Mal. 3:18. Holy Spirit. Gen. 1:2. Mal. 2:15. Job 26:13. Psa. 184:35.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><i>The new beginning—the first day: light diffused.</i></p> <p>3 And God said, Let there be light; and there was light.</p> <p>4 And God saw the light, that it</p>

¹ *Elohim* (sometimes *El or Elah*), English form "God," the first of the three primary names of Deity, is a uni-plural noun formed from *El*—strength, or the strong one, and *Alah*, to swear, to bind oneself by an oath, so implying faithfulness. This uni-plurality implied in the name is directly asserted in Gen. 1: 26 (plurality), 27 (unity); see also Gen. 3: 22. Thus the Trinity is latent in *Elohim*. As meaning primarily the Strong One it is fitly used in the first chapter of Genesis. Used in the O. T. about 2500 times. See also Gen. 2: 4, note; 2: 7; 14: 18, note; 15: 2, note; 17: 1, note; 21: 22, note; 1 Sam. 1: 3, note.

² But three creative acts of God are recorded in this chapter: (1) the heavens and the earth, v. 1; (2) animal life, v. 21; and (3) human life, vs. 26, 27. The first creative act refers to the dateless past, and gives scope for all the geologic ages.

³ Jer. 4: 23-26, Isa. 24: 1 and 45: 18, clearly indicate that the earth had undergone a cataclysmic change as the result of a divine judgment. The face of the earth bears everywhere the marks of such a catastrophe. There are not wanting intimations which connect it with a previous testing and fall of angels. See Ezek. 28: 13-15 and Isa. 14: 9-14, which certainly go beyond the kings of Tyre and Babylon.

⁴ Neither here nor in verses 14-18 is an original creative act implied. A different word is used. The sense is, made to appear, made visible. The sun and moon were created "in the beginning." The "light" of course came from the sun, but the vapour diffused the light. Later the sun appeared in an unclouded sky.

NOW YOU DON'T GENESIS

Author: Moses Theme: Beginnings Date of writing: c. 1450-1410 B.C.

GENESIS is the book of beginnings. It records not only the beginning of the heavens and the earth, and of plant, animal, and human life, but also of all human institutions and relationships. Typically, it speaks of the new birth, the new creation, where all was chaos and ruin. (See also The Pentateuch, p. xvii.)

With Genesis begins also the progressive self-revelation of God which culminates in Christ. The three primary names of Deity—Elohim, Jehovah, and Adonai—and the five most important of the compound names occur in Genesis, and these in an ordered progression which could not be changed without confusion.

The problem of sin as affecting man's condition on the earth and his relationship to God, and the divine solution of that problem, are here in essence. Of the eight great covenants which condition human life and progressively unfold the divine redemption, four—the Edenic, Adamic, Noahic, and Abrahamic Covenants—are in this book, and these are the fundamental covenants to which the other four—the Mosaic, Palestinian, Davidic, and New Covenants—are related chiefly as adding detail or development.

Genesis enters into the very structure of the New Testament, in which it is quoted above sixty times in seventeen books. In a profound sense, therefore, the roots of all subsequent revelation are planted deep in Genesis, and whoever would truly comprehend that revelation must begin here.

The inspiration of Genesis and its character as a divine revelation are authenticated by the testimony of Jesus Christ (Mt. 19:4-6; 24:27-29; Mk. 10:4-6; Lk. 11:49-51; 17:26-29,32; Jn. 7: 21-23; 8:44,56) and supplemented by the testimony of history. As indicated in notes throughout the book, archaeology bears witness to the historical reliability of Genesis.

Genesis may be divided into five parts: I. Creation, 1:1-2:25. II. The Fall and the Promise of Redemption, 3:1-4:7. III. The Diverse Seeds, Cain and Seth, to the Flood, 4:8-7:24. IV. The Flood to Babel, 8:1-11:9. V. From the Call of Abram to the Death of Joseph, 11:10-50:26.

I. Creation, 1:1-2:25	Chronology: Intro. p. vi	God moved upon the face of the waters.
<p style="text-align: center;"><i>Creation of the heavens and earth</i></p> <p>1 IN the beginning God created the heaven and the earth.</p> <p style="text-align: center;"><i>Earth waste and empty</i></p> <p>2 And the earth was without form, and void; and darkness was upon the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God</p>	<p>Intro. p. vi p. 10:11 Deity Names of: v. 1, Gen. 2:4; Mal. 3:18; Holy Spirit (1:2); v. 2, Gen. 1:2; Mal. 2:15; Zech. 12:10; Job 26:13</p>	<p style="text-align: center;"><i>First day: light diffused</i></p> <p>3 And God said, Let there be light; and there was light.</p> <p>4 And God saw the light, that it was good; and God divided the light from the darkness.</p> <p>5 And God called the light "Day,"</p>

¹(1:1) The Bible begins with God, not with philosophic arguments for His existence.

²(1:1) Scripture gives no data for determining how long ago the universe was created. See notes on Gen. 5:3; 11:10. Compare Introduction, p. vi.

³(1:1) *Elohim* (English form "God"), the first of the names of Deity, is a plural noun in form but is singular in meaning when it refers to the true God. Emphasis in Gen. 1:26 is on the plurality in Deity; in v. 27, on the unity of the divine Substance. (Cp. Gen. 3:22.) The plural form of the word suggests the Trinity. See Gen. 2:4; 14:18, note; 15:2, note; 17:1, note; 21:33, note; Ex. 34:6, note; 1 Sam. 1:3, note; Mal. 3:18, note.

⁴(1:1) Only three creative acts of God are recorded in this chapter: (1) the heavens and the earth, v. 1; (2) animal life, vv. 20-21; and (3) human life, vv. 26-27. The first creative act refers to the dateless past.

⁵(1:2) Two main interpretations have been advanced to explain the expression "without form and void" (Heb. *tohu* and *bohu*). The first, which may be called the Original Chaos interpretation, regards these words as a description of an original formless matter in the first stage of the creation of the universe. The second, which may be called the Divine Judgment interpretation, sees in these words a description of the earth only, and that in a condition subsequent to its creation, not as it was originally (see Isa. 45:18, note; cp. also notes at Isa. 14:12; Ezek. 28:12).

⁶(1:3) Neither here nor in vv. 14-18 is an original creative act implied. A different word is used. The sense is made to appear, made visible. The sun and moon were created "in the beginning." The light came from the sun, of course, but the vapor diffused the light. Later the sun appeared in an unclouded sky.

⁷(1:5) The word "day" is used in Scripture in four ways: (1) that part of the solar day of twenty-four hours which is light (Gen. 1:5,14; Jn. 11:9); (2) a period of twenty-four hours

MY ONLY PLEA

I had made some public statements regarding my discovery of the word "Alah" as alternatively spelled from the usual Christian spelling "Elah." My plea to the Christians was this that spell the word as you like, with an "A" or an "E", with a single "L" or double "LL's", but for goodness sake pronounce the word correctly, as we Muslims do. Because even with its proper Anglicised spelling - **A L L A H**: "IT IS SO FAR FROM ITS ARABIC ORIGINAL, WHEN PRONOUNCED WITH A THIN ENGLISH CONSONANT AND FEEBLE VOWELS, THAT MANY AN ARAB MUSLIM WOULD FIND IT UNRECOGNIZABLE." Says Rev. Kenneth Cragg, the Anglican Bishop of Jerusalem in his book, "**The Call of the Minaret**," page 36.

As much as the Englishman has the right to dictate to us as to how his language is to be sounded, surely we Muslims have as much right to demand a common courtesy when taking the name of God. We do not wish the word Allah to go into limbo like the "Yahuwa" of the Jews. More than 6000 times the formula "YAHUWA ELAH," or ya"HUWA ALAH," or "HUWALLAH," (He is Allah!) occur in the Hebrew manuscripts of the Jewish Bible, commonly called the "Old Testament," by the Christians. If this fact is openly acknowledged by the learned men of Christianity and broadcasted as Rev. Scofield had done then the day for Muslims and Christians to worship God together would not be far distant. But the Devil will not have it. Vested interests are involved. Instead of pronouncing the word ALAH correctly, they would rather have the whole word omitted.

QUICK ABROGATION

"Now You See It" - "Now You Don't" is an old, old gimmick in the West. Compare the above and see how cleverly, how deftly the new band of missionaries expunged the word "**Alah**" from the "**Authorised King James Version**" of the Scofield translation of the Bible¹.

As a guide to one of the largest Mosques in the Southern Hemisphere, the JUMA MUSJID, Durban, my companions and I are often asked by the tourists, "Why Allah?" "Is He another God?" The answer of course is "NO!" There is not another god. The Muslim creed, the Kalima is: "**There is no god except Allah!**" makes this explicit; every Muslim must utter this unequivocal statement. And the second half of the Kalima: "**Muhummed is the Messenger of Allah,**" excludes even Muhummed (p.b.u.h.) from being associated with Allah in His Divinity. We are made to say, so to say - NOT EVEN MUHUMMED is god, or object of worship. It is Allah, and Allah alone who is the Only True God.

<u>ENGLISH</u>	<u>ARABIC</u>	<u>TRANSLITERATION</u>
HE IS ALLAH,	هُوَ اللهُ	HU WALLA HU
BESIDES WHOM THERE IS	الَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ	ULLAZEE LA ILAHA
NO OTHER GOD.	إِلَّا هُوَ	ILLA HU.

Holy Qur'an 59:22.

1. For further examples of the Christian gymnastics in the Bible, see Chapter 4 in my book - "**Is the Bible God's Word?**".

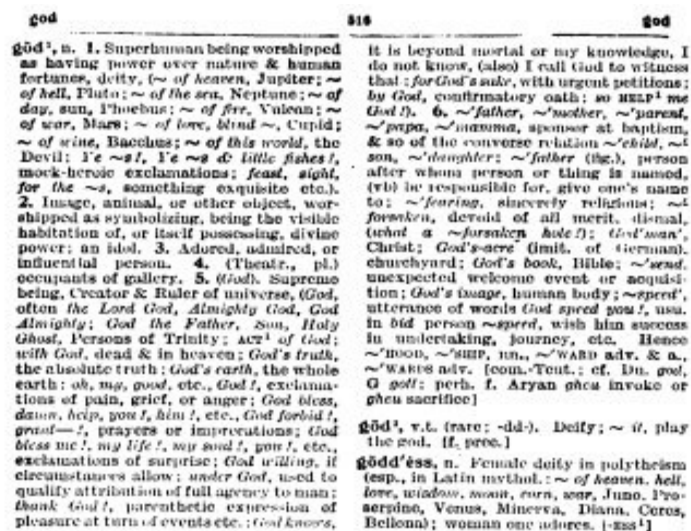
UNIQUE NAME FOR UNIQUE GOD

"We Muslims prefer the Arabic word Allah to the English word God, because this English word God is often misused or misapplied," I explain to my non-Muslim visitors to the mosque, on their so-called "**Oriental Tour**" as arranged by the Durban Publicity Bureau, I continue, "On your last port of call, you will be ending off at a Hindu house of Prayer, called a Temple, and there, you might rightfully point out to your children the idols and the images found, as '**the gods of the Hindus**', and if a Hindu overhears you; he will not mind, he will not be offended, because what you said to your child is actually what he believes.

Then, again, we speak of the gods of ancient Greece; of gods and goddesses, who ate and drank, who wrangled and plotted; carried away the wives of other gods.

"Further, in English, if some gentleman was to look after somebody's child as a guardian, we would say that he is a "godfather" to the child, and the woman - a "god-mother" to the child. And if one tried to be a bit too funny, a bit too clever, one would say -"What do you think of yourself, **are you a tin god!**" We spell god with a capital "G" (God), and we spell god with a small "g" (god), which creates in your minds grades and grades of divinities."

This Arabic word, Allah, is never used in any other sense. There is no such thing as an "Allah-father" or an "Allah-mother" or a "Tin-Allah." ALLAH is a unique word for the only God. Arabic, like every other language, also has its rules of grammar, but in Arabic you cannot make a plural form for Allah, nor can you make a feminine of Allah. All this is very unlike the English word, God. If you want to make a plural, just add an "s" (Gods); You can make God feminine by adding "dess" (goddess); and you can make God diminutive by adding "ling" (godling). Look at the sheer mockery the Westerner has made of the word "GOD," and how his fertile imagination has run riot and havoc in denigrating the Glory and Majesty of the Incomparable Creator, sustainer and Cherisher of all the worlds as recorded in the Oxford Dictionary:



You have a variety of choices in the list above. Take your pick like that old woman who lit one candle to St. Michael and another to the Devil. So that whether she went to Heaven or to Hell she would have a friend.

- Jupiter the **god** of Heaven
- Pluto the **god** of Hell
- Mars the **god** of War
- Neptune the **god** of the Sea and
- Zeus the **god-father** of them all

with his many wives and many children. His Hercules, his Appollo, his Horus, his Isis and Osiris.

Sheer mythology and rank blasphemy, but to a people who believed in mythology, mythology was no mythology; it was empirical truths. And this terminology of the West lended itself well to paganistic theology, with their "gods" and "goddesses." BUT ALLAH IS FREE FROM ALL CORRUPTIONS. YOU CAN DO NOTHING WITH THIS WORD IN THE LANGUAGE OF THE ARAB. YOU CANNOT MANIPULATE IT IN ANY WAY!

PEARLS OF FAITH

Here is a passage of great sublimity, summing up in marvelous terse verses the **Asma-ul-Husna**, the Most Beautiful names of Allah.

HE IS ALLAH, BESIDES WHOM THERE IS NO OTHER GODS;

WHO KNOWS (ALL THINGS) BOTH SECRET AND OPEN;

HE IS MOST GRACIOUS, MOST MERCIFUL

HE IS ALLAH, BESIDES WHOM THERE IS NO OTHER GOD;

THE SOVEREIGN,

THE HOLY ONE,

THE SOURCE OF PEACE (AND PERFECTION),

THE GUARDIAN OF FAITH,

THE PRESERVER OF SAFETY,

THE EXALTED IN MIGHT,

THE IRRESISTIBLE,

THE SUPREME:

GLORY TO ALLAH: (HIGH IS HE)

ABOVE THE PARTNERS THEY ASCRIBE TO HIM

HE IS ALLAH,

THE CREATOR

THE EVOLVER,

THE BESTOWER OF FORMS (OR COLOURS)

TO HIM BELONG THE MOST BEAUTIFUL NAMES:

هُوَ اللَّهُ الَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ

عَلِمُ الْغَيْبِ وَالشَّهَادَةِ

هُوَ الرَّحْمَنُ الرَّحِيمُ

هُوَ اللَّهُ الَّذِي لَا إِلَهَ إِلَّا هُوَ

الْمَلِكُ

الْقُدُّوسُ

السَّلَامُ

الْمُؤْمِنُ

الْمُهَيَّمِنُ

الْعَزِيزُ

الْجَبَّارُ

الْمُتَكَبِّرُ

سُبْحَانَ اللَّهِ

عَمَّا يُشْرِكُونَ

هُوَ اللَّهُ

الْقَالِي

الْبَارِي

الْمُصَوِّرُ

لَهُ الْأَسْمَاءُ الْحُسْنَى

ALL THAT IS IN THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH,
DOTH DECLARE HIS PRAISES AND GLORY.

يُسَبِّحُ لَهُ مَا فِي السَّمَوَاتِ وَالْأَرْضِ
وَهُوَ الْعَزِيزُ
الْحَكِيمُ

AND HE IS THE EXALTED IN MIGHT

THE WISE.

Holy Qur'ân 59:22-24

Where is there in the religious literature of the world anything to compare with this!

"ALLAH" IN EVERY BIBLE AND IN EVERY LANGUAGE

There is no difficulty in our agreeing that in the languages of the world, every nation has given a distinctive name to God. Most of these names are attributive names, describing some aspect of God. But the proper name for God Almighty in the Semitic languages, i.e. in the mother-tongues of Moses, Jesus and Muhammed (Peace be upon them all) is ALLAH! This name is still extant in the Christian Bible in every language of the world. The Christians are boasting that they have translated their Bible into over fifteen hundred languages, more specially the translation of the New Testament. In every **Gospel** that I have scrutinised in the various languages I find the word "**Allah**" preserved - English or Afrikaanz, Zulu or Swahili. Why not check up in your own dialect to prove me wrong. I would love to hear from you.

If what I claim is Gospel Truth, then how is it that the whole Christian world of over 1 200 000 000 people have not been aware of it. This is what effective programming or brain-washing can do. They have been trained NOT to see the obvious. Did not Jesus bewail:

"Seeing, they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand." (Matthew 13:13).

FROM THE LIPS OF JESUS

I ask my Christian visitors, "Do you remember your Gospel narrative, that when Christ was supposed to have been on the cross, he cried out with a loud voice:

"ELOI, ELOI, LAMA SABACHTHANI?" which is, being interpreted, **My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me?"** (Mark 15:34).

The above is a translation from the Greek manuscripts "ACCORDING TO ST. MARK." Obviously his Hebrew has a Greek accent. Because, his so-called originals were written in Greek. But listen to Matthew, who is supposed to have written his Gospel originally in Hebrew, which was aimed at the Jews. St. Jerome, an early Christian father of the 4th and 5th centuries after Christ, testifies as follows:

"MATTHEW, WHO IS ALSO LEVI, AND WHO FROM A PUBLICAN CAME TO BE AN APOSTLE, FIRST OF ALL THE EVANGELISTS, COMPOSED A GOSPEL OF CHRIST IN JUDEA **IN THE HEBREW LANGUAGE AND CHARACTERS**, FOR THE BENEFIT OF THOSE OF THE CIRCUMCISION¹ WHO HAD BELIEVED."

Naturally, Matthew's accent would be more Semitic (Hebrew and Arabic) than that of Mark. Matthew records the same scene as Mark 15:34, but note the variation of the dialect:

Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI? that is to say, My God, My God, why hast thou forsaken me'? (Matthew 27:46).

Please memorise the words - "Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani." (Eli - pronounced like L and I in English) Utter the words - ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI; ELI, ELI, LAMA SABACHTHANI, to your Christian friends and neighbours and ask them whether these words - "Eli, Eli," sounds like "Jehovah, Jehovah!" to them?

No! is the answer if they are not deaf. Ask further, whether "Eli, Eli," sounds like "Abba, Abba!" (meaning father, father! in Hebrew) to them! Again the reply will be "No!" if they are not deaf. Can't they see that the cry is to Allah? "Eli, Eli - Elah, Elah, Allah, Allah!" Let them hear these words from your lips and watch their reactions. No honest person can help agreeing with you.

1. Of the circumcision: means those who had been circumcised. Referring to the Jewish converts to Christianity.

ALLELUYA!

Now ask your Christian friend, if he had heard the word - "ALLELUYA." No Christian worth the name will fail to recognise it. Whenever the Christian goes into ecstasy, he exclaims - "Alleluya! Alleluya!", just as we Muslims might exclaim the Takbir - "Allahu Akbar! Allahu Akbar!" Ask him, what is Alleluya? Take him to the Book of Revelation, the last book of the New Testament, Chapter 19; we are informed there that John the disciple of Jesus, saw a vision, in which he heard the angels in heaven singing, Alleluya, Alleluya. Ask him again, what is Alleluya! Is it "hip, hip, hooray; hip, hip, hooray!" Are angels in heaven singing - hip, hip, hoorays to God? Every time when God creates a new galaxy, do the angels exclaim - "hip, hip, hooray!" When He explodes a super-nova, do the angels say, "hip, hip, hooray!"? How absurd!

Then what is Alleluya! The last syllable "YA" is a vocative and an exclamatory particle in both Arabic and Hebrew meaning "OH!" In other words YA = OH, (the vocative); and YA = (!), a note of exclamation, or an exclamatory particle, or as is more commonly known an exclamation mark.

The Semite, both Arab and Jew, begins with the exclamatory particle or exclamation mark. The Westerner, in his language ends with the exclamatory particle or exclamation mark, eg. Stop! Go! Fire! Bang!

Let us repeat the above Tasbih (words of praise) as an Arab or a Jew: ALLE-LU-YA will be YA-ALLE-LU because, as explained above, YA is always at the beginning in both Arabic and Hebrew.

YA ALLE LU would be YA ALLA HU: Meaning, "OH ALLAH!" (You are the Only Being Who deserves worship and Praise) "OH ALLAH!" (You are the Only Being Who deserves worship and Praise).

Unbiased Christians will not fail to recognise Allah as none other than his - El, Eli, Alle, Elah, Alah, Allah. Call upon Him by any name, for His are the Most Beautiful names, as long as those names are not contaminated and as long as they do not conjure up in our minds the images of men or monkeys howsoever glorified they might have been.

THE CONCEPT OF "GOD THE FATHER"

There are many beautiful attributes of God, which are common to both the Holy Qur'ân and the Holy Bible. A lengthy thesis can be written on this. But a very interesting facet I have discovered in this that among the 99 attributes of God given to us in the Holy Qur'ân the word "Father" is not one of them. If the Holy Prophet was the author of the Holy Qur'ân as his adversaries allege, then how could he have avoided the term - Father - for God, for twenty-three years of his prophetic life! **Abb**, meaning father in Arabic (Abba in Hebrew), is an easier word than Rabb, meaning Lord and Cherisher; yet the attribute Rabb abounds in the Last and Final Revelation of God. The reason for the omission of the word Abb (father) for describing God Almighty is obvious: MANKIND HAD DENIGRATED THAT BEAUTIFUL CONCEPT OF THE LOVING Father in Heaven to being the Father of the "only **begotten** son"¹ - to being physically like a human being, because begetting is an animal act, belonging to the lower animal functions of sex.

1. John 3:16

UNIQUE TO THE QUR'AN AND CONCLUSION

SAY: "SHALL I TAKE FOR MY PROTECTOR ANY BUT ALLAH

قُلْ أَعْبُدُوا اللَّهَ أَلْتَتَّخِذُ وَلِيًّا

THE ORIGINATOR OF THE HEAVENS AND THE EARTH?

فَأَطِرَ السَّمٰوٰتِ وَالْاَرْضِ

WHEN IT IS HE WHO FEEDS BUT HAS NO NEED TO BE FED."

وَهُوَ يُطْعِمُهُمْ وَلَا يُطْعَمُ

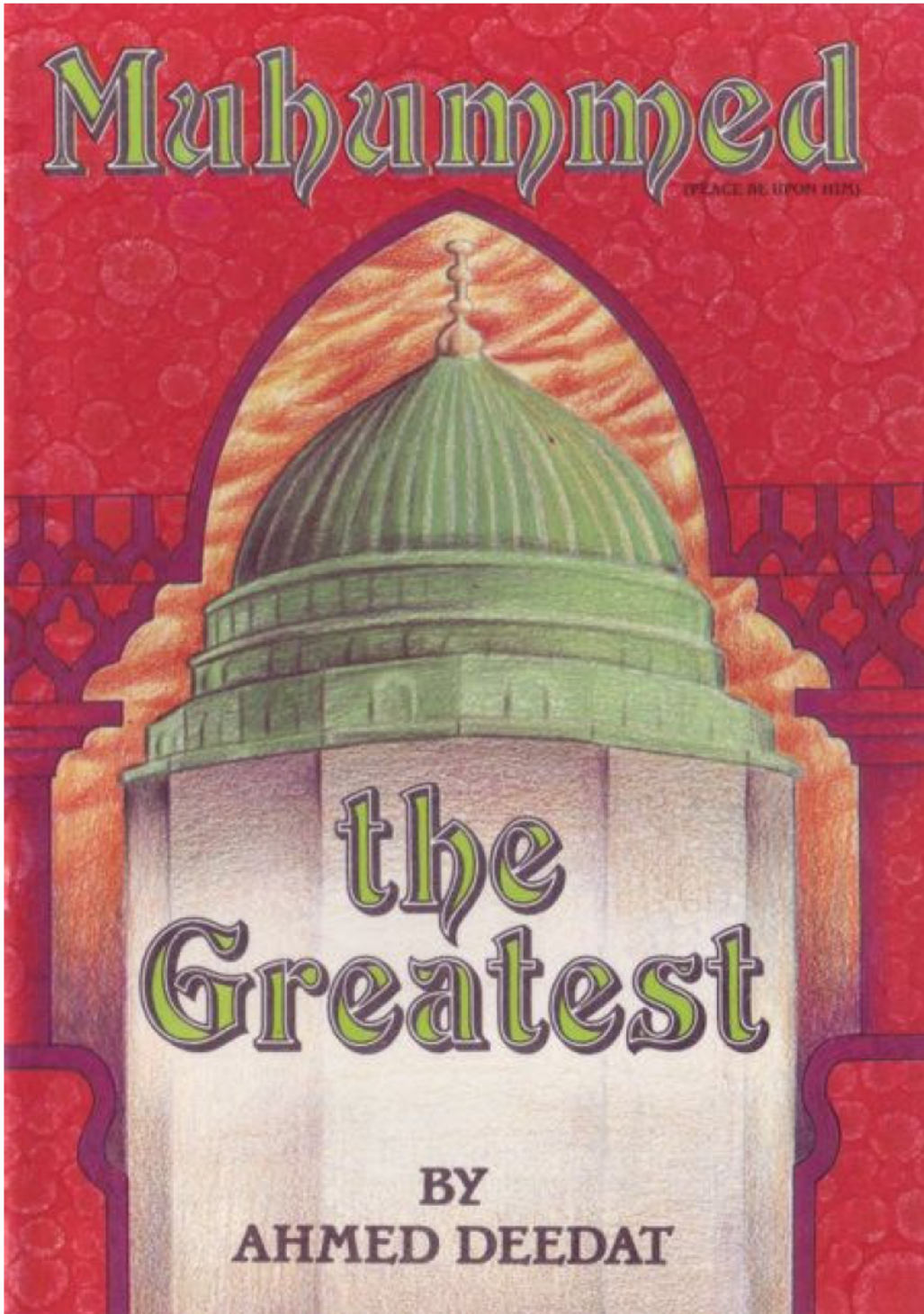
Surah An-am 6:14

No creature who is ever in need of earthly food can be "ATNATU!" If you can make the worshippers of the "man-gods" to apply this touchstone to their heroes, you can retrieve millions from the impending Hell-fire. Learn a lesson from the Australoid (give him one last look on the frontispiece), who despite his abject primitiveness still stands high above the millions of the civilised men and women of both East and West who strut the world today.

GLORY BE TO ALLAH!

سُبْحٰنَ اللّٰهِ

And Peace and Salutations upon His Messenger Muhammed for conveying the Message of God to mankind. May Allah make us worthy to be his followers, Ameen!



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ZhpnMqtcMFY>



Muhammad the Greatest by Ahmad Deedat

Chapter 1

"And most certainly, thou (O Muhammad) are of most sublime and exalted character."
(The Holy Qur'ân, 68:4)

How the Topic Arose

About ten years ago, a distant cousin of mine - Mr. Mohamed Mehtar Farooki gave me a typed quotation by the French historian, Lamartine. The quotation [A detailed exposition of the quotation will be found on page 38] purported to prove that Muhammad (pbuh), the prophet of Islam, was the greatest man that ever lived. Mr. Mehtar was in the habit of passing information on to me, believing that I might put the same to some good use at the proper time and place. Before this he had presented me with "The Call of the Minaret," an expensive book written by (Bishop Kenneth Cragg). By analysing this book I discovered the masterful deceit of the Christian Orientalists. Lamartine's tribute to our prophet inspired me and I had a great desire to share his thoughts about our Nabee with my Muslim brethren. The opportunity to do so was not long in coming.

I received a phone call from the Muslim community in Dannhauser, a small town in Northern Natal,, who were organising a birthday celebration of the Holy Prophet. They invited me to give a lecture on that auspicious occasion. So I deemed it an honour and a privilege, I readily agreed. When they inquired, in view of their advertising needs, as to the subject of my lecture, I suggested on the inspiration from Lamartine, "**Muhammad (pbuh) the Greatest.**"

REPEATED LET-DOWNS

On my arrival in Dannhauser, I noticed a lot of posters advertising the meeting which in essence said that Deedat would be lecturing on the subject "MUHAMMAD THE GREAT." I was somewhat disheartened and, on inquiring was told that the change in the title was due to a printer's error.

Some two months later, I got another, similar invitation. This time from the Muslim community of Pretoria the administrative capital of South Africa. The subject I had mooted was the same - "**Muhammad (pbuh) the Greatest.**" To my dismay the topic was again changed to "MUHAMMAD THE GREAT." Identical reasons and excuses were given. Both these incidences happened in South Africa, my own country. But, let me give you one more example of our inferiority complex - so much part of the sickness of the Ummah.

USA NO DIFFERENT

On my lecture tour of the mighty United States in 1977, I discovered that our soldiers in the New World also had feet of clay. Out of the many sad experiences I have had, I think that this one will suffice to prove the point. The Muslims of Indianapolis were advised to organise a lecture for me on the subject "What the Bible says about Muhammad (pbuh)" They agreed to advertise just that, but their timidity did not permit them to do so. They thought the topic was too provocative, so they, in their wisdom (?), toned it down to "A PROPHET IN THE BIBLE." A lifeless, insipid title you will no doubt agree. Which Hindu, Muslim, Christian or Jew would be intrigued to attend? What does "A PROPHET" mean? To most A PROPHET means ANY PROPHET, and who would be interested in attending a meeting where just any prophet in the Bible was debated? Job, Joel, Jonah, Ezra, Elisha, Ezekiel are just a few of the many mentioned in the Bible. As was to be expected the attendance left much to be desired.

INFERIORITY COMPLEX

What is the cause of this sickness? This inferiority complex? "Yes!" We are an emasculated people. Dynamism has been wringed out of us, not only by our enemies but by our own spiritless friends. We even dare not repeat Allah's Own testimony regarding his beloved -
And Most Certainly, Thou (O Muhammad) Are of most sublime And Exalted Character.
Holy Qur'ân 68:4

THE MOST INFLUENTIAL

Normally, it is quite, natural for anyone to love, praise, idolize or hero-worship ones leader, be it a guru, saint or prophet: and very often we do.

However, if I were to reproduce here what great Muslims have said or written about our illustrious prophet, it could be played down as exaggeration, fancy or idolization by the sceptics and the opponents of Islam. Therefore, allow me to quote unbiased historians, friendly critics and even avowed enemies of that mighty Messenger of God - Muhammad (pbuh). If the tributes of the non-Muslims do not touch your hearts, then you are in the wrong faith. Opt out of Islam! There is already too much deadwood on the "ship" of Islam.

In recent times, a book has been published in America titled "**The 100**," or the Top One hundred, or the Greatest Hundred in History. A certain Michael H. Hart, described as a historian, mathematician and astronomer has written this novel book. He has searched history, seeking for men who had the greatest influence on mankind. In this book he gives us The hundred most influential men, including Asoka, Aristotle, Buddha, Confucius, Hitler, Plato, and Zoroaster. He does not give us a mere chart of the topmost "**one hundred**" from the point of view of their influence on people, but he evaluates the degree of their influence and rates them in order of their excellence from No. 1, through to No. 100. He gives us his reasons for the placing of his candidates. We are not asked to agree with him, but we cannot help admire the man's research and honesty.

The most amazing thing about his selection is that he has put our Nabee-e-Kareem, the Holy Prophet Muhammad (pbuh) as No. 1, the first of his "100!" Thus confirming, unknowingly, God's Own testimony in His Final Revelation to the World:

MOST CERTAINLY, YOU HAVE IN THE MESSENGER OF ALLAH AN EXCELLENT PATTERN (OF BEHAVIOUR)

Holy Qur'ân 33:21

JESUS (PBUH) No. 3!

Hart placing the Prophet of Islam as No. 1, has naturally pleased the Muslims. But his choice as shocked the Non-Muslims, more specially the Jews and the Christians, who consider this as an affront. What? Jesus (pbuh) No. 3 and Moses (pbuh) No. 40! This is for them very difficult to stomach, but what says Hart? Let us hear his arguments –

SINCE THERE ARE ROUGHLY TWICE [The latest estimate is that there are one thousand million Muslims in the world and one thousand two hundred million Christians] AS MANY CHRISTIANS IN THE WORLD, IT MAY INITIALLY SEEM STRANGE THAT MUHAMMAD HAS BEEN RANKED HIGHER THAN JESUS. THERE ARE TWO PRINCIPAL REASONS FOR THAT DECISION.

FIRST, MUHAMMAD PLAYED A FAR MORE IMPORTANT ROLE IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF ISLAM THAN JESUS DID IN THE DEVELOPMENT OF CHRISTIANITY. ALTHOUGH JESUS WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR THE MAIN ETHICAL AND MORAL PRECEPTS OF CHRISTIANITY (INSOFAR AS THESE DIFFERED FROM JUDAISM), ST. PAUL WAS THE MAIN DEVELOPER OF CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY, ITS PRINCIPAL

PROSELYTIZER, AND THE AUTHOR OF A LARGE PORTION OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

MUHAMMAD, HOWEVER, WAS RESPONSIBLE FOR BOTH THE THEOLOGY OF ISLAM AND ITS MAIN ETHICAL AND MORAL PRINCIPLES. IN ADDITION, HE PLAYED THE KEY ROLE IN PROSELYTIZING THE NEW FAITH, AND IN ESTABLISHING THE RELIGIOUS PRACTICES OF ISLAM.

Michael H. Hart in his book - "THE 100"-pages 38/39

PAUL THE FOUNDER OF CHRISTIANITY

According to Hart, the honor for founding Christianity is to be shared between Jesus (pbuh) and St. Paul. The latter he believes to be the real founder of Christianity.

I cannot help agreeing with Hart. Out of the total of 27 Books of the New Testament, more than half is authored by Paul. As opposed to Paul, the Master has not written a single word of the twenty-seven books. If you can lay your hands on what is called "A Red Letter Bible," you will find every word alleged to have been uttered by Jesus (pbuh) - in red ink and the rest in normal black ink. Don't be shocked to find that in this so called "Injeel," the Gospel of Jesus, over ninety percent of the 27 Books of the New Testament is printed in black ink!

This is the candid Christian confession on what they call the "Injeel." In actual any confrontation with Christian missionaries, you will find them quoting one hundred percent from Paul.

NO ONE FOLLOWS JESUS (PBUH) Jesus (pbuh) said, "If you love me, keep my commandments." (John 14:15)

He said further, Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven . . ." (Matthew 5:19)

Every Christian controversialist you question, "Do you keep the laws and the commandments?" will answer, "No!" If you ask further, "Why don't you?" He will if he is a Bible-thumper, invariably reply, "The law is nailed to the cross!" Meaning the law is done away with. "We are now living under grace!"

Every time you prod him with what his Lord and Master (pbuh) had said, he will confront you with something from Cornithians, Galatians, Ephesians, Philippians, etc. If you ask, "Who are they?" You will hear, "Paul, Paul, Paul!" "Who is your master?" you question, and he will say, "Jesus!" But he will ever and anon contradict his own Jesus (pbuh) by his Paul!

No learned Christian will ever dispute the fact that the real founder of Christianity is St. Paul. Therefore, Michael H. Hart to be fair, had to place Jesus (pbuh), in slot number three. WHY PROVOKE YOUR CUSTOMER? This placing of Christ in the number three spot by Michael H. Hart poses a very serious question for us. Why would an American publish a book of 572 pages in America and selling in America for \$15 each, go out of his way to provoke his potential readers? Who will buy his books? Surely, not the Pakistanis and the Bangladeshis, neither the Arabs nor the Turks! Except for a few copies here and there, the overwhelming number of his customers will be from the 250 million Christians and the 6 million Jews of America. Then why did he provoke his customers? Did he not hear the dictum - "**the customer is always right!**" Of course he did. Then why his daring choice. But before I close this episode of Hart, I will allow him to make his one last apology for his "temerity."

"MY CHOICE OF MUHAMMAD TO LEAD THE LIST OF THE WORLD'S MOST INFLUENTIAL PERSONS MAY SURPRISE SOME READERS AND MAY BE QUESTIONED BY OTHERS, BUT HE WAS THE ONLY MAN IN HISTORY WHO WAS SUPREMEY SUCCESSFUL ON BOTH THE RELIGIOUS AND SECULAR LEVEL." Michael H. Hart "**The 100: A Ranking of the Most Influential Persons in History**", New York: Hart Publishing Company, Inc., 1978, p.33.

WHO WERE HISTORY'S GREAT LEADERS

TIME, JULY 15, 1974

The world famous "Time" carried the above rubic on its front cover. Inside the magazine were numerous essays as to "**What makes a great leader? 'Throughout history, who qualifies?'** TIME asked a variety of historians, writers, military men, businessmen and others for their selections. Each gave his candidate according to his "light" as objectively as is humanly possible, depending on one's own awareness and prejudice.

WHO KNOWS DR. SALAZAR?

It is my habit and pleasurable duty to take non-Muslims on a guided tour of the largest mosque in the Southern Hemisphere - "**The Jumma Masjid**" Durban.

On one occasion I was hosting a Portuguese couple, a husband and wife team. At some stage during the discussion the Portuguese gentleman said that "**Dr. Salazar was the greatest man in the world!**" I did not

debate the point with him as I personally knew little about Dr. Salazar except that he was a one time dictator of Portugal albeit to many a great benefactor to his nation. My poor visitor was, however, speaking according to his own knowledge, point of view and prejudice.

MUHAMMAD (PBUH) AN NOT BE IGNORED!

Among the contributors to the "Time," it seems that none could ignore Muhammad (pbuh).

WILLIAM McNEILL, a United States historian, of the University of Chicago, records:

"IF YOU MEASURE LEADERSHIP BY IMPACT, THEN YOU WOULD HAVE TO NAME JESUS, BUDDHA, MOHAMMED, CONFUCIUS, THE GREAT PROPHETS OF THE WORLD ..."

McNeill does not go into details, nor does he give us any explanation as to why he placed Jesus (pbuh) first and Muhammad (pbuh) number three. Perhaps it was by force of habit. It is very likely that McNeill is a Christian. However, we will not argue with him. Then comes -

JAMES GAVIN, described as a United States army man, a retired lieutenant general. He says - "AMONG LEADERS WHO HAVE MADE THE GREATEST IMPACT THROUGH AGES, I WOULD CONSIDER MOHAMMED, JESUS CHRIST, MAYBE LENIN, POSSIBLY MAO. AS FOR A LEADER WHOSE QUALITIES WE COULD MOST USE NOW, I WOULD CHOOSE JOHN F. KENNEDY."

The General does not say much more, yet we have to salute him. It calls for tremendous fortitude to pen the name Muhammad before that of Christ (peace be upon them both). It surely, was no slip of the pen.

JULES MASSERMAN, United States psychoanalyst and professor of the Chicago University, gives us, unlike the other contributors, the basis for making his selection. He gives us his reason for choosing his greatest LEADER of all times. He wants us to find out, what we are really looking for in the man, the qualities that sets him apart. We may be looking for any sets of qualities. As in the case of Michael H. Hart, he was looking for a person wielding the MOST Influence.¹

However, Masserman does not want us to depend on our fancies or prejudices: he wants to establish objective standards for judging, before we confer greatness upon anybody.

He says that "Leaders must fulfill three functions--"

No. 1 THE LEADER MUST PROVIDE FOR THE WELL-BEING OF THE LEAD ...

The leader, whoever he is, must be interested in your welfare. He must not be looking for milking cows for his own greed like the Rev. Jim Jones of Jonestown, Guyana, of the "Suicide Cult" fame. You will remember him as the man who committed suicide together with 910 of his followers, all at the same time EN MASSE!

The United States Government was on his trail and he was on the verge of being caught for certain felonies. But before they could apprehend him, he thought it wise to eliminate himself, together with all his followers, so that no one would be left to testify against him. He laced lemonade with cyanide and inspired his devotees to drink it, and so they did and they all died in disgrace! In the meantime, it was discovered that the Rev. Jim Jones had salted away fifteen million dollars and stacked it in his own account in banks throughout the world. All his victims were his milking cows and he was exploiting them to satisfy his own lust and greed. Masserman's hero must be found to benefit his sheep, his flock, and not himself

No. 2 THE LEADER OR WOULD BE LEADER MUST PROVIDE A SOCIAL ORGANIZATION IN WHICH PEOPLE FEEL RELATIVELY SECURE ...

Unlike the Marxist, the Facist, the Nazi, the Neo-Nazi the Ashkenazi, [The Jews from Germany, Central Europe and Eastern Europe, mostly from Russia who are in unlawful occupation of Palestine. There is something prophetic in the name itself - the Jews are doing to the people of the occupied territories exactly what the Nazis did to them. What an irony!] the Zionist, and their fellow-travellers, Professor Masserman, in his brief essay in the TIME magazine, did not spell this out. But his beliefs and feelings are abundantly clear.

He is in search of a Leader who will provide a social order free of self, and greed and racism: for all these "isms" carry within them the seeds of their own destruction.

There's still with us much sorrow and sin, Injustice, Oppression, wrong and hate. Still does Arrogance deaden Conscience Rob struggling souls of e'en the crumbs Of Pity, and make, of loathsome flesh And crumbling dust, fair-seeming Idols For worship. Still does Ignorance blow A mighty Horn and try to shame True Wisdom. Still do men drive Slaves,

- - Protesting smoothly the end of Slavery! Still does Greed devour the substance Of helpless ones within her power. Nay, more, - -

the fine Individual Voice Is smothered in the raucous din Of groups and Crowds that madly shout What they call Slogans New, - - Old Falsehoods long discredited ... Abdullah Yusuf Ali

No. 3 THAT THIS LEADER MUST PROVIDE HIS PEOPLE WITH ONE SET OF BELIEFS

It is easy to talk of the Fellowship of Faith and the Brotherhood of Man, but in South Africa today, there are a thousand different sects and denominations among the Whites (people of European descent) and three thousand among the Blacks (of African descent). The White Churches in my country are Spawning "Black" Bishops, fast, but in the first three hundred years of European conquest, they did not produce a single Black Bishop. Even now, the Black, the White, the Colored and the Indian cannot pray together in most of the Dutch Reformed Churches. The hatred between the Christian sects was aptly described by the Christian Emperor Julian, who said: "NO WILD BEASTS ARE SO HOSTILE TO MAN AS CHRISTIAN SECTS IN GENERAL ARE TO ONE ANOTHER." Sayed Amir Ali in his "Spirit of Islam,"- page 1 ii.

With the foregoing three standards, Masserman searches history and analyses Louis Pasteur, Salk, Gandhi, Confucius, Alexander the Great, Caesar, Hitler, Buddha, Jesus and the rest; finally coming to the conclusion that - PERHAPS THE GREATEST LEADER OF ALL TIMES WAS MUHAMMED, WHO COMBINED ALL THREE FUNCTIONS. (and) TO A LESSER DEGREE, MOSES DID THE SAME

We cannot help marveling at Masserman, that as a Jew he condescends to scrutinize even Adolf Hitler, the arch-enemy of his people. He considers Hitler to be a great leader. His race, the mighty German nation of 90 million people, was ready to march to destiny or destruction at his behest. Alas, he lead them to ruin. Hitler is not the question. The question is why would Masserman, as an American Jew, a paid servant of the Government proclaim to his countrymen of over two hundred million Jews and Christians that **not** Jesus, **not** Moses but Muhammed was "**The greatest Leader of all times!**" ACCOUNT FOR THAT!

WHAT SAY THE SCEPTICS?

Michael H. Hart put Muhammad No. 1 on his list and his own Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ (pbuh) No. 3. Why? -"**He was bribed!**"(?) William McNeill considers Muhammad as worthy of honour in his list of the first three names of his. Why? "**He was bribed!**" (?) James Gavin puts Muhammad (pbuh) before Christ (pbuh). Why? "**He was bribed!**" (?) James Masserman adjudges Muhammad (pbuh) No. 1 and his own hero Moses (pbuh) a close second. Why? "**He was bribed!**" (?) "ARE WE TO SUPPOSE THAT ALL THE GLOWING ADULATION OF MUHAMMAD (PBUH) WAS A MISERABLE PIECE OF INTELLECTUAL LEGERDEMAIN, HOCUS POCUS . . . I, FOR MY PART, CANNOT FORM ANY SUCH SUPPOSITION ... ONE WOULD BE ENTIRELY AT A LOSS WHAT TO THINK OF MANKIND AT ALL IF QUACKERY SO GREW AND FLOURISHED IN THE WORLD."¹

Yet the scoffers bemoan anyone who has anything good to say about Muhammad (pbuh) or Islam AS HAVING BEEN BRIBED by the Arabs! They are giving too much credit to my brethren. I repeat: "**It is possible, but it is improbable!**"

During the Second World War, Norway produced only one "Quisling." He was tried for treason and executed. It is unlikely that America and the Western world have just reached puberty to spawn a breed of Quislings nurtured by hot petrodollars from the Middle East. Please do not demean your honest, courageous men, who without fear or favour are prepared to suffer obloquy for their convictions. We must all admire them! We can now justifiably conclude that the God of Mercy, Who forever recognises the sincere efforts of His servants, is only fulfilling His Promise to Muhammad (pbuh), His Chosen Messenger -

AND HAVE WE NOT RAISED HIGH THE ESTEEM (IN WHICH) THOU (ARE HELD)? Holy Qur'ân 94:4

Alternative renderings:

- (a) Have We not exalted thy fame?
- (b) And have We not raised thy name for thee?
- (c) Have We not given you high renown?

Friends and foes alike, as if by some secret compulsion are made to pay unsolicited tributes to this mighty Messenger of God. But the Almighty commanders even the devil into His service, as He had done in the time of Jesus (pbuh), (Matthew 4:1 -11). Even the devil sometimes speaks Gospel truths. Professor K. S. Ramakrishna Rao, a Hindu philosopher in his book "**MUHUMMED - The Prophet of Islam**", quotes the arch-devil himself, yes, Adolf Hitler, to prove the unique greatness of Muhammad (pbuh). The Professor, like Jules Masserman who had evaluated the Prophet of Islam on three grounds (see appendix "C" on page 63) also saw in Hitler's "**Mein Kamp!**" a three faceted jewel, a rare commodity which he found in our hero under discussion. Quoting Hitler, he says:

"A GREAT THEORIST IS SELDOM A GREAT LEADER. AN AGITATOR IS FAR MORE LIKELY TO POSSESS THESE QUALITIES. HE WILL ALWAYS BE A BETTER LEADER. FOR, LEADERSHIP MEANS THE ABILITY TO MOVE MASSES OF MEN. THE TALENT TO PRODUCE IDEAS HAS NOTHING IN COMMON WITH THE CAPACITY FOR LEADERSHIP." HITLER CONTINUES, "THE UNION OF THE **THEORIST, ORGANISER, AND LEADER** IN ONE MAN IS THE RAREST PHENOMENON ON THIS EARTH; THEREIN CONSISTS GREATNESS." PROFESSOR RAO CONCLUDES, IN HIS OWN WORDS, "**IN THE PERSON OF THE PROPHET OF ISLAM THE WORLD HAS SEEN THIS RAREST PHENOMENON ON EARTH, WALKING IN FLESH AND BLOOD.**"

SHARE THE ANGER

Before anyone assails the Professor of undue bias and "bribery," let me give them a few more names of admirers of Muhammad (pbuh).

1. "MUHUMMAD WAS THE SOUL OF KINDNESS, AND HIS INFLUENCE WAS FELT AND NEVER FORGOTTEN BY THOSE AROUND HIM." A Hindu scholar - Diwan Chand Sharma in his "**The Prophets of the East**," Calcutta 1935, p. 122.
2. "FOUR YEARS AFTER THE DEATH OF JUSTINIAN, A.D. 569, WAS BORN AT MAKKAH, IN ARABIA THE MAN WHO, OF ALL MEN EXERCISED THE GREATEST INFLUENCE UPON THE HUMAN RACE ... MOHAMMED ..." John William Draper, M.D., LL.D., in his "**A History of the Intellectual Development of Europe**,"- London 1875.
3. "I DOUBT WHETHER ANY MAN WHOSE EXTERNAL CONDITIONS CHANGED SO MUCH EVER CHANGED HIMSELF LESS TO MEET THEM." R. V. C. Bodley in "**The Messenger**,"- London 1946, p.9.
4. "I HAVE STUDIED HIM - THE WONDERFUL MAN - AND IN MY OPINION FAR FROM BEING AN ANTI-CHRIST, HE MUST BE CALLED THE SAVIOUR OF HUMANITY." George Bernard Shaw, in "The Genuine Islam,- Vol. 1, No. 81936.
5. "BY A FORTUNE ABSOLUTELY UNIQUE IN HISTORY, MOHAMMED IS A THREEFOLD FOUNDER OF A NATION, OF AN EMPIRE, AND OF A RELIGION." R. Bosworth-Smith in "Mohammed and Mohammedanism",- 1946.
6. "MOHAMMED WAS THE MOST SUCCESSFUL OF ALL RELIGIOUS PERSONALITIES." Encyclopedia Britannica, 11th Edition

Chapter 2 FROM THE HISTORICAL PAST

It is not difficult to reproduce a further dozen or more eulogies by the admirers and critics of Muhammad (pbuh). Despite all their objectivity, jaundiced minds can always conjure up some aspersions. Let me take my readers deep down in past history.

It was Friday the 8th of May, 1840, that is about a hundred and fifty years ago, at a time when it was a sacrilege to say anything good about Muhammad (pbuh), and the Christian West was rained to hate the man Muhammad (pbuh) and his religion, the same way as dogs were at one stage trained in my country to hate all black people. At that time in history, Thomas Carlyle, one of the greatest thinkers of the past century delivered a series of lectures under the theme - **"Heroes and Hero-worship."**

DEVELOPED SICKNESS

Carlyle exposed this blind prejudice of his people at the beginning of his talk. He made reference to one of the literary giants a Dutch scholar and statesman, by the name of Hugo Grotius, **[From page 57 of the book - "On Heroes Hero-worship and the Heroic in History" by Thomas Carlyle, London 1959.]** who had written a bitter and abusive invective against the prophet of Islam. He had falsely charged that the Holy Prophet had trained pigeons to pick out peas from his ears, so that he could by this trick bluff his people that the Holy Ghost in the shape of a dove was revealing God's Revelation to him, which he then had them recorded in his Bible the Qur'ân. Perhaps Grotius was inspired into this fairy-tale from his reading of his own Holy Scriptures: 'Then, Jesus, when he had been baptized (by John the Baptist in the Jordan River), came up immediately from the water; and behold, the heavens were opened to him, and he saw the Spirit of God Descending Like A Dove and alighting upon him. (Emphasis added) Matthew 3:16

WHERE'S THE AUTHORITY

Pococke, another respected intellectual of the time, like "doubting Thomas" (John 20:25), wanted proof about Muhammad (pbuh), the pigeons, and the peas? Grotius answered "THAT THERE WAS NO PROOF!" He just felt like inventing this story for his audience. To him and his audience the "pigeons and peas" theory was more plausible than that of the Archangel dictating to Muhammad (pbuh). These falsities wringed the heart of Carlyle. He cried: "THE LIES, WHICH WELL-MEANING ZEAL HAS HEAPED ROUND THIS MAN, ARE DISGRACEFUL TO OURSELVES ONLY." Thomas Carlyle

THE HERO PROPHET

Carlyle was a man of genius and God gifted him with the art of articulation. In his own way, he wanted to put the records straight. He planned to deliver a lecture and he chose a very provocative topic "The hero as Prophet." and he chose this hero-prophet to be the most maligned man of his time, "MUHAMMAD (PBUH)!" Not Moses, David, Solomon, or Jesus but Muhammad! To placate his overwhelming Anglican (belonging to the Church of England) fellow countrymen, he apologised - "AS THERE IS NO DANGER OF OUR BECOMING, ANY OF US, MAHOMETANS, I MEAN TO SAY ALL THE GOOD OF HIM I JUSTLY CAN."

In other words he, as well as his elite audience were free from the fear of converting to Islam, and could take a chance in paying some compliments to Muhammad (pbuh). If he had any fears regarding the strength of their faith, he would not have taken that chance. In an era of hatred and spite towards everything Islamic and to an audience full of scepticism and cynicism, Carlyle unfolded many a glowing truth about his hero - Muhammad (pbuh). To the praise-worthy," indeed be praise. For that is what the very name Muhammad means - the Praised One - the Praiseworthy. There are times when Carlyle uses words and expressions, which might not be too pleasing to the believing Muslim, but one has to forgive him as he was walking a cultural tightrope, and he succeeded eminently. He Paid our hero many ardent and enthusiastic tribute, and defended him from the false charges and calumnies of his enemies, exactly as the Prophet had done in the case of Jesus (pbuh) and his mother.

HIS SINCERITY

I a. "THE GREAT MAN'S SINCERITY IS OF THE KIND HE CANNOT SPEAK OF: NAY, I SUPPOSE, HE IS CONSCIOUS RATHER OF INSINCERITY; FOR WHAT MAN CAN WALK ACCURATELY BY THE LAW OF

TRUTH FOR ONE DAY? NO, THE GREAT MAN DOES NOT BOAST HIMSELF SINCERE, FAR FROM THAT; PERHAPS DOES NOT ASK HIMSELF IF HE IS SO: I WOULD SAY RATHER, HIS SINCERITY DOES NOT DEPEND ON HIMSELF: HE CANNOT HELP BEING SINCERE!" Heros and Hero-Worship, p.59

b. "A SILENT GREAT SOUL, HE WAS ONE OF THOSE WHO CANNOT BUT BE IN EARNEST, WHOM NATURE HERSELF HAS APPOINTED TO BE SINCERE. WHILE OTHERS WALK IN FORMULAS AND HEARSAYS, CONTENTED ENOUGH TO DWELL THERE, THIS MAN COULD NOT SCREEN HIMSELF IN FORMULAS; HE WAS ALONE WITH HIS OWN SOUL AND THE REALITY OF THINGS . . . SUCH SINCERITY, AS WE NAMED IT, HAS IN VERY TRUTH SOMETHING OF DIVINE. THE WORD OF SUCH A MAN IS A VOICE DIRECT FROM NATURE'S OWN HEART. MEN DO AND MUST LISTEN TO THAT AS TO NOTHING ELSE, - - - ALL ELSE IS WIND IN COMPARISON." Heros and Hero-Worship, p.71

In his lengthy speech, Carlyle did not have the opportunity to inform his audience about the sources of his inferences. I may furnish just one incident from the life of the Prophet. An incidence which reflects the highest degree of his sincerity in recording a Revelation in the Holy Qur'ân even if it seems to reprove him for some natural and human zeal.

ADMONITION AS REVEALED

It was in the early days of his mission in Makkah. Muhammad (pbuh) was deeply engrossed in trying to wean the leaders of the pagan Quraish to his teachings. Apparently one of them was giving him an attentive hearing when a poor blind man by the name Of Abdullah Ibn Umm-1- Maktum tried to barge in into the discussion and wanting to draw attention to himself. The blessed Prophet said nothing, but a thought went through his mind (why don't you have a little patience, can't you see (sense) that because of your impatience I might lose these customers). I believe that lesser men, sinners and saints, will not be questioned for such lapses, but not so for Muhammad (pbuh). Did not God choose him and honour him with that lofty status as recorded? **And Most Certainly Thou (O Muhammad) Are of Most sublime And Exalted Character.**

Holy Qur'ân 68:4

HE FROWNED

Whilst in the midst of the conversation with his pagan fellow tribesmen, God Almighty sends Gabriel, the Angel of Revelation, with this admonition:

(THE PROPHET) FROWNED AND TURNED AWAY, BECAUSE THERE CAME TO HIM HE BLIND MAN (INTERRUPTING). BUT WHAT COULD TELL THEE THAT PERCHANCE HE MIGHT GROW (IN SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING)? OR THAT HE MIGHT RECEIVE ADMONITION, AND THE TEACHING MIGHT PRORT HIM? Holy Qur'ân 80:1-4

The holy Prophet (pbuh) had naturally disliked the interruption. Perhaps the poor man's feelings were hurt. But he whose gentle heart ever sympathised with the poor and the afflicted, got new Light (Revelation) from his Lord, and without the least hesitation, he immediately published it for all eternity! Subsequently, every time he met this blind man, he received him graciously and thanked him that on his account the Lord had remembered him. During Muhammad's (pbuh) absences from Madinah, the blind man was made the Governor of the City twice. Such was the sincerity and gratitude of Carlyle's Hero Prophet.

HIS FIDELITY

2. "IT IS A BOUNDLESS FAVOUR.HE NEVER FORGOT THIS GOOD KADIJAH. LONG AFTERWARDS, AYESHA HIS YOUNG FAVOURITE WIFE, A WOMAN WHO INDEED DISTINGUISHED HERSELF AMONG THE MOSLEMS, BY ALL MANNER OF QUALITIES, THROUGH HER WHOLE LONG LIFE; THIS YOUNG BRILLIANT AYESHA WAS, ONE DAY, QUESTIONING HIM.'NOW AM NOT I BETTER THAN KADIJAH? SHE WAS A WIDOW; OLD, AND HAD LOST HER LOOKS: YOU LOVE ME BETTER THAN YOU DID HER?' 'NO, BY ALLAH!' ANSWERED MAHOMET: 'NO, BY ALLAH! SHE BELIEVED IN ME WHEN NONE ELSE WOULD BELIEVE. IN THE WHOLE WORLD I HAD BUT ONE FRIEND, AND SHE WAS THAT!... Heros and Hero-Worship, p. 76 It would have been easier to repel the temptation of the devil than to succumb to the ego of a young, loving, brilliant and beautiful wife like lady Ayesha Siddiqa. Why not let her hear the soft soothing balm of flattery-, it will not harm anyone. Even the soul of Bibi Khadija, the mother of the Faithful, would look light-heartedly at the ruse. There is no shamming, no innocent "white lies" with Muhammad

(pbuh). Traits of this kind show us the genuine man, brother of us all, brought visible through fourteen centuries, - - - the veritable son of our common mother.

'AL AMEEN. THE FAITHFUL'

3 a. "A MAN OF TRUTH AND FIDELITY; TRUE IN WHAT HE DID, IN WHAT HE SPAKE AND THOUGHT. THEY NOTED THAT HE ALWAYS MEANT SOMETHING. A MAN RATHER TACITURN IN SPEECH; SILENT WHEN THERE WAS NOTHING TO BE SAID; BUT PERTINENT WISE, SINCERE, WHEN HE DID SPEAK; ALWAYS THROWING LIGHT ON THE MATTER. THIS IS THE ONLY SORT OF SPEECH **WORTH SPEAKING!**" Heros and Hero-Worship, p. 69

b. "MAHOMET NATURALLY GAVE OFFENCE TO THE KOREISH, KEEPERS OF THE KAABAH, SUPERINTENDENTS OF THE IDOLS. ONE OR TWO MEN OF INFLUENCE HAD JOINED HIM:

1. "THE THING SPREAD SLOWLY, BUT IT WAS SPREADING, NATURALLY HE GAVE OFFENCE TO EVERYBODY." [The Jews hated the Prophet: the Christians hated the Prophet: the **mushriks** (the Polytheists) hated the Prophet, and the **Munafiqeen** (the hypocrites) hated the Prophet. It is the nature of Falsehood to hate the Truth. Light dismisses Darkness, but darkness does not take kindly to light.] Heros and Hero-Worship, p. 77 c.

"NOT A MEALMOUTHED MAN! A CANDID FEROCITY, IF THE CASE CALLS FOR IT, IS IN HIM; HE DOES NOT MINCE MATRERS! THE WAR OF TABUC IS A THING HE OFTEN SPEAKS OF: HIS MEN REFUSED, MANY OF THEM, TO MARCH ON THAT OCCASION; PLEADED THE HEAT OF THE WEATHER, THE HARVEST, AND SO FORTH; HE CAN NEVER FORGET THAT. YOUR HARVEST? IT LASTS FOR A DAY. WHAT WILL BECOME OF YOUR HARVEST THROUGH ALL ETERNITY? HOT WEATHER? YES, IT WAS HOT; 'BUT HELL WILL BE HOTER!' SOMETIMES A ROUGH SARCASM TURNS UP: HE SAYS TO THE UNBELIEVERS, YE SHALL NOT HAVE SHORT WEIGHT!" Heros and Hero-Worship, p. 95/6.

Remember, Thomas Carlyle uttered these words, and many more to a shocked and bewildered Christian audience in England, a hundred and fifty years ago. History did not record for us the lively arguments and debates which his lecture must naturally have caused. He kept to his promise: "**I mean to say all the good of him (his Hero Prophet) I justly can**" and he went on in his talk to defend Muhammad (pbuh) against the false charges, slander and calumnies of his enemies:

CHARGE OF FALSITY

4a. "A FALSE MAN FOUND A RELIGION? WHY, A FALSE MAN CANNOT BUILD A BRICK HOUSE! IF HE DOES NOT KNOW AND FOLLOW TRULY THE PROPERTIES OF MORTAR, BURNT CLAY AND WHAT ELSE HE WORKS IN, IT IS NO HOUSE THAT HE MAKES, BUT A RUBBISH HEAP. IT WILL NOT STAND FOR TWELVE CENTURIES, [Now, fourteen centuries] TO LODGE A HUNDRED-AND EIGHTY MILLIONS; [A thousand million today.] IT WILL FALL STRAIGHTAWAY . SPECIOSITIES ARE SPECIOUS [**Specious:** Having the ring of truth or plausibility but actually false.]. . . IT IS LIKE A FORGED BANK NOTE; THEY GET IT PASSED OUT OF THEIR WORTHLESS HANDS: OTHERS, NOT THEY, HAVE TO SMART FOR IT. NATURE BURSTS-UP IN FIRE-FLAMES, FRENCH REVOLUTIONS AND SUCH-LIKE, PROCLAIMING WITH THE TERRIBLE VERACITY THAT FORGED NOTES ARE FORGED." Heros and Hero-Worship), p.58

b. "IT GOES GREATLY AGAINST THE IMPOSTER THEORY, THE FACT THAT HE LIVED IN THIS ENTIRELY UNEXCEPTIONABLE, ENTIRELY QUIET AND COMMON PLACE WAY, TILL THE HEAT OF HIS YEARS WAS DONE. HE WAS FORTY BEFORE HE TALKED OF ANY MISSION FROM HEAVEN . . ALL HIS 'AMBITION,' SEEMINGLY, HAD BEEN, HITHERTO, TO LIVE AN HONEST LIFE; HIS 'FAME,' THE MERE GOOD OPINION OF NEIGHBOURS THAT KNEW HIM..." Heros and Hero-Worship, p. 70

"AMBITION? WHAT COULD ALL ARABIA DO FOR THIS MAN; WITH THE CROWN OF GREEK HERACLIUS, OF PERSIAN CHOSROES, AND ALL THE CROWNS IN EARTH; - WHAT COULD THEY ALL DO FOR HIM? IT WAS NOT OF THE HEAVEN ABOVE AND OF THE HELL BENEATH. ALL CROWNS AND SOVEREIGNTIES WHAT- SOEVER, WHERE WOULD THEY IN A FEW BRIEF YEARS BE? TO BE SHEIK OF MAKKAH OR ARABIA, AND HAVE A BIT OF GILT WOOD PUT INTO YOUR HAND, - - - WILL THAT BE ONES SALVATION? I DECIDEDLY THINK, NOT, WE WILL LEAVE IT ALTOGETHER, THIS IMPOSTER

HYPOTHESIS, AS NOT CREDIT- ABLE: NOT VERY TOLERABLE EVEN, WORTHY CHIEFLY OF DISMISSAL BY US." Heros and Hero-Worship, p. 72/3

CHARGE OF SINNING

5. "FAULTS? THE GREATEST OF FAULTS, I SHOULD SAY, IS TO BE CONSCIOUS OF NONE. READERS OF THE BIBLE ABOVE ALL, ONE WOULD THINK, MIGHT KNOW BETTER. WHO IS CALLED THERE 'THE MAN ACCORDING TO GOD'S OWN HEART'? DAVID, THE HEBREW KING HAD FALLEN INTO SINS ENOUGH; BLACKEST CRIMES; THERE WAS NO WANT OF SINS.[This is the Jewish and Christian concept of God's prophets. They charge their prophets with incest, adultery and even murder. They impure horrendous crimes to them on the authority of the Holy Bible.] AND THEREUPON THE UNBELIEVERS SNEER AND ASK, IS THIS YOUR MAN ACCORDING TO GOD'S HEART? THE SNEER, I MUST SAY, SEEMS TO ME BUT A SHALLOW ONE. WHAT ARE FAULTS, WHAT ARE THE OUTWARD DETAILS OF A LIFE; IF THE INNER SECRET OF IT, THE REMORSE, TEMPTATIONS, TRUE, OFTEN-BAFFLED, NEVER ENDED STRUGGLE OF IT BE FORGOTTEN? 'IT IS NOT IN MAN THAT WALKETH TO DIRECT HIS STEPS.' OF ALL ACTS, IS NOT, FOR A MAN, REPENTANCE THE MOST DIVINE? THE DEADLIEST SIN, I SAY, WERE THE SAME SUPERCILIOUS CONSCIOUSNESS OF NO SIN; THAT IS DEATH; THE HEART SO CONSCIOUS IS DIVORCED FROM SINCERITY, HUMILITY, AND FACT; IS DEAD: IT IS 'PURE' AS DEAD DRY SAND IS PURE." Heros and Hero-Worship. p. 61

CHARGE OF "THE SWORD"

The greatest crime, the greatest "sin" of Muhammad (pbuh) in the eyes of the Christian West is that he did not allow himself to be slaughtered, to be "crucified" by his enemies. He ably defended himself, his family and his followers; and finally vanquished his enemies. Muhammad's (pbuh) success is the Christians' gall of disappointment: he did not believe in any vicarious sacrifice for the sins of others. He believed and behaved naturally. IN THE STATE OF NATURE, EVERY ONE HAS A RIGHT TO DEFEND HIS PERSON AND POSSESSIONS, AND EXTEND HIS HOSTILITIES TO A REASONABLE AMOUNT OF SATISFACTION AND RETALIATION," says Gibbon, the master historian in his "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire." His struggle and victory over the forces of unbelief and evil made the editors of the Encyclopedia Britannica to exclaim, Muhammad (pbuh) to be - - - **"THE MOST SUCCESSFUL OF ALL RELIGIOUS PERSONALITIES."** How can the enemies of Islam account for Muhammad's phenomenal achievements except to decry that he spread his religion at the point of the sword? He forced Islam down peoples' throats!?

6a. "HISTORY MAKES IT CLEAR HOWEVER, THAT THE LEGEND OF FANATICAL MUSLIMS SWEEPING THROUGH THE WORLD AND FORCING ISLAM AT THE POINT OF THE SWORD UPON CONQUERED RACES IS ONE OF THE MOST FANTASTICALLY ABSURD MYTHS THAT HISTORIANS HAVE EVER REPEATED." De Lacy O'Leary in "Islam at the Crossroads" London, 1923, p.8 You do not have to be a historian like O'Leary to know that the Muslims ruled Spain for 736 years. The longest the Christians ever ruled over Muslims was 500 years in Mozambique, a territory captured from an Arab governor by the name of Musa-bin-baique, a name they could not properly pronounce, hence the name Mozambique. Even today, after five centuries of Christian overlordship the country is still 60 percent Muslim. However, after eight centuries in Spain the Muslims were totally eliminated from that country so that not even one man was left to give the Azan {the Muslim call to prayer}. If the Muslims had used force, military or economic there would not have been any Christian left in Spain to have kicked the Muslims out. One can blame the Muslims for exploitation if you like but one cannot charge them with using the sword to convert Spaniards to the Islamic religion. Today, Islam is still spreading all over the world and Muslims have NO sword!! The Muslims were also the masters of India for a thousand years, but eventually when the sub-continent received independence in 1947, the Hindus obtained three quarters of the country and the Muslims the balance of the one-quarter. Why? Because the Muslims did not force Islam down the Hindus' throats! In Spain and in India, the Muslims were no paragons of virtue, yet they obeyed the Qur'anic injunction to the letter

LET THERE BE NO COMPULSION IN RELIGION: FOR TRUTH STANDS OUT DISTINCT FROM ERROR.
Holy Quran 2:256

The Muslim conquerors understood from this command that "compulsion" was incompatible with true religion: because

(a) Religion depends on faith and will, and these would be meaningless if induced by force. Force can conquer but cannot convert.

(b) Truth and Error have been so clearly shown up by the Mercy of God that there should be no doubt in the minds of any person of goodwill as to the fundamentals of faith.

(c) God's protection is continuous and His Plan is always to lead us from the depths of darkness into the clearest light. [(a), (b) and (c) are Yusuf Ali's comments on verse 256. Obtain his translation with over 6000 explanatory footnotes from the IPCI.] Except for some eccentrics here and there, the Muslims as a whole adhered to the commandment of God in the lands over which they held sway. But what can the enemy say about countries where no single Muslim soldier had set foot?

(i) INDONESIA: It is a fact that over a hundred million Indonesians are Muslim, yet no conquering Muslim army ever landed on any of its over two thousand islands.

(ii) MALAYSIA: The overwhelming number of its people in this country are Muslims yet no Muslim soldier had landed there either.

(iii) AFRICA: The majority of the people on the East coast of Africa as far down as Mozambique, as well as the bulk of the inhabitants on the West coast of the continent are Muslims, but history does not record any invading hoards of Muslims from anywhere. What sword? Where was the sword? The Muslim trader did the job. His good conduct and moral rectitude achieved the miracle of conversion. "All what you say seems incontrovertible, Mr. Deedat," says the Christian controversialist, "but we are talking about Islam at its very beginning, the way in which your prophet converted the pagans to his faith! How did he do it if not with the sword?"

ONE AGAINST ALL?

We can do no better than to allow Thomas Carlyle himself to defend his Hero Prophet against this false charge;

7. "THE SWORD INDEED: BUT WHERE WILL YOU GET YOUR SWORD! EVERY NEW OPINION, AT ITS STARTING, IS PRECISELY IN A MINORITY OF ONE. IN ONE MAN'S HEAD ALONE, THERE IT DWELLS AS YET. ONE MAN ALONE OF THE WHOLE WORLD BELIEVES IT; THERE IS ONE MAN AGAINST ALL MEN. THAT HE TAKE A SWORD, AND TRY TO PROPAGATE WITH THAT, WILL DO LITTLE FOR HIM. YOU MUST FIRST GET YOUR SWORD! ON THE WHOLE, A THING WILL PROPAGATE ITSELF AS IT CAN. WE DO NOT FIND, OF THE CHRISTIAN RELIGION EITHER, THAT IT ALWAYS DISDAINED THE SWORD, WHEN ONCE IT HAD GOT ONE. CHARLEMAGNE'S CONVERSION OF THE SAXONS WAS NOT BY PREACHING." Heroes and Hero-Worship. p. 80

At the age of forty when Muhammad {pbuh} declared his mission from heaven, there was no political party, or royalty, and certainly no family or tribe to back him up. His people - the Arabs, immersed in idol-worship and fetishism were not by any means a docile people, they were no easy meat. They were a very volatile people. given to internecine and fratricidal wars: subject to "all kinds of fierce sincerities - " {Carlyle}. One man, single-handed, to wean such a people required nothing short of a miracle. A miracle did happen. God alone could have made Islam and Muhammad {pbuh} to triumph through with flimsy, gossamer support. God fulfilling His promise:

And have We not raised high the esteem in which thou O Muhammad are held? Holy Quran 94:4

Chapter 3

FASTEST GROWING RELIGION TODAY

THE SWORD OF THE INTELECT

The enemy, the sceptic, the missionary and their passive camp followers will not stop bleating that "Islam was spread at the point of the sword!" but they will not venture to answer our question -- **"WHO BRIBED CARLYLE!?"** In 1840 when Carlyle defended Muhammad (pbuh) and refuted the allegation about the sword, there was nobody around to bribe. The whole Muslim world was in the gutters. The countries of Islam were all

under subjugation by the Christians, except for a few like Persia, Afghanistan and Turkey who were only nominally independent. There were no riches to flaunt and no petro-dollars to bribe with!

That was yesterday and many yesterdays ago, but what about today, in modern times? It is claimed that "Islam is the fastest growing religion in the world." The overall increase of all the sects and denominations of Christianity was a staggering 138 per cent with the incredible increase of Islam by 235 per cent in the same period of time of half-a-century. It is further affirmed that in Britain and the United States of America, Islam is the fastest growing faith. It is said that in Britain "There are more Muslims than Methodists in the country." You have a right to ask, "What sword?" The answer is, "THE SWORD INDEED!" {Thomas Carlyle}¹ It is the sword of intellect? It is the fulfillment of yet another prophecy; IT IS HE (God Almighty) WHO HAS SENT HIS MESSENGER (Muhammad) WITH GUIDANCE AND THE RELIGION OF TRUTH (Islam) THAT HE MAY MAKE IT PREVAIL OVER ALL RELIGIONS, AND ENOUGH IS GOD FOR A WITNESS.

Holy Qur'an 48:28

The destiny of Islam is spelt out here in the clearest terms. Islam is to master, overcome and supersede every other faith - That He (God Almighty) make it (Islam) prevail over all religions ... In Arabic the word is **Deen** [Usually translated as Religion, which literally Islam is not.] (literally meaning "Way of Life",), to supersede all, whether it be Hinduism, Buddhism, Christianity, [In the time of Thomas Carlyle this was the term applied to Christianity.] Judaism, Communism or any other "ism." This is the destiny of Allah's **Deen**. The same Qur'anic Verse is repeated in chapter 61 verse 9 which ends with this slight variation - (Never mind) Though the unbelievers might be averse to it (Islam).

TRIUMPH OF ISLAM

Islam will prevail. It is the promise of God, and His Promise is true. But how? With the sword? Not even if we had the laser gun! Could we use it? The Holy Qur'an forbids us to use force as a means of converting! Yet the verse prophesies that Islam would be the most dominant of religions. The triumphs of its doctrines have already started and is gaining hold over the religious ideology and doctrines of the various schools of thought in the world. Though not in the name of Islam, but in the name of reformation and amendments, the doctrines of Islam are being fastly grafted into the various religious orders. Many things which are exclusively Islamic and which were formerly unknown, or which were being opposed before with tooth and nail by the other creeds, are now part of their believes. The Brotherhood of man The abolition of the Caste system and untouchability The right of women to inherit Opening the places of worship to all. Prohibition of all intoxicants The true concept of the Unity of God etc. etc.

Just one word on the last subject above, before we proceed further. Ask any theist, polytheist, [Polytheist: One who believes in many gods] pantheist, [Pantheist: The one who believes that everything is god. Of course the "trinitarian," you already know] or trinitarian: how many Gods he believes in? He will shudder to say anything other than ONE! This is the EFFECT of the strict monotheism of Islam.

THE CREED OF MOHAMED IS FREE FROM THE SUSPICIONS OF AMBIGUITY AND THE KORAN IS A GLORIOUS TESTIMONY TO THE UNITY OF GOD.

Gibbon in his "Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire."

VERDICT OF NON-MUSLIM ORIENTALS

Almost all the defenders of Muhammad (phuh) who spoke out against the false theory that he spread his religion at the point of the sword, were Westerners. Let us now hear what some non-Muslim Easterners have to say on the subject:

8a. THE MORE I STUDY THE MORE I DISCOVER THAT THE STRENGTH OF ISLAM DOES NOT LIE IN THE SWORD.

Mahatma Gandhi - the father of modern India, in "Young India."

b. THEY {Muhammad's critics} SEE FIRE INSTEAD OF LIGHT, UGLINESS INSTEAD OF GOOD. THEY DISTORT AND PRESENT EVERY GOOD QUALITY AS A GREAT VICE. IT REFLECTS THEIR OWN DEPRAVITY... THE CRITICS ARE BLIND. THEY CANNOT SEE THAT THE ONLY 'SWORD' MUHAMMAD WIELDED WAS THE SWORD OF MERCY, COMPASSION, FRIENDSHIP AND FORGIVENESS - THE SWORD THAT CONQUERS ENEMIES AND PURIFIES THEIR HEARTS. HIS SWORD WAS SHARPER THAN THE SWORD OF STEEL.

Pandit Gyanandra Dev Sharma Shastri, at a meeting in Gorakhpur India). 1928

c. HE PREFERRED MIGRATION TO FIGHTING HIS OWN PEOPLE, BUT WHEN OPPRESSION WENT BEYOND THE PALE OF TOLERANCE HE TOOK UP HIS SWORD IN SELF-DEFENCE. THOSE WHO BELIEVE RELIGION CAN BE SPREAD BY FORCE ARE FOOLS WHO NEITHER KNOW THE WAYS OF RELIGION NOR THE WAYS OF THE WORLD. THEY ARE PROUD OF THIS BELIEF BECAUSE THEY ARE A LONG, LONG WAY AWAY FROM THE TRUTH.

A Sikh journalist in "Nawan Hindustan," Delhi, 17 November 1947.

It was Rudyard Kipling who said, "East is East and West Is West, never the twain shall meet!" He was wrong! In the defence of Muhammad {pbuh}, all, who are not blinded by prejudice will converge.

THREE OTHER STANDARDS

Fourteen years after Thomas Carlyle had delivered his lecture on his Hero Prophet, a Frenchman by the name of Lamartine wrote the history of the Turks. Incidentally, the Turks being Muslims, Lamartine touched on some aspects of Islam and its founder. Like our Jules Wasserman (see page 10) of current times, who had conceived three objective standards for discovering greatness of leadership; Lamartine had over 2 century ago thought of three other objective standards for conferring GREATNESS. We must give credit to the Westemer for this type of insight. Lamartine opines:

9. IF GREATNESS OF PURPOSE, SMALLNESS OF MEANS AND ASTOUNDING RESULTS [The full quotation from Lamartine's book will be found in appendix"B" page 61.] ARE THE THREE CRITERIA OF HUMAN GENIUS, WHO COULD DARE TO COMPARE ANY GREAT MAN IN MODERN HISTORY WITH MUHUMMED? {Lamartine ends his lengthy segment of literary masterpiece with the words): . . . PHILOSOPHER, ORATOR, APOSTLE, LEGISLATOR, WARRIOR, CONQUEROR OF IDEAS, RESTORER OF RATIONAL BELIEFS, OF A CULT WITHOUT IMAGES: THE FOUNDER OF TWENTY TERRESTRIAL EMPIRES AND OF ONE SPIRITUAL EMPIRE, THAT IS MUHUMMED. AS REGARDS ALL STANDARDS BY WHICH HUMAN GREATNESS MAY BE MEASURED, WE MAY WELL ASK, IS THERE ANY MAN GREATER THEN HE? Lamartine, "Historie de la Turquie," Paris 1854

The answer to his question, "Is there any man greater than he?" is reposed in the question itself. By implication he is saying . . . "there is no man greater than Muhammad. Muhammad is the greatest man that ever lived!" And have We not raised high the esteem (in which) thou (O Muhammad are held)?

MOST CERTAINLY THOU HAST, O MY LORD! Holy Quran 94:4

Before we absolve Lamartine of any favouritism, partiality, or of the charge of being bribed, we will scrutinize his three standards, and whether they can be justified in the case of Muhammad {pbuh}.

1. GREATNESS OF PURPOSE

History of the time will tell you that it was the darkest period in the history of mankind when Muhammad {pbuh} was commanded to declare his mission. The need was for the raising of prophets in every corner of the world, or the sending of one Master Messenger for the whole of mankind, to deliver them from falsehood, superstition, selfishness, polytheism, wrong and oppression. It was to be the reclamation of the whole of

humanity. And God Almighty in His wisdom chose His prophet from the backwaters of Arabia as His universal Messenger. Thus He records in His Noble Book

AND WE SENT THEE NOT {O Mubammad}, BUT AS A MERCY UNTO {all} THE WORLDS. Holy Quran 21:107

"There is no question now of race or nation, of a "chosen people" or the "seed of Abraham," or the "seed of David": or of Hindu Arya varta; of Jew or Gentile. Arab or 'Ajam {Persian), Turk or Tajik, European or Asiatic, White or Coloured; Aryan, Semitic, Mongolian, or African: or American, Australian, or Polynesian. To all men and creatures who have any spiritual responsibility, the principles universally apply." Abdulbh Yusut Ali [Get your copy now of Yusuf Ali's English translation and commentary, with over 6000 annotations. Obtain a copy for your non-Muslim friend, also.]

JESUS {PBUH} DISCRIMINATES

Muhammad's (pbuh) immediate predecessor advised his disciples, "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs" (meaning non-Jews), "Neither cast ye your pearls before swine" (meaning non-Jews, Matthew 7:6). The Gospel writers are unanimous in recording that Christ lived by the precepts which he preached. In his lifetime he did not preach to a single non-Jew. In fact he spurned a gentile woman who sought his spiritual blessings {"the woman was a Greek" Mark 7:26). Then during the "Passover" season in Jerusalem when the master with his disciples had congregated for the occasion, certain Greeks hearing of his reputation sought an audience with him for spiritual enlightenment, but Jesus {pbuh} gave them the "cold shoulder" [Means a deliberately unkind or unfriendly treatment; a slight; a snub.] as narrated by St.

John:

And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

The same came therefore to Philip . . . and desired him saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.

Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell Jesus.

John 12:20-22

SELF GLORIFICATION

The verses that follow do not even record the courtesy of "Yea, yea;" or "Nay, nay;" (Yes, yes or no, no of Matthew 5:37). They continue with his own praise

And Jesus answered them (Andrew and Philip), saying, The hour is come, that the son of man (referring to himself) should be glorified. John 12:23

HIGHEST STANDARDS

Muhammad (pbuh) could never afford any such latitudes. Remember, how the Almighty reminded him of the highest etiquette required from him. Even the thought of being ruffled by the untimely intrusion of a blind man, was not accepted from him {see page 22 "He frowned"}. As a universal Messenger, God set for him the most lofty standards: And Most Certainly, Thou (O Muhammad) Are of most sublime And Exalted Character. Holy Quran 68:4

And his diocese, his field of mission? The whole of mankind!

And We sent thee not (O Muhammad), but as a mercy unto (all) the worlds. Holy Quran 21:107

UNIVERSAL MESSENGER

These are not mere platitudes; beautiful sentiments bereft of action. Muhammad (pbuh) practised what he preached. Among his first Sahabas (companions) and converts, beside the Arabs can be counted Bilal the Abyssinian, Salman the Persian and Abdullah Bin-Salaam the Jew. The sceptics may say that his outreach was simply incidental but what can they say about the historical fact that before his demise, he sent out five epistles, one to each of the five surrounding countries, inviting them to accept the religion of Islam.

1. The Emperor of Persia
2. The King of Egypt
3. The Negus of Abyssinia
4. The Emperor Hiraclius at Constantinople, and
5. The King of Yemen

Thus he set the example for the fulfilment of his impelling mission, his "greatness of purpose," the reclamation of the whole of humanity into the Master's fold. Is there another example of such universality in another religion? Muhammad (pbuh) was not out to set or to break any records, he was simply carrying out the trust that was reposed in him by the Lord of Creation!

1. SMALLNESS OF MEANS

Muhammad (pbuh) was born with no silver spoon in his mouth. His life begins with infinitesimal support. His father had died before he was born. His mother dies by the time he was six years old. He was doubly-orphaned at this tender age, his grandfather Abdul-Muttalib takes charge of the child, but within three years he also died. As soon as he was able, he began to look after his uncle Abu Talib's sheep and goats for his keep. Contrast this poor, double-orphaned Arab child with some of the great religious personalities that preceded him, and you must marvel at what Destiny had in store for him!

Abraham (pbuh) the spiritual father of Moses, Jesus and Muhammad (May the peace of God be upon them all), was the son of a very successful businessman of his time. Moses (pbuh) was reared in the house of Pharaoh. Jesus (pbuh) though described as "a carpenter and the son of a carpenter," was well endowed with learning as well as material means. Peter, Philip, Andrew, etc. all downed tools and followed him to be at his beck and call, not because he had any halo [Halo.- An imaginary luminous ring or disc surrounding the head of saintly men and women in religious paintings.] on his head; there was no such thing, but because of his affluent attire and princely bearing. He could command mansions in Jerusalem for himself and his disciples even during the height of the festive season; and have sumptuous suppers arranged; and you could hear him reproach the materialistic Jews -

And when they found him (Jesus) on the other side of the sea, they said to him, "Rabbi, when did you come here?"

Jesus answered them and said, "most assuredly, I say to you, you seek me, not because you saw the signs, [The veracity of the Messiah's message and his mission.] but because you ate of the loaves and were filled. John 6:25-26

NOTHING TO OFFER

Muhammad (pbuh) had no bread nor meat to offer, no sugar-plums of any kind, in this world or the next! The only thing he could offer his bedraggled, poor shepherd people was trial and tribulations and the strait-jacketing of their lives here on earth and the good pleasures of God in the Hereafter. The life of the Prophet was an open book before them. He had shown them as to what he was; the nobility of his character, his integrity of purpose, his earnestness and fiery enthusiasm for the truth he had come to preach revealed the hero; and they followed him. Mr. Stanley Lane Poole's estimate of our hero is so beautiful and yet so truthful that I cannot resist the temptation of quoting it here:

HE WAS AN ENTHUSIAST IN THAT NOBLEST SENSE WHEN ENTHUSIASM BECOMES THE SALT OF THE EARTH, THE ONE THING THAT KEEPS MEN FROM ROTTING WHILST THEY LIVE.

ENTHUSIASM IS OFTEN USED DESPITEFULLY, BECAUSE IT IS JOINED TO AN UNWORTHY CAUSE, OR FALLS UPON BARREN GROUND AND BEARS NO FRUIT. SO WAS IT NOT WITH MOHAMMED. HE WAS AN ENTHUSIAST WHEN ENTHUSIASM WAS THE ONE THING NEEDED TO SET THE WORLD AFLAME, AND HIS ENTHUSIASM WAS NOBLE FOR A NOBLE CAUSE. HE WAS ONE OF THOSE HAPPY FEW WHO HAVE ATTAINED THE SUPREME JOY OF MAKING ONE GREAT TRUTH THEIR VERY LIFE-SPRING.

HE WAS THE MESSENGER OF THE ONE GOD, AND NEVER TO HIS LIFE'S END DID HE FORGET WHO HE WAS, OR THE MESSAGE WHICH WAS THE MARROW OF HIS BEING. HE BROUGHT HIS TIDINGS TO HIS PEOPLE WITH A GRAND DIGNITY SPRUNG FROM THE CONSCIOUSNESS OF HIS HIGH OFFICE, TOGETHER WITH A MOST SWEET HUMILITY, WHOSE ROOTS LAY IN THE KNOW-LEDGE OF HIS OWN WEAKNESS."

It may easily be conceded that Muhammad (pbuh) was blessed with the flimsiest of human resources. In fact the odds were loaded against him. But what about his fortune towards the end of his earthly sojourn? He was the overlord of the whole of Arabia! What about the endless means at his disposal then? We will allow a Christian missionary to answer that -

HE WAS CAESAR AND POPE IN ONE, BUT HE WAS POPE WITHOUT THE POPE'S PRETENSIONS, AND CAESAR WITHOUT THE LEGIONS OF CAESAR: WITHOUT A STANDING ARMY, WITHOUT A BODYGUARD, WITHOUT A PALACE, WITHOUT A FIXED REVENUE; IF EVER ANY MAN HAD THE RIGHT TO SAY THAT HE RULED BY THE RIGHT DIVINE, IT WAS MOHAMMAD, FOR HE HAD ALL THE POWERS WITHOUT ITS INSTRUMENTS AND WITHOUT ITS SUPPORTS." R. Bosworth Smith -"Mohammad and Mohammadanism", London 1874, p. 92

HIS HANDICAPS

His "weakness" was his strength. The very fact that he had no material means of support made him to put his entire trust in God, and God the Merciful did not forsake him. His success was all the more staggering. May not the Muslims justly say, the entire work was the work of God? And Muhammad (pbuh) his Instrument?

OUTSTANDING RESULTS

In the words of Thomas Carlyle - "One man against all men," [See full quotation by Thomas Carlyle on page 31.] to a hundred and twenty four thousand at the Farewell pilgrimage alone. How many were left behind of men, women and children, believers all?

On the 12th of RABI I., in the 11 th year after the Hijra, [Hijra literally means Migration.] approximating to the 8th of June 632 of the Christian Era, whilst praying earnestly in whisper, the spirit of the great Prophet took flight to the "blessed companion-ship on high" (Ibn Hisham).

Hazrat Omar (May Allah be pleased with him), on receiving the sad news of the demise of the Holy Prophet, lost his bearings. He was so shocked that he blurted out "if anyone says that Muhammad is dead, I will chop off his head!" Hazrat Abu Bakr As-Siddiq presently verified that the Master had indeed departed from this world; and coming out from the Prophet's apartment announced to the gathering throng outside, that, "Muhammad (pbuh) had indeed passed away. Those that worshipped Muhammad," he said, "Let them know that Muhammad is dead, but those who worship Allah, let them know that Allah lives for ever!"

This brought Omar al-Farooq (R.A.) back to his senses. Could this man who was to become the second great Khaleefah of Islam at this moment imagine that fourteen hundred years later there would be a thousand million followers of Muhammad (pbuh) at one time? Could he have visualized that the religion of the Prophet would be the fastest growing religion in the world?¹

Christianity had a 600-year start on Islam. Numerically the Christians claim to outnumber the followers of any other faith; this is true but let us look at the picture in its true perspective -

THERE ARE MORE **PROFESSING** CHRISTIANS IN THE WORLD THAN **PROFESSING** MUSLIMS, BUT THERE ARE MORE **PRACTISING** MUSLIMS IN THE WORLD THAN **PRACTISING** CHRISTIANS. (Emphasis added) R.V.C. Bodley (the American) in "The Messenger: The Life of Mohammed." U.S.A. 1969

I understand from the above that Mr. Bodley is trying to tell us that there are people in the world who, when filling their census forms, will tick off the term Christian under "Religion." It is not necessarily that they believe in the dogmas of Christianity. They could actually be atheists or **bush-Baptists**, [**Bush-Baptist**: There are forty different Baptist Churches in the United States of America. But bush-Baptists are people with strong religious feelings yet will not go to any Church; and will not affiliate with any sect or denomination.] as opposed to being a Jew or Hindu or Muslim; coming from a Christian background they would for the purpose of convenience label themselves "Christian." From that point of view, and from the point of view that a person who practises what he believes, there would be more Muslims in the world than Christians. Chronologically, Islam is six hundred years behind Christianity, but amazingly it is at least a very close second, and is catching up fast - the fastest growing religion in the world today (see chart on page 34). "One Billion!" The figure is outstanding and the sincerity and practise of the Believers astonishing!

Taking into account his own three objective standards: (a) "greatness of purpose;" (b) "smallness of means;" and (c) "outstanding results;" does Lamartine dare to produce another candidate greater than Muhammad (pbuh)? He further awes his readers with the multifarious roles of Muhammad (pbuh) in which he excelled, ie. Philosopher, Orator, Apostle, Legislator, Warrior, Conqueror of Ideas, the Restorer of Rational Beliefs, of a Cult without Images, the Founder of twenty Terrestrial Empires and of one Spiritual Empire, that is Muhammad. As regards ALL standards (I repeat "ALL") by which Human Greatness may be measured, we may well ask, "**IS THERE ANY MAN GREATER THAN HE?**" (Emphasis added).

No! Muhammad (pbuh) was the greatest man that ever lived! According to Lamartine the French historian. And God Almighty questions –

And Have We not raised high the esteem (in which) thou (O Muhammad) are held?

MOST ASSUREDLY THOU HAST, O MY LORD! Holy Quran 94:4

THE QUALITY OF MERCY

The Christian propagandists make the wild boast that there is nothing in the history of mankind to compare with the merciful and forgiving cry of Jesus (pbuh) on the cross ... "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."

Luke 23:34

Amazing as it may sound, of the four writers of the Canonical Gospels, only St. Luke was inspired by the Holy ghost (?) to pen these words. The other three - Matthew, Mark and John never heard these words or they felt them to be too insipid or not important enough for recording. St. Luke was not even one of the twelve disciples selected by Jesus (pbuh). According to the revisers of the Revised Standard Version (RSV) of the Bible, these words are not in the most ancient manuscripts which by implication means that they are an interpolation.

In "The New King James Version," (Copyrighted by the Thomas Nelson Publishers in 1984), we are told that these words are "not in the original text" of the Greek manuscripts of St. Luke. In other words they have been fabricated by some pious gentleman. Although the quotation is unauthentic, we will still entertain it because it demonstrates great piety of loving one's enemies and of unsurpassed forgiveness as preached by the Master himself.

For forgiveness to be of any worth, the forgiver must be in a position to forgive. If the victim of injustice is still in the clutches of his enemies; in that helpless position and he would cry out, "I FORGIVE YOU!" it would be meaningless. But if the aggrieved party had turned the tables on his enemies and was in a position of taking revenge or exact retribution, and yet say "I forgive you!", only then would it mean something!

MUHAMMAD'S (PBUH) CLEMENCY

Contrast the alleged forgiveness from the "cross" with the historical bloodless conquest of Makkah by Muhammad (pbuh) at the head of ten thousand "saints" [A fulfilment of another prophecy in Muhammad (pbuh). "...He came from mount Paran (that is in Arabia), and he came with ten thousand saints..." Deuteronomy 33:2.] (his companions).

"THE CITY WHICH HAD TREATED HIM SO CRUELLY, DRIVEN HIM AND HIS FAITHFUL BAND FOR REFUGE AMONGST STRANGERS, WHICH HAD SWORN HIS LIFE AND THE LIVES OF HIS DEVOTED DISCIPLES, LAY AT HIS FEET. HIS OLD PERSECUTERS RELENTLESS AND RUTHLESS, WHO HAD DISGRACED HUMANITY BY INFLICTING CRUEL OUTRAGES UPON INOFFENSIVE MEN AND WOMEN, AND EVEN UPON THE LIFELESS DEAD, WERE NOW COMPLETELY AT HIS MERCY. BUT IN THE HOUR OF HIS TRIUMPH EVERY EVIL SUFFERED WAS FORGOTTEN, EVERY INJURY INFLICTED WAS FORGIVEN, AND A GENERAL AMNESTY WAS EXTENDED TO THE POPULATION OF MAKKAH ..."
Sayed Amir Ali in "The Spirit of Islam"

Calling before him the populace of the vanquished city, he addressed them with "What do you expect at my hands today?" His people had known him too well, even from his childhood so they replied, "Mercy, O generous brother and nephew!" Tears came into the eyes of the Prophet, and he said, "I will speak to you as Joseph spoke unto his brethren, I will not reproach you today: go you are free!"

And now a scene was enacted of which there is really no parallel in the history of the world. Hosts upon hosts came forward and adopted the religion of Islam. God Almighty testifies as to the lofty and exalted behaviour of His Messenger - Ye have indeed in the Messenger of Allah a beautiful pattern (of conduct). Holy Quran 33:21

How well has Lamartine¹ unknowingly echoed these sentiments -

"AS REGARDS ALL STANDARDS BY WHICH HUMAN GREATNESS MAY BE MEASURED, WE MAY WELL ASK, IS THERE ANY MAN GREATER THAN HE?"

In reply, we too can say once more, "No! there is no man greater than Muhammad (pbuh). Muhammad (pbuh) was the greatest man that ever lived!"

So far, our hero has earned the unsolicited and ungrudging tributes from many non-Muslims of different religious persuasions and from varying intellectual fields of endeavour. But all this still remains incomplete without the Master's verdict; Muhammad's (pbuh) predecessor - Jesus Christ, (pbuh). We will now apply his own standard for evaluating greatness.

JOHN THE BAPTIST

1. John the Baptist, ["JOHN- not to be confused with John the disciple of Jesus (pbuh). A very common name among the Jews and Arabs, even today, like Tarik Aziz the recent Iraqi Minister of Foreign Affairs. Real name Tarik Hanna Aziz; Hanna short for Yuhanna meaning John. No one in the non-Arab Muslim world knowing that our friend is a Christian Marxist.] Known throughout the Muslim world as Hazrat Yahya Alaihis-salaam (Peace be upon him) was a contemporary prophet of the Messiah. They were also cousins. Here is what the Master has to say of him:
2. Full quotation of Larmartine will be found in Appendix "B" on page 61.

Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: Matthew 11:11

Every son of man is "born of women." By this very fact John the Baptist is greater than Moses, David, Solomon, Abraham or Isaiah; none of the Israelite prophets excluded. What gives John this ascendancy over every other prophet? It could not be any miracle, because the Bible records none to his credit. It could not be his teachings, because he brought no new laws or regulations. Then what makes him the greatest? Simply because he was the herald, a pre-cursor, a harbinger of the happy news of the coming of the Messiah. This is what made John the greatest, but Jesus (pbuh) claims that he himself was even greater than the greatest (ie. John). Why?

But I have greater witness than that of John (the Baptist): For The Works which the Father hath given me to finish: (Emphasis added) John 5:36

It is the "witness," the commission which God Almighty had entrusted him with, which makes Jesus (pbuh) greater than even John. Applying these very standards as enunciated by the Master, we find that -
1. John the Baptist was the greatest of all the Israelite prophets, because he heralded the mighty Messiah (Jesus pbuh). Similarly Jesus (pbuh) would be greater than even John because he heralded "The Spirit of Truth, the Comforter," who was to guide mankind into all Truth (of the Gospel of St. John, chapter 16). [For a detailed explanation about this prophecy, obtain today your FREE copy of the book -MUHUMMED (pbuh) the Natural Successor to CHRIST (pbuh) from the IPCI.]

2. The diocese, the mission of Jesus (pbuh), or "the works which God had given him to accomplish," was limited to the Lost sheep of the House of Israel (Matthew 15:24), whereas the mission of Muhammad (pbuh) was universal. He had been told -

And we have sent thee not (O Muhammad), but as a Mercy unto (all) the worlds. Holy Quran 21:107

In keeping with his grand commission, Muhammad (pbuh) consistently delivered his Message to one and all who would hear, irrespective of race, class or creed, He welcomed them all in the religion of God, without any discrimination. He had no thought of dividing the creatures of God into "dogs and pigs" (Matthew 7:6) or into "sheep and goats" (Matthew 25:32). He was the Messenger of the One True God, who was sent as a Mercy unto all mankind, nay, unto the whole universe (H.Q. 21:107 above). And, he never forgot this mission even right up to his dying day.

Towards the end of his earthly sojourn, when he could look back to a hectic and dangerous past, now crowned with success; he now feels that he could sit back and enjoy the fruits of his toil; he dreams of a life free from turmoil and full of satisfaction and relaxation. Not for him! There is no time to rest or relax. There is work still to be done. God Almighty reminds him - - WE HAVE NOT SENT THEE (O MUHAMMAD) BUT TO THE WHOLE OF MANKIND.

AS A GIVER OF GLAD TIDINGS AND AS A WARNER,

BUT MOST OF MANKIND STILL DO NOT KNOW.

Holy Quran 34:28 [This is your last chance to memorize the text and the translation of this verse. It you are lackadaisical, we can only mourn your loss.]

How was he to respond to this new challenge in his ripening old age? There were no electronic gadgets of modern communication methods at his disposal; there were no telex and fax machines which he could exploit. What could he do? Being an ummi (unlettered), he called the scribes and dictated five letters, one each to the Emperor at Constantinople, the King of Egypt, the Negus of Abyssinia, the King of Yemen and to the Emperor in Persia. He called forth five Sahaaba (his holy companions) with five Arab steeds and set them out in five different directions inviting the nations of the world to the universal religion of God.

I had the good fortune of seeing one of those holy epistles in the Topkapi Museum in Istanbul (old Constantinople) Turkey. That letter is collecting dust! Materially the Turks have preserved the parchment. But the Message is collecting dust, as I have said.

The letter begins, "From Muhammad the Messenger of God, to Heraclius the Emperor at Constantinople: Accept Islam and be benefited." followed by this exhortation from the Book of God - -

SAY: "O PEOPLE OF THE BOOK! ["People of the Book," stands for the Jews and the Christians. You will never have it so good for learning Allah's Kalaam. Don't ignore this opportunity. Memorize the verses as they occur.]

COME TO COMMON TERMS AS BETWEEN US AND YOU:

THAT WE WORSHIP NONE BUT GOD;

THAT WE ASSOCIATE NO PARTNERS WITH HIM;

THAT WE ERECT NOT, FROM AMONG OURSELVES, LORDS AND PATRONS OTHER THAN GOD."

IF THEN THEY TURN BACK, SAY YE: "BEAR WITNESS THAT WE (AT LEAST) ARE MUSLIMS (BOWING TO GOD'S WILL) Holy Quran 3:64

After the above Quranic insertion in the letter, it is concluded with felicitation in the Prophet's own words, ending with a seal on which is inscribed - "**There is no other object of worship but Allah, and Muhammad is His Messenger.**"

The letter in Turkey arouses our curiosity; and interest with regards to its preservation, but the preservation itself is lost upon the sightseer. The same Quranic Message is in almost every Muslim home; being read and re-read a thousand times over without the reader being moved to deliver its Message to the addressees!

Glance once more at the above verse. It is addressed to the "**ahle-Kitaab**," - the People of the Book, the Jews and the Christians. But, for over a thousand years we have utterly ignored that great directive at our own peril. We are sitting on that Message like a cobra on a pile of wealth, keeping the rightful heirs at bay. This utter neglect will continue to inflict untold suffering to the Ummah for generations to come.

After over fourteen hundred years of our reading, and chanting the Quran in every rhythmic style, we still hear this poignant cry:

But Most of mankind still do not know. Holy Quran 34:28

This is the concluding phrase of the verse revealed fourteen hundred years ago. It was the factual situation of the then religious world. The question which must be asked is if it is any different today? Not at all! There are today more **Mushriks** in the world than there are believers in the One True God.

Is there any hope of changing this situation? Allah commanded His Prophet then as He is commanding us now through the first seven verses of Sura Muddaththir (chapter 74).

1. O THOU WRAPPED UP (IN A MANTLE)! "As usual, there is these wonderful early mystical verses (including the ones that follow), a triple thread of thought:

- (a) A particular occasion or person is referred to
- (b) a general spiritual lesson is taught, and
- (c) a more profound mystical reverie is suggested.

As to (a), the Prophet was now past the stage of personal contemplation. Wearing his mantle; he was now to go forth and boldly deliver his Message and publicly proclaim Allah The One True God. His heart had always been purified, but now all his outward doings must be dedicated to God, and conventional respect for ancestral customs or worship must be thrown aside. The work of his Messengership was the most generous that could flow from his personality, but no reward or appreciation was to be expected from his people, but quite the contrary, there would be much call on his patience, but his contentment would arise from the good pleasure of God.

As to (b), similar stages arise in a minor degree in the life of every good man, for which the Prophet's life is to be a universal pattern.

As to (c), the **Sufis** understand, by the mantle and outward wrappings, the circumstances of our phenomenal existence, which are necessary to our physical comfort up to a certain stage; but we soon outgrow them, and our inner nature should then boldly proclaim itself, not that it brings any credit or reward with men; the very hope of expectation of such would be inconsistent with our higher nature, which should bear all checks and rejoice in the favour of God."

2. ARISE AND DELIVER THY WARMING!

3. AND THY LORD DO THOU MAGNIFY!

4. AND THY GARMENTS KEEP FREE FROM STAIN!

5. AND ALL ABOMINATION SHUN!

"(a) Rujz or Rijz means abomination and is usually understood to mean idolatry. It is even possible that there was an idol called RUJZ. But these days it has a wider significance as including a mental state opposed to true worship, a state of doubt or indecision."

6. NOR EXPECT, IN GIVING, ANY INCREASE (FOR THYSELF)!

"(b) The legal and commercial formula is that you give in order to receive what is worth to you a little more than you give, but expect nothing from the receiver. You serve God and God's creatures."

7. BUT, FOR THY LORD'S (CAUSE) BE PATIENT AND CONSTANT! (c) [Remember to memorize Allah's Kalaam with its meaning]

Holy Quran 74:1-7

"(c) Our zeal for God's Cause itself requires that we should not be impatient, and that we should show constancy in our efforts for His Cause. For we have faith, and we know that He is All-Good, All-Wise, and All-Powerful, and everything will ultimately be right." Abdullah Yusuf Ali [The English translation and the commentaries were by Abdullah Yusuf Ali. Obtain your volume from the IPCI at a specially subsidised price. Ako order a volume for your non-Muslim friends.]

To the Arabs in general and to our Holy Prophet in particular "a mantle" was the protective covering used for protection against the sun, wind and sand. He was so to say girding himself, rolling up his sleeves, to accomplish his task. Although most of the Muslims in the world do not cover themselves with shawls (mantles), in their day to day living, they carry a host of mantles in the way of inferiority complexes.

WHAT CAN WE DO TO MAKE GOD'S LIGHT SHINE FORTH THROUGH THE DARKNESS AROUND US? WE MUST FIRST LET IT SHINE IN OUR OWN TRUE SELVES WITH THAT LIGHT IN THE NICHE OF OUR INMOST HEARTS WE CAN WALK WITH STEPS BOTH FIRM AND SURE: WE CAN HUMBLY VISIT THE COMFORTLESS AND GUIDE THEIR STEPS. NOT WE, BUT THE LIGHT WILL GUIDE! BUT OH! THE JOY OF BEING FOUND WORTHY TO BEAR THE TORCH, AND TO SAY TO OUR BRETHREN- "I TOO WAS IN DARKNESS, COMFORTLESS, AND BEHOLD, I HAVE FOUND COMFORT AND JOY IN THE GRACE DIVINE!" THUS SHOULD WE PAY THE DUES OF BROTHERHOOD, - - BY WALKING HUMBLY SIDE BY SIDE, IN THE WAYS OF THE LORD, WITH MUTUAL AID AND COMFORT, AND HEARTFELT PRAYER, BACKED BY ACTION, THAT GOD'S GOOD PURPOSE MAY BE ACCOMPLISHED, IN US ALL TOGETHER!

BUT MOST OF MANKIND STILL DO NOT KNOW

Thus spake, inspired our Holy prophet, Muhammad (pbuh) on whom we invoke God's blessings for ever and ever - AAMEEN!

APPENDIX "A"

He attained the height of eminence by his perfection;

He dispelled the darkness (of the world) by his grace;

Excellent were all his qualities,

Pray for blessings on him and his descendants.

APPENDIX "B"

"If greatness of purpose, smallness of means and astounding results are the three criteria of human genius, who could dare to compare any great man in modern history with Muhammad?"

The most famous men created arms, laws and empires only. They founded, if anything at all, no more than material powers which often crumbled away before their eyes. This man Muhammed moved not only armies, legislations, empires, peoples and dynasties, but millions of men; and more than that the altars, the gods, the religions, the ideas, the beliefs and the souls. On the basis of a Book, every letter of which has become law, he created a spiritual nationality which blended together peoples of every tongue and of every race ... The idea of the unity of God, proclaimed amidst the exhaustion of fabulous theologies, was in itself such a miracle that upon its utterance from his lips it destroyed all the ancient superstitions ... His endless prayers, his mystic conversations with God, his death and his triumph after death: all these attest not to an imposture but to a firm conviction which gave him the power to restore a dogma. This dogma was twofold, the unity of God and the Immateriality of God; the former telling what God is, the latter telling what God is not ...

... "PHILOSOPHER, ORATOR, APOSTLE, LEGISLATOR, WARRIOR, CONQUEROR OF IDEAS, RESTORER OF RATIONAL BELIEFS, of a cult without images; the founder of twenty terrestrial empires and of one spiritual empire, that is Muhammed. AS REGARDS ALL STANDARDS BY WHICH HUMAN GREATNESS MAY BE MEASURED, WE MAY WELL ASK, IS THERE ANY MAN GREATER THAN HE?"

(Lamartine, Historie de la Turquie, Paris 1854, Vol II pp.276-277).

APPENDIX "C"

JULES MASSERMAN, U.S. psychoanalyst

TIME, JULY 15, 1974

Leaders must fulfil three functions - - - provide for the well-being of the led, provide a social organization in which people feel relatively secure, and provide them with one set of beliefs. People like Pasteur and Salk are leaders in the first sense.

People like Gandhi and Confucius, on one hand, and Alexander, Caesar and Hitler on the other, are leaders in the second and perhaps the third sense. Jesus and Buddha belong in the third category alone. **PERHAPS THE GREATEST LEADER OF ALL TIMES WAS MOHAMMED, WHO COMBINED ALL THREE FUNCTIONS.** To a lesser degree Moses did the same. (Emphasis added)

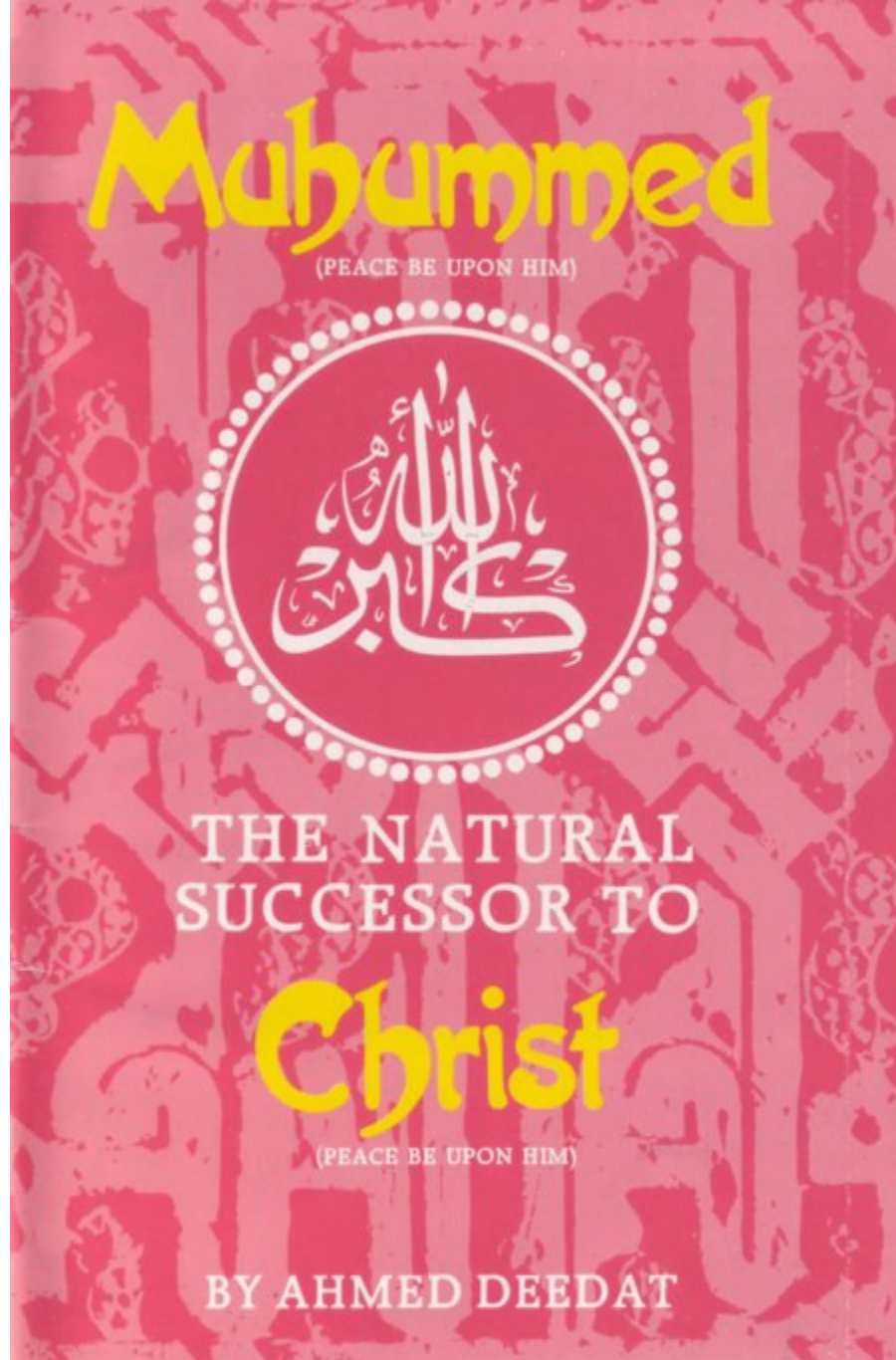
APPENDIX "D"

Fidelity is said to be a human attribute,

Which makes the modern gentleman distinguished from the brute,

But that supreme fidelity, inborn in every hound, Which is the mark of man's best friend, In man, it's rarely found!

A South African Poet.



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=gjk8nTF1kGw>



MUHUMMED THE NATURAL SUCCESSOR TO CHRIST

By Ahmed Deedat

CHAPTER 1

The final Messenger

**"... AND GIVING GLAD TIDINGS
OF A MESSENGER
TO COME AFTER ME,
WHOSE NAME SHALL BE AHMED."**

وَمُبَشِّرًا بِرَسُولٍ يَأْتِي
مِنْ بَعْدِي
اسْمُهُ أَحْمَدُ
(SŪRA ṢAFF) Holy Qur'an 61:6

MULTI-FACETED SUCCESSION

Successions are of many kinds like the birthright of the "first-born" as in Jewish law. Or the ascending of the eldest son or daughter to the kingly throne. Or by election, to select a candidate by the vote of the majority. Or Theologically, an appointment by Divine Decree of God's chosen Messengers. Like the call of Abraham, Moses, Jesus or Muhammed (May the Peace and Blessings of God be upon them all) who were appointed or "anoointed"² in consecration to their office.

Muhummed's (pbuh) succession to Jesus Christ (pbuh) is multifaceted.

1. Chronologically, in history as a sequence of event in time.
2. By being Chosen³ by God.
3. In the fulfilment of the prophecies of his predecessors, and but not in the least...
4. By bringing the Guidance of God to perfection ' *"For he will Guide you into all Truth."* said. Jesus Christ

1. In this book as well as in my other publications, I quote extensively from the Arabic Qur'ân not only for blessings or adornment. It presents a golden opportunity for my learned brethren to memorize these quotations with its meaning and to share their knowledge with others.

2. "ANOINTED:" or appointed; Hebrew word "Messiah." See my book - "Christ in Islam," for fuller explanation.

3. "CHOSEN:" Arabic – **Mustafa**. A title of the Prophet of Islam.

HISTORICALLY

The Holy Prophet Moses preceded Jesus Christ (pbuh) by some 1300 years and Muhammed (pbuh) succeeded to that high office vacated by Jesus some six centuries later.

It was the 12 of **Rabi I.**, in the year of the Elephant, or the 29th of August 570 of the Christian Era¹ that Muhammed the Praiseworthy, to whom all praise is due, was born in the sacred city of Makkah in pagan Arabia. His people the Quraish remembered the year of his birth as the "**Era of the Elephant**", because just two months before the birth of the child Abraha al-Ashram, the Abyssinian viceroy of Yemen had attacked the sacred sanctuary at Makkah at the head of his troops riding a huge African elephant. A terrifying sight never to be erased from their memory and a still more shocking end to the invasion — the miraculous destruction of Abraha and his army as recorded in **Sura Fil** or the Elephant —

Seest thou not how thy Lord dealt with the Companions of the Elephant?

Did He not make their treacherous plan go astray?

And He sent against them flights of Birds,

Striking them with stones of baked clay.

Then did He make them like an empty field of stalks and straw,(of which the corn) has been eaten up

(SURA FIL) Holy Qur'ân 105:1-5

1. Always use A.C. (After Christ) or C.E. (Christian Era) and not A.D. as Muslims often do unthinkingly.

GOD'S OWN STANDARDS

God Almighty chooses His Own Messengers, He uses His Own Standards although we may not always understand the wisdom of it. Paul cries the anomaly -

For the Jews require a sign (miracles to convince) and the Greeks seek after wisdom:

(HOLY BIBLE) I Corinthians 1: 22

But worldly wise as Paul was, he found that his wisdom was "a **stumbling-block**" to the Jews and "**foolishness**" to the Greeks.

God chose Moses (pbuh) a man who was a fugitive from justice and a stutterer. The Holy Bible calls him a man with "**uncircumcised lips.**" (Exodus 6: 12).

Despite his difficulties when commissioned to confront Pharaoh, the greatest tyrant of the age, Moses (pbuh) cries out to the God of Mercy —

(Moses) said: "O my Lord! expand for me my breast;"¹

Make my task easy for me;

"And remove the impediment from my speech,

"So that they may understand what I have to say:

"And give me a Minister from my family,

"Aaron, my brother; "Add to my strength through him, "And make him share my task:

"That we may celebrate Thy praise without stint,

"And remember Thee without stint:

'For Thou art He that (ever) regardeth us. (God) said: "Granted is thy prayer, O Moses!"

(SURA TA'HA) Holy Qur'ân 20:25-56

1. Meaning – give me courage, make me bold.

WHY "SUPPOSED"?

Then comes Jesus (pbuh) who was chosen by God. According to Christian teachings, he was a carpenter and the son of a carpenter, with a dubious genealog

And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) ¹ the son of Joseph...

(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 3: 25

Acknowledged today by a thousand million Muslims that Jesus Christ (pbuh) was born miraculously — without any male intervention; the followers of Christ created two separate genealogies for a man who had no genealogy. Between the Gospels of Matthew and Luke they give this mighty Messenger of God sixty-six fathers and grandfathers. And of these two separate lists only one name is common to these two lists and that is of Joseph the Carpenter, who does not Fit in anywhere because, as Luke records above, he was only the **"SUPPOSED"** father of Jesus. ²

1. The words you see here in brackets are the exact replica from the King James and the Roman Catholic Versions of the phrase – **"(as was supposed)"** brackets and all.

2. Consult – **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** for a fuller explanation of these anomalies.

EVEN BISHOPS DOUBT

In a "SHOCK SURVEY OF ANGLICAN BISHOPS" in June 1984 it was revealed that 31 of their 39 Bishops thought that **"Christ's miracles, the virgin birth and the resurrection might not have happened exactly as described in the Bible."**

In deference to the Bishops of the Church of England (the "Anglicans") the Church of Scotland most respectfully omitted any reference to the **"Virgin Birth"** from its most recent publication **"A STATEMENT OF FAITH."** The topic of the miraculous conception of Jesus (pbuh) is getting increasingly hotter for Western Christianity to handle as you see here:



AND GOD CHOSE JESUS (PBUH)

Jesus Christ (pbuh) though spiritually rich in wisdom, light and truth; philosophised light-heartedly about the beggars of the world, when he said:

There came unto him (Jesus) a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head...

But when his disciples saw it, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

For this ointment might have been sold For much, and given to the poor.

... he (Jesus) said unto them ... For ye have the poor always with you, but (poor) me ye have not always.

(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 26: 7-11

But when destitution stared him in the face. When poverty, penury and need touched his own dear self; he cried pathetically:

And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the son of man (referring to himself) hath not where to lay his head.

(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 8: 20 also repeated in Luke 9: 58

And yet God chose him (Jesus pbuh): Unique and inscrutable are Thy ways O Lord!

M-U-S-T-A-F-A THE CHOSEN ONE

It is He Who sent amongst the unlettered a messenger from among themselves, to rehearse to them His Signs, to sanctify them, and to instruct them in Scripture and Wisdom, — although they had been, before, in manifest error;-

(SURA JUMUA) *Holy Qur'ân 62: 2*

Amazing as it may seem, I am not amazed anymore! For this is His way — He chooses an **Ummi**¹ non-literate Prophet for an **Ummi** illiterate nation.

"A POOR SHEPHERD PEOPLE, ROAMING UNNOTICED IN ITS DESERTS SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD: A HERO-PROPHET WAS SENT DOWN TO THEM WITH A WORD THEY COULD BELIEVE: SEE, THE UNNOTICED BECOMES WORLD-NOTABLE, THE SMALL HAS GROWN WORLD-GREAT; WITHIN ONE CENTURY AFTERWARDS, ARABIA IS AT GRENADA (Spain) ON THIS HAND, AT DELHI (India) ON THAT; -GLANCING IN VALOUR AND SPLENDOUR AND THE LIGHT OF GENIUS, ARABIA SHINES THROUGH LONG AGES OVER A GREAT SECTION OF THE WORLD. BELIEF IS GREAT, LIFE-GIVING. THE HISTORY OF A NATION BECOMES FRUITFUL, SOUL ELEVATING, GREAT, SO SOON AS IT BELIEVES. THESE ARABS, THE MAN MAHOMET, AND THAT ONE CENTURY, -IS IT NOT AS IF A SPARK HAD FALLEN, ONE SPARK, ON A WORLD OF WHAT SEEMED BLACK UNNOTICEABLE SAND; BUT LO, THE SAND PROVES EXPLOSIVE POWDER, BLAZES HEAVEN HIGH FROM DELHI TO GRENADA! I SAID, THE GREAT MAN WAS ALWAYS AS LIGHTNING OUT OF HEAVEN; THE REST OF MEN WAITED FOR HIM LIKE FUEL, AND THEN THEY TOO WOULD FLAME."

Thus concluded the speech of Thomas Carlyle, one of the greatest thinkers of the past century. It was Friday, the 8th of May 1840. His theme — "**The Hero as Prophet**" His audience: were Anglicans — English Christians.

1. UMMI: "Unlettered." "**One other circumstance we must not forget: that he had no school-learning; of the thing we call school-learning; none at all.**" Thomas Carlyle in his "**HEROES AND HERO-WORSHIP**"

THE CHOSEN PEOPLE

God chooses His Messengers and God chooses His People, In the realm of the Spirit no nation was as favoured as the Jews and yet Moses (pbuh) is made to bewail against his own people —

Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day I knew you.

(HOLY BIBLE) *Deutronomy 9: 24*

In this last will and testament of Moses (pbuh) the Israelites frustrate their "meek and gentle" Messenger who is forced to rail against their continual stubborn resistance and arrogant attitudes to God's guidance —

For I knew thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the lord; and how much more after my death?

(HOLY BIBLE) *Deutronomy 51:27*

Alas how true! I am not going to philosophise on God's choice. But in the very next chapter the fire of God's anger is kindled to a blaze and He decries the Jews -

They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; they (the Jews) have provoked me to anger with their vanities; and I will move them to jealousy with those which are Not A People; I will provoke them to anger with a Foolish Nation.

(HOLY BIBLE) Deutronomy 32:21¹

1. Emphasis are mine.

JEWS SUBSTITUTED

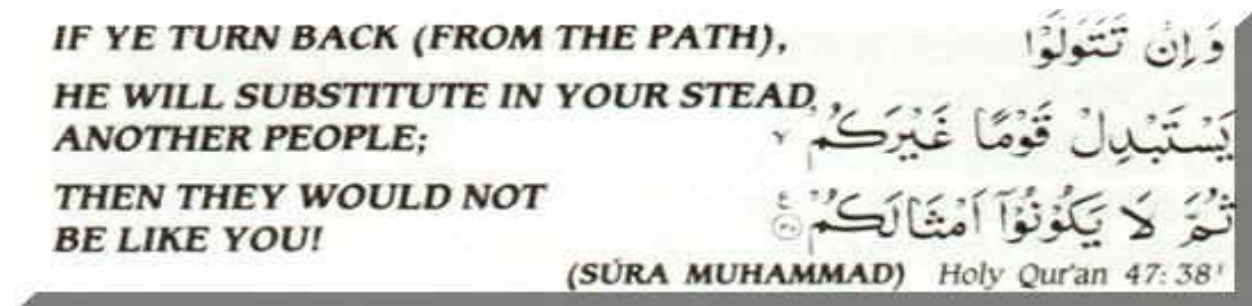
Anyone with a modicum of Scriptural knowledge will be able i guess who in the eyes of these arrogant, racist Jews is "**not-a people**" — a non-entity and "**a foolish nation**" if not the Ishmaelite cousins — the Arabs who in the words of Thomas Carlyle have been "**ROAMING UNNOTICED IN ITS DESERT SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD.**"!?

THE ARABS. Alexander the Great passed them by; the Persian. passed them by; the Egyptians passed them by; and the Roman; passed them by. It would have been an absolute liability for any nation to conquer and colonise them. But the Creator did not pass them by. He picked them up from the depths of darkness and transformed them into torch-bearers of light and learning to the world. "***I will move them I will move them (the Jews) to Jealousy***"¹ This jealousy is a cultivated sickness. Remember, Sarah and Hagar the two wives of Abraham (pbuh) — the Friend of God. The jealousy of Sarah was bequeathed to her children and on to nations and tribes yet unborn.

1. If the Romans or the Greeks had displaced the Jews as the "Chosen of God" then the envy would not have been as acute or as intolerable to the Jews. Not so long ago I read a book on the discovery of medicine written by a Jewish medical man. I can unfortunately not remember the name of the author and failed to retrace the book. However, the wordings of the tribute paid by this Jewish author to his Semetic (Arab) cousins have made an indelible impression on my mind. And I quote from memory:

"GOATHERDS AND CAMEL DRIVERS SITTING ON THE THRONE OF THE CAESARS"

Full of spite, venom and sarcasm, but how true! This is what God did and always does. He honours whom He wills. This is what He does to show His Mighty Hand (Power)?



IT IS SURELY ONE OF THE GREATEST MIRACLES OF HISTORY THAT FROM THE BACKWATER OF ARABIA THERE SHOULD HAVE EXPLODED A GROUP OF MEN, COMPANIONS OF A PROPHET, WHO WITHIN THE SPACE OF A FEW BRIEF DECADES WERE ABLE TO CREATE A MAGNIFICENT CIVILISATION EXTENDING FROM THE PYRENEES TO THE GATES OF CHINA

Abdul Wadod Shalabi in "*Islam Religion of Life*."

THE LAST WARNING

The foregoing is the exact fulfilment of Jesus Christ's (pbuh), (the last of the great Jewish prophets) own prediction of the displacement of the Jewish race in the spiritual guidance of man. In the words of the Master himself —

Therefore I say unto you (Jews), The Kingdom of God shall be taken away from you (Jews), and shall be given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 21: 45¹

1. "Kingdom of God:" The honour, the privilege of being God's chosen people to guide mankind – "Ye (Jews) **shall be unto me** (God Almighty) **a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation.**" (Exodus 19:6) This grand commission ended with Jesus (pbuh).

CHAPTER TWO

IN THE WORDS OF THE MASTER

JUST ONE FULL PROPHECY¹

AND REMEMBER, JESUS,
THE SON OF MARY, SAID:

"O CHILDREN OF ISRAEL!
I AM THE MESSENGER OF
GOD (SENT) TO YOU,

CONFIRMING THE LAW
(WHICH CAME) BEFORE ME,

AND GIVING GLAD TIDINGS OF
A MESSENGER
TO COME AFTER ME,

WHOSE NAME SHALL BE AHMED."

وَلَاذَقَالَ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ
يَبْنَئِي إِسْرَائِيلَ إِنِّي رَسُولُ
اللَّهِ إِلَيْكُمْ

مُصَدِّقًا لِمَا بَيْنَ يَدَيَّ مِنَ التَّوْرَةِ

وَمُبَشِّرًا بِرَسُولٍ يَأْتِي مِنْ بَعْدِي

اسْمُهُ أَحْمَدُ

(SŪRA ṢAFF) Holy Qur'an 61: 6

¹ This site only expounds a single prophecy from the New Testament. See ["What the Bible says about Muhammed \(pbuh\)"](#) for prophecies from the Old Testament.

A COMMON TRAIT

Just a cursory glance, a rapid reading, a hurried look at the previous verse will satisfy the Muslim that Jesus Christ (pbuh) did indeed prophesy the advent of Muhammed (pbuh), the Messenger of God. The Muslim is puzzled at the stubbornness, vanity and tunnel vision of the Christian which prevents him from seeing his own inner light and listening to his conscience so as not to recognise the obvious.

The Christian in turn is puzzled at the hard-hearted obstinacy of the Jews, a nation endowed with such creative genius, which, despite a thousand and one prophecies in their own Bible (the Old Testament) regarding the coming of the "**Messiah**," are totally incapable of recognising their lord and "**saviour**." Are they both somewhat blind?

No! Neither the Jews nor the Christians are necessarily impervious to truth. The trouble is that we **all** pick up our prejudices from childhood. The American call it being "**programmed**"

Simply reading the verses or listening to lectures and getting that smug satisfaction of being in the know will not help spreading the truth. This is the age of the "EVERYMAN." ¹ The age of the professionals is over. It is the duty of every Muslim — man, woman or child to get involved. Each according to his or her capacity. Memorize the above verse with its meaning as well as the quotations preceding and those that follow so that you may feel equipped to share our **Deen** with non-Muslims. There are no short-cuts to **Da'wah** (propagation)!

1. "**EVERYMAN**:" is a new series of books to equip everyman or woman to learn an art or trade such as – plumbing, pottery, woodwork, etc by studying at home.

PRODUCE YOUR PROOF!

Perhaps this is not the first time you are reading or might have heard about the prophecies in the Jewish and Christian Scriptures regarding the advent of the last and final Messenger of God — Muhammed

(pbuh) the Mercy unto all mankind. And perhaps you have at times made some half-hearted and skimpy efforts at suggesting that our **Nabi-e-Kareem** was prophesied in the Holy Bible. But when proof was demanded, you simply not able to, because you had not done any home work Remember, there is no substitute for hard work. I believe what I say and I practise what I preach. **Insha-Allah!**

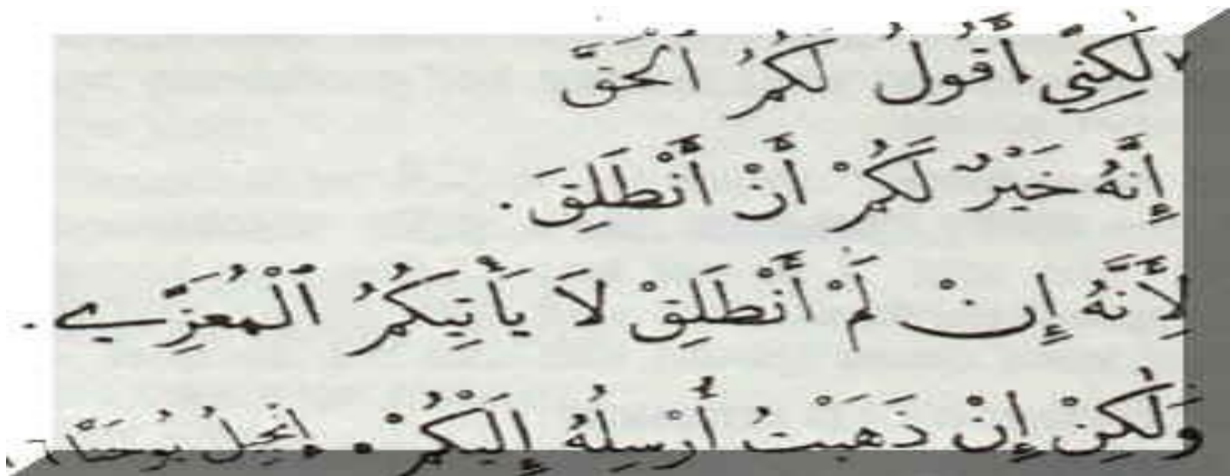
I have personally memorized various selections from the Bible in a dozen different languages, including Arabic and Hebrew. Not for show but because of the openings these snippets of religion create for me in propagating our faith to various language groups. Languages are the keys to people's hearts.

IN THE LAND OF THE PHARAOHS

Notwithstanding many assurances, I got stranded in Cairo for lack of an entry visa. A kind gentleman from the Al-Azhar, who was trying to help us obtain the relevant documents, got frustrated with the delay and in order to attend to his Friday prayers, handed me and my son Yousuf to a young Egyptian lady, well-groomed in Western attire.

After much effort and time she returned to us with the good news. "Forty dollars," she said. I asked, "For what?" "The visas," she answered. Twenty dollars for me and twenty for my son. "But I am a guest of the Government," I insisted. She said that she knew nothing about it, so I smiled and paid.

From the lady's speech and deportment, I had sensed that she was well-educated and a lady of culture, so undauntedly I asked her again what her name was in my broken Arabic. However, her name was too novel for me to remember. I asked her further: "Are you a Muslim?" She said, "No, I am an Egyptian Christian." This was the opening I was waiting for. I began, "Do you know that before Jesus Christ departed from this world, he told his disciples," and I started to quote, now in meticulous Arabic, a verse from the Arabic Bible, (see next page), which I had memorized for opportunities just like this particular one.



THE TRANSLATION

I had no need to translate the above Arabic to her, because as an Arab she understood the verse perfectly. But for the benefit of those who do not know Arabic I give you its exact equivalent from the English Bible, which I had also taken the trouble to memorize in my spare time. You can create that spare time also if you have true love for Allah's **Deen** and wish to share it with others.

Nevertheless, I tell you the truth; it is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16:7

"AL-MOOUZZI" THE COMFORTER

I implore my brethren who can read the Arabic quotation to memorize it together with the English translation above and create opportunities for using it. Learn the verses in conjunction

with other languages that you know. There will be a definite all-round improvement in your fluency, and proficiency in preaching Islam to other people.

The word "**Comforter**" above is "*al-Moouzzi*" in Arabic. I asked the lady, "Who is the "*al-Moouzzi*" of this prophecy?" She said, "do not know," She was honest She did not beat around the bush. So I said that we are told in the Holy Qur'an that Jesus Christ (pbuh) had told his disciples —

**"... AND GIVING GLAD TIDINGS
OF A MESSENGER
TO COME AFTER ME,
WHOSE NAME SHALL BE AHMED."**

وَمُبَشِّرًا بِرَسُولٍ يَأْتِي
مِن بَعْدِي
اسْمُهُ أَحْمَدُ
(SŪRA ṢAFF) Holy Qur'an 61:6

I continued that, *This **Ahmed** is another name for **Muhummed**, and **Muhummed is Moouzzi!**" "Very funny," she exclaimed, "these Egyptians" (meaning the Muslim Egyptians) "take us to the cinema, they take us" (meaning Christian women) "to the dance, but no one ever tells us anything about this **Moouzzi!**" Through her Allah *soobha'nahoo-wa-ta'aalaa*, armed me with a fourteen-pound SledgeHammer before leaving Cairo Airport. *Alhumdo'lillah!* And, did I use that SledgeHammer!!

An integrated explanation of Comforter/Moouzzi of John 16: 7 and Ahmed/Muhummed of The Holy Qur'an 61: 6 will be slotted in place when explaining the **Ayat** (the verse) heading this chapter.

BIBLICAL CONFIRMATION

Remember, that in the sixth century of the Christian Era, when Muhummed (pbuh) was chanting God's words which was systematically "**put into his mouth,**" ' the Arabic Bible had not yet been translated. He could never have known that he was fulfilling and confirming the utterances of his predecessor Jesus (pbuh) to the letter.

ONLY FOR THE ISRAELITES

1.

**AND REMEMBER, JESUS
THE SON OF MARY, SAID:
"O CHILDREN OF ISRAEL!
I AM THE MESSENGER OF GOD
(SENT) TO YOU" (the Jews)**

وَإِذْ قَالَ عِيسَى ابْنُ مَرْيَمَ
يَبْنِي إِسْرَائِيلَ
إِنِّي رَسُولُ اللَّهِ إِلَيْكُمْ

JESUS FOR JEWS ONLY

These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them saying, Go ye not into the way of the Gentiles, ¹ and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go ye rather unto The Lost Sheep Of The House Of Israel.

(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 10:5-6

1 Gentiles: non-Jews

NOT FOR DOGS

And behold a woman of Canaan ¹ came ... and cried unto him saying, have mercy on me ... my daughter is seriously possessed with a devil.

But he answered her not a word.

And his disciples came and begged him, saying. Send her away: for she crieth after us.

But he answered and said, I am Not Sent But Unto The Lost Sheep Of The House Of Israel.

But she came and knelt before him, saying. Lord, help me.

But he answered her and said, It is Not Fair To Take The Children's Bread And Cast It To The Dogs. ²

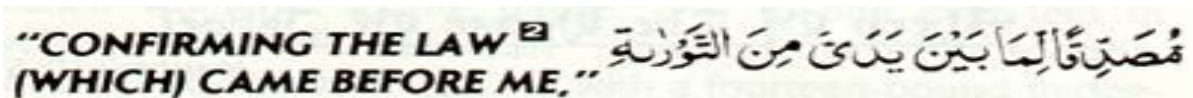
(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 15:22-26

1. Mark 7.26 says that the woman was a Greek.

2. Meaning non-Jews.

It goes to the credit of this Jewish prophet, that he practised what he preached. In his lifetime he never converted a single Gentile (non-Jew). And of his hand-picked elect (his twelve disciples), he made sure that they belonged to his tribe so that his other prophecy might find fulfilment: "*when the son of man (Jesus pbuh referring to himself) shall sit on the throne of his glory, ye (the disciples) also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel*" (Matthew 19: 28).

NO NEW RELIGION



"CONFIRMING THE LAW ² (WHICH) CAME BEFORE ME." مُصَدِّقًا لِمَا بَيْنَ يَدَيَّ مِنَ التَّوْرَةِ

2 "LAW": The word in the Arabic text here is "Taurat." (Heb. "Torah.")

The Messiah was no mealy-mouthed Messenger among the Jews. Like his predecessors Amos and Ezekiel or Isaiah and Jeremiah, he was trenchant in his condemnation of Jewish formalism and hypocrisies. His novel approach and militant preaching had created certain misgivings amongst the religious hierarchy. The Scribes and the Pharisees came to him again and again to test him as to his bona fides (His Genuineness).

To allay their suspicions that he had brought no new fangled religion, and that his was the confirmation of all the teachings that had gone before him. He says — *Think not that I am come to destroy the law (Hebrew - Torah), or the prophets: I am come not to destroy, but to fulfil.*

For verily I say unto you. Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law (Torah), till all be fulfilled.

Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. HOLY BIBLE Matthew 5: 17-19

Compare this phrase "**CONFIRMING THE LAW (WHICH CAME) BEFORE ME**" - these seven words at the beginning of this section with the three verses of Matthew above, and you will not fail to note that there is no wordiness in the Qur'anic diction. It conveys God's Message concisely, with clarity and precision.

"THE FATHER' OF TRUTH CHOOSES HIS OWN PROPHETS, AND HE SPEAKS TO THEM IN A VOICE STRONGER THAN THE VOICE OF THUNDERY

Sayed Amir Ali in "The Spirit of Islam. "

1. FATHER: The use of the word "Father" in relation to God was cut out from Islam owing to the perversion of the idea among Christians.

The Qur'an had come to Confirm, Correct and Complete Divine Revelation, or whatever was left of it in unworthy hands.

**THIS QUR'AN IS NOT SUCH
AS CAN BE PRODUCED
BY OTHER THAN ALLAH;
ON THE CONTRARY IT IS A
CONFIRMATION OF (REVELATION)
THAT WENT BEFORE IT,
AND A FULLER EXPLANATION
OF THE BOOK
WHEREIN THERE IS NO
DOUBT FROM THE LORD OF THE WORLDS.**

وَمَا كَانَ هَذَا الْقُرْآنُ
أَنْ يُفْتَرَى مِنْ دُونِ اللَّهِ
وَلَكِنْ تَصْدِيقَ الَّذِي
بَيْنَ يَدَيْهِ
وَتَفْصِيلَ الْكِتَابِ
لَا رَيْبَ فِيهِ مِنْ رَبِّ الْعَالَمِينَ ﴿٣٧﴾
(SÚRA Y-ÚNUS) Holy Qur'an 10: 37

3. THE GOOD NEWS

**"... AND GIVING GLAD TIDINGS
OF A MESSENGER
TO COME AFTER ME,
WHOSE NAME SHALL BE AHMED."**

وَمُبَشِّرًا بِرَسُولٍ يَأْتِي
مِنْ بَعْدِي
اسْمُهُ أَحْمَدُ
(SÚRA ŞAFF) Holy Qur'an 61:6

I will not apologise, nor am I called upon to apologise for reproducing here **verbatim** (a word for word) commentary on the word "**AHMED**," from ABDULLAH YUSUF ALI'S English translation. But before I do that permit me to pay a fitting tribute to the **KING FAHD HOLY QUR'AN PRINTING COMPLEX** in Al-Madinah Al-Munawarah which is turning out millions of Holy Qur'ân in many different languages.

Their reason for using YUSUF ALI as a base for their reproduction is summed up in these words:

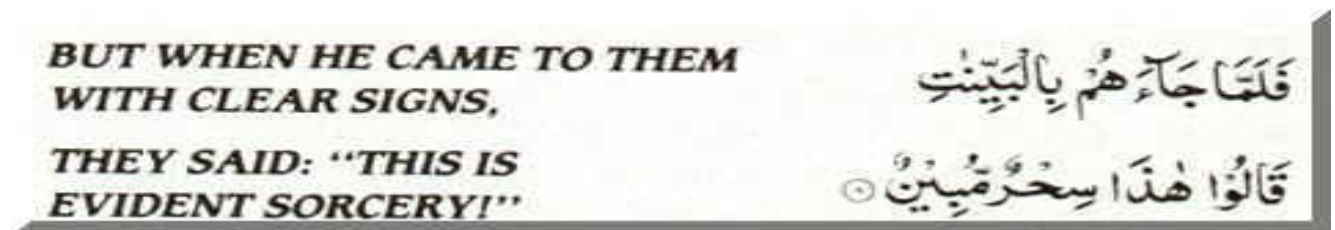
"A NUMBER OF INDIVIDUALS HAVE IN THE PAST VENTURED TO TRANSLATE THE QUR'AN, BUT THEIR WORKS HAVE GENERALLY BEEN PRIVATE ATTEMPTS, GREATLY INFLUENCED BY THEIR OWN PREJUDICES. IN ORDER TO PRODUCE A RELIABLE TRANSLATION FREE FROM PERSONAL BIAS, A ROYAL DECREE (No, 19888, DATED 16/8/1400 AH) WAS ISSUED BY THE CUSTODIAN OF THE TWO HOLY MOSQUES, KING FAHD IBN ABDUL AZIZ, AT THAT TIME THE DEPUTY PRIME MINISTER - THE TRANSLATION OF THE LATE USTADH **ABDULLAH YUSUF ALI** WAS CONSEQUENTLY CHOSEN FOR ITS DISTINGUISHING CHARACTERISTICS, SUCH AS A HIGHLY ELEGANT STYLE, A CHOICE OF WORDS CLOSE TO THE MEANING OF THE ORIGINAL TEXT, ACCOMPANIED BY SCHOLARLY NOTES AND COMMENTARIES."

The Presidency of Islamic Researches, Ifta, Call and Guidance

Out of over six thousand profound explanatory notes in Yusuf Ali's translation, the following is just one of three explaining the prophecy in the words of Jesus (pbuh) regarding the advent of Muhammed (pbuh) the Messenger of God. Note No: 5438:

"**Ahmed**", or "**Muhummed**", the Praised one, is almost a translation of the Greek word **Periclytos**. In the present Gospel of John 14:16, 15:26, and 16:7, the word "Comforter" in the English version for the Greek word "**Paracletos**", which means "Advocate", "one called to the help of another, a kind friend", rather than "Comforter". Our doctors contend that Paracletos is a corrupt reading for Periclytos and that in the original saying of Jesus there was a prophecy of our holy Prophet **Ahmed** by name. Even if we read Paraclete, it would imply to the Holy Prophet, who is "a Mercy for all creatures" (H.Q. 21:107) and "most kind and merciful to the Believers" (H.Q. 9:128) See also note 416 to H.Q. 3:81.

4.



Thus concludes (*Ayat*) verse 6 of (*Sura*) chapter 61 under discussion. "The Prophet of Islam was foretold in many ways; and when he came he showed forth many Clear Signs, for his whole life from beginning to end was one vast miracle. He fought and won against odds. Without learning from men he taught the highest wisdom. He melted hearts that were hard, and he strengthened hearts that were tender and required support. In all his sayings and doings men of discernment could see the working of God's hand;" yet the sceptics called it **SORCERY** — jugglery — magic!

FORGER AND JUGGLER! NO, NO! THIS GREAT FIERY HEART, SEETHING, SIMMERING LIKE A GREAT FURNACE OF THOUGHTS, WAS NOT A JUGGLER'S. [Thomas Carlyle, page 88 in his book -"Heroes and Hero-worship"]

And they called his miraculous fulfilment of prophecy magic, Jugglery, enchantment — that which became the most solid fact of human history — **Islam!**

CHAPTER THREE

MUHUMMED (PBUH) IS THE "PARACLETE"

To the sincere seekers of Truth it is obvious that Muhammed (pbuh) is the promised Paraclete or Comforter, alternatively called Helper, Advocate, Counsellor, etc of the prophecies of Jesus (pbuh) in the Gospel of St. John. There are millions of Christians — men and women like our good lady at the Cairo Airport who are hungry for this simple straight-forward Message. But alas, we can only weep with Jesus (pbuh) for our utter ineptitude —

The harvest truly is plenteous, but the workers are few.

(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 9: 57

LANGUAGE OF JESUS (PBUH)

In the Holy Qur'ân God Almighty puts the name "Ahmed" which is another name for Muhammed (pbuh) in the mouth of Jesus (pbuh). The Christian controversialist, Bible-thumper, Hot-Gospeller flippantly scoffs at the suggestion. The Christian missionary does not deny that Jesus (pbuh) did make a prophecy about someone coming after him. But "Ahmed" to him seems too far-fetched.

The most commonly accepted name by Christendom is "Comforter" It does not really matter Comforter or any other equivalent term will do. We will settle for Comforter as used in the most popular Bible Translation the "King James Version."

Ask your adversary, your disputant whether Jesus (pbuh) spoke the English language? "Most definitely not!" any Christian will say. If you are sharing this with an Arab Christian then you can ask him whether his "lord" used the word "MOOUZZI?" Surely not, because Arabic was not his language. Did Jesus (pbuh) prophesy "uMthokozisi?" (Comforter in Zulu) or "Trooster" from the Afrikaans Bible? The answer again is a definite NO!"

The Christians are rightfully boasting that they now have translated the complete Bible into hundreds of different languages, and the New Testament (in which this prophecy abounds) into more than two thousand different languages and dialects. So the Christian genius has invented more than 2000 different names in 2000 different languages for this one candidate — Comforter!

PNEUMA: GHOST OR SPIRIT?

The Church fathers had developed a sickness by translating names of people, for which they had no right to do. For example like Esau to Jesus, Messiah to Christ, Cephas¹ to Peter and so on.

1. See ["What is His Name?"](#) for a better clarification on this point.

The closest one can ever get to the original utterance of Jesus (pbuh) in the Christian Scriptures is the Greek word "Para-cletos" which also has to be rejected because the Master did not speak Greek! But let's not be difficult for the purpose of this discussion and accept the Greek word Paracletos and its English equivalent Comforter.

Ask any learned Christian man as to who the Comforter is? You will unmistakably hear - "The Comforter is the HOLY GHOST!" from John 14: 26. This sentence is only part of verse twenty six. We will deal with the verse fully in due course. But first we must educate the Christian mind with regards to this misnomer — "Holy Ghost." "Pneuma" is the Greek root word for SPIRIT. There is no separate word for GHOST in the Greek manuscripts of the New Testament, and the Christians now boast 24,000 different manuscripts in their possession of which no two are identical!

The editors of the KJV (*The King James Version*) alternatively called AV (*The Authorised Version*) and the DOUAY (*The Roman Catholic Version*) of the Bibles gave preference to the word "GHOST" instead of the word SPIRIT when translating "pneuma"

The revisers of the RSV (*Revised Standard Version*)¹ the most up-to-date version of the Bible, are going back, as claimed, to the Most Ancient manuscripts. These revisers, described as "thirty-two scholars of the highest eminence, backed by fifty co-operating denominations" who courageously re-placed the shady word "ghost" with the word "spirit" Hence from now on you will read in all modern translations — "The Comforter which is the Holy SPIRIT"! However, the Christian crusaders and the televangelists stubbornly cling to the spooky ("ghost"-ly) past They will not opt for the Newer Versions. It's better fishing with the old bait - the KJV and the RCV (*Roman Catholic Version*).

1. For greater detail on the RSV see ["Is the Bible God's Word?"](#)

With the new change in spirit, the verse under scrutiny will read:

But the Comforter, Which is The Holy Spirit, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you (Emphasis added).

(HOLY BIBLE) John 14: 26

You do not have to be a Bible scholar of any calibre to sense that the expression "which is the Holy Spirit" is actually an interpolation. It ought to be in parenthesis, in brackets, like my words which have been interpolated in the quotation, i.e. "(emphasis added)." Although the editors of the RSV have expunged dozens of interpolations from their boasted Revised Standard Version, they have retained this jarring phrase which contradicts other explicit predictions of Jesus (pbuh) on the subject of the Comforter itself.

"HOLY SPIRIT" IS HOLY PROPHET

(i) It may be noted that no Biblical scholar of any standing has ever equated the "paracletos" of John in the original Greek with the Holy Ghost. Now we can say with one breath that if the Comforter is the "Holy Spirit" then that Holy Spirit is the Holy Prophet!

As Muslims we acknowledge that every true prophet of God is Holy and without sin. But whenever the expression "The Holy Prophet" is used among Muslims it is universally accepted as referring to the Holy Prophet Muhammed (pbuh). So even if we accept the above incongruous saying — "*the Comforter which is the Holy Spirit,*" as Gospel truth, even then this prophecy will fit Muhammed (pbuh) like a glove, without any stretching of its meaning.

The same John, who is supposed to have authored the Gospel bearing his name, also penned three more Epistles which are also part of the Christian Bible. Amazingly he has used the same terminology of "Holy Spirit" for "Holy Prophet."

Beloved, believe not every Spirit, but try the Spirits whether they

are of God; because many false Prophets are gone out into the World.

(HOLY BIBLE) 1 John 4: 1

You can observe that the word spirit is used here synonymously with a prophet. A true spirit is a true prophet, and a false spirit is a false prophet But for the so-called "born-again" Christians who see only with eyes of emotion, I recommend that they lay their hands on C.I. Scofield's Authorized King James Version of the Bible who with an Editorial Committee of 9 D.D.'s adding their notes and comments. When they come to the First word "spirit" in the above verse they should give a notation to compare it with Matthew 7: 15 which confirms that false prophets are false spirits. So according to St. John the Holy Spirit is the Holy Prophet, and the Holy Prophet is Muhammed (pbuh) the Messenger of God.

A VALID TEST

But St. John does not leave us in the air, guessing the true from the false. He gives us an acid test for recognising the true Prophet, he says —

Hereby know ye the Spirit¹ of God: Every Spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God.

(HOLY BIBLE) 1 John 4: 2

According to John's own interpretation in verse one above the word "spirit" is synonymous with the word prophet So verse two "Spirit of God" would mean Prophet of God and "Every spirit" would stand for every Prophet You have a right to know as to what the Holy Prophet Muhammed (pbuh) says about "Jesus Christ."²

1. For SPIRIT, read PROPHET

2. See "[Christ in Islam](#)" for detailed information of the high position that Jesus (pbuh) occupies in the house of Islam

Jesus Christ (peace be upon him) is spoken by name no less than 25 times in the Holy Qur'an. He is honoured as —

***Isa ibn Maryam* (Jesus, the son of Mary)**

***An-nabi* (The Prophet)**

***As-saaliheen* (The Righteous)**

***Kalimatu'Llah* (Word of God)**

***Ruhu-Llah* (Spirit of God)**

***Masih-uLlah* (Christ of God)**

Behold the angels said: "O Mary! God giveth thee Glad tidings of a Word from Him: his name will be Christ Jesus, the son of Mary, held In honour in this world and The Hereafter and of (the Company of) those nearest to God- (surah al-i-'imran) Holy Qur'ân 3:45

MUHUMMED (PBUH) IS THE "OTHER"

(ii) The Comforter in John 14: 26 can never be the "Holy Ghost" because Jesus (pbuh) had already explained— ***And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you Another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever.***

(HOLY BIBLE) John 14: 16

The emphasis here is on the word "ANOTHER," an other, a different one, an additional one, but of the same kind, yet distinctly different from the first. Who is then the first Comforter? The Christian world is unanimous that in this case the speaker himself — Jesus Christ (pbuh) is the first Comforter; then the other, the one to follow must be of like nature, subject to the same conditions of hunger, thirst, fatigue, sorrow and death.

But this promised Comforter was to "abide with you for EVER!" No one lives for even Jesus (pbuh) was mortal so must the coming Comforter also be mortal. No son of man can ever be immortal!

Every soul shall have a taste of death.

(SURAAL-I-IMRAN) Holy Qur'ân 5:185

ALIVE IN THEIR TEACHINGS

The soul does not really die, but when it separates from the body at the time of the death of the body, the soul will get a taste of death. But our Comforter was to "**ABIDE**" continue, endure for ever. All Comforters abide with us for ever. Moses is here with us today in his teachings. Jesus is here with us today in his teachings and Muhammed also is here with us in his teachings today. (May the peace and blessings of God be upon them all). This is not my novel idea trying to justify the preposterous. I say this with conviction and on the authority of Jesus Christ (pbuh) himself.

In Luke, chapter sixteen, Jesus (pbuh) tells us the story of the "Rich Man, Poor Man.' At death both find themselves at opposite ends — one in Heaven and the other in Hell. The rich man (Dives) simmering in Hell cries to Father Abraham to send the beggar (Lazarus) to assuage his thirst. But when every plea fails, he, as a last favour, requests that Father Abraham send the beggar back to earth to warn his living brothers against their impending doom if they heeded not the warnings of God.

But Abraham said, "If they (those still alive on earth) won't listen to Moses and the prophets, they won't listen even though someone rises from the dead. " (to warn them) (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 16: 31

Jesus (pbuh) uttered the above fact centuries after the demise of the prophets of Israel like Jeremiah, Hosea, Zechariah, etc and over thirteen hundred years after Moses (pbuh). The Pharisees at the time of Jesus (pbuh) and we today can still listen to "MOSES AND THE PROPHETS," for they are still alive, and with us here today in their teachings.

'YOU' OF THE TIME

If it is said that the Comforter was promised to the immediate disciples of Jesus (pbuh) and not to a people six hundred years later:

and he (God) shall give You another Comforter, that he may abide with You for ever.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 14:16

Surprisingly, the Christian sees no difficulty in justifying the fulfillment of prophecies "since the world began,"¹ and after over a millennium² when Peter in his second sermon to the Jews, reminds them:

For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord Your God raise up unto You of Your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear In all things what-so ever he shall say unto You.

(HOLY BIBLE) Acts 3: 22

All these "YE, YOU and YOURS" are from the Book of Deuteronomy, chapter 18,³ when Moses (pbuh) addressed his people and not the Jews at the time of Peter, thirteen hundred years later. The Gospel writers have put the same compromising words in the mouth of their Master which are begging for fulfillment for two thousand years. I think just one example will suffice:

But when they persecute You in this city, flee Ye into another: for verily (most assuredly) I (Jesus) say unto You, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel till the son of man (Jesus) be come.

(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 10: 25

1. Acts 3:21
2. Millennium: A thousand years
3. For an elaboration on this prophecy, see "WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS ABOUT MUHAMMED (PBUH)"

SCANNING THE CLOUDS

These early followers of the Messiah, forever ran, forlornly fleeing persecution. They ran from one city to another in Israel, scanning every dark cloud for the descent of Jesus (pbuh) in his second coming. The missionaries see no anomaly in their millennium of unfulfilled prophecies. God Almighty did not keep them waiting for even a quarter of the time for the advent of the "paracletos," — the Comforter or Ahmed which is another name for the Praised One. Let them show gratitude to God by accepting this Last and Final Messenger of God — Muhammed (pbuh)!

ADVENT OF COMFORTER CONDITIONAL

(iii) The Comforter is definitely not the "Holy Ghost" because the coming of the Comforter was conditional whereas that of the Holy Ghost was not as we observe in the prophecy —

Nevertheless, I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go for If I Go Not Away, The Comforter Will Not Come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16: 7

"If I don't go he won't come, but if I go, I will send him." There are numerous instances in the Holy Bible about the coming andgoing of the HOLY GHOST, before the birth and departure of the Messiah. Do yourself a favour, please verify these references in your Bible -

B.C. BEFORE CHRIST'S BIRTH:

1. ... and he (John the Baptist) shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 1: 15

2. ... and Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.

(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 1: 41

3. And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost.

(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 1:67

A.C. AFTER CHRIST'S BIRTH:

4. ... and the Holy Ghost was upon him (Simeon).

(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 2:26

5. And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him (Jesus).

(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 3:22

From the above quotations, before and after the birth of Jesus (pbuh), one cannot help admiring St. Luke who appears to be a specialist on the Holy Ghost We may well ask the Christians, after the descent of the "dove", with whose help did Jesus (pbuh) perform his many miracles if not with the help of the Holy Ghost? Let the Master himself tell us. When accused by his own people, the Jews, that he was working in

league with Beelzebub (the chief of the devils) to work his miracles, Jesus (pbuh) rhetorically questions them, "How can Satan cast out Satan?" The Jews imputed that this spirit of holiness - the Spirit of God - which was helping him, was devilish. This was treason of the highest order. So he gives them a dire warning:

... but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, it shall never be forgiven
(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 12:31

This "Holy Ghost" is non other than what Matthew himself has described in three verses before quoting the Master:

But if I (Jesus) cast out devils by the Spirit OF God, then the kingdom of God is come upon you.
(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 12:28

Compare the same statement by another Gospel writer¹

But if I (Jesus) by the Finger Of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.
(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 3:22

1. Give a second glance at the two verses, top and bottom, and you cannot help concluding that they are almost identical. Why? The answer is in **"Is the Bible God's Word?"**.

You do not have to be a Bible scholar to understand that the expressions (a) "Finger of God" (b) "Spirit of God" and (c) "Holy Ghost" are all synonymous phrases. So the Holy Ghost was helping Jesus (pbuh) in his ministry. The Holy Ghost was also helping his disciples on their missions of preaching and healing. If there is still any doubt in your minds about the workings of the Holy Ghost then please read:

EMPTY PROMISE

**...as my Father hath sent me, even so I send you (the disciples of Jesus),
And when he had said this, he breathed on them, and saith unto them,
Receive Ye The Holy Ghost**
(HOLY BIBLE) John 20: 21 –22

This was surely no empty promise. The disciples must have received the gift of the Holy Ghost. So if the "Holy Ghost" was with (1) John the Baptist, (2) Elizabeth. (3) Zacharias. (4) Simeon. (5) Jesus and (6) the Disciples of Jesus; then all this makes nonsense of the saying that "if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you." Therefore the Comforter is not the Holy Ghost?

The verse under discussion is John 16: 7. I remember the thrill and joy I got out of it when quoting it in Arabic to the Coptic Christian lady in the land of the Pharaohs (discussed earlier). The pleasure is immense when expounding Biblical verses in the standard native language of a country or locality. I have done it in a dozen different vernaculars. Won't you master the above verse in a language or two of your choice for the good of Islam?

AFRIKAANS A UNIQUE LANGUAGE

Of all the languages in which I have mastered the verse in question. I have derived the greatest excitement and benefit from Afrikaans. It is a language of the ruling race in South Africa. It is the youngest of the world's languages. The language is unique. In fact every language is unique. But Afrikaans is in a class of its own. It also happens to be the mother tongue of half the Muslim population of South Africa who were brought here as prisoners of war and enslaved by the Christians; that is simply by force of circumstances. For their immediate benefit and for your information I reproduce the verse here:

**Maar ek se julle die waarheid: dit is vir julle voordelig dat ek weggaan;
want as ek Nie weggaan Nie, sal
die Trooster¹ Nie na julle kom
Nie; maar as ek weggaan, sal ek horn na julle stuur
Johannes 16: 7**

1. TROOSTER: Now changed to "VOORSPRAAK!"

Believe it or not! It is the genius of this language that it uses four negatives NIE, NIE, NIE, NIE. to prove a positive! The departure of Jesus is an absolute imperative for the coming of the "Trooster," the Comforter to come! This verse in this language has opened many doors for me, other than religious, and it locks the door against the idea of the "Comforter which is the Holy Ghost" (John 14:26).

DISCIPLES NOT FIT

We now come to the four most comprehensive and decisive verses in John. chapter sixteen to solve the enigma of the Successor to Christ. For Jesus (pbuh) did truly say:

I have yet Many Things to say unto you, but Ye Cannot Bear Them Now. (HOLY BIBLE) John 16: 12

We will later tie up the phrase "many things" from the above verse with "guide you into all truth" from the verse that follows, when discussing it. For now. let us discuss the phrase — "YE CANNOT BEAR THEM NOW"

The truth of this statement "ye cannot bear them now" is repeated monotonously throughout the pages of the New Testament:

And he (Jesus) saith unto them (the disciples). Why are ye fearful, O Ye Of Little Faith? (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 8. 26

AND (JESUS) said unto him (Peter) O Thou of Little Faith... (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 14:31

... he (Jesus) said unto them (the disciples), O Ye Of Little Faith, why reason among yourselves ... (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 16: 8

And he (Jesus) said unto them (his disciples). Where Is Your Faith? (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 8: 25

We must bear in mind that this is not the indictment of Jesus (pbuh) on the indecisiveness of the Jews, but on his very own elect. He stoops down to the level of little children to make things plain to his disciples but he is compelled to burst out in frustration

And Jesus said, Are Ye Even Yet Without Understanding?

(HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 15:16

And when he was provoked to breaking point, he rails against his chosen ones —

"... O Faithless And Perverse Generation, how long shall I be with you, how long shall I bear with you?" (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 9: 41

OWN FAMILY THOUGHT HIM MAD

If Jesus (pbuh) would have been a Japanese instead of a Jew. he would happily have committed that honourable "harakiri" (suicide). Sadly, he was the most unfortunate of God's Messengers. His family

disbelieved him ***For neither did his (Jesus') brethren believe in him (John 7: 5)***. In fact they went to the extent of wanting to apprehend him, believing that he was mad.

And when his relatives heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him (Jesus); for they said, he is beside himself. (HOLY BIBLE) Mark 3. 21

Who were these friends and relatives of Jesus (pbuh) which had concern for his sanity? Let Rev. J.R. Dummelow, M.A. in his One Volume Bible Commentary tell us. On page 726 he says —

"FROM V.31" (just 10 verses following the above quotation) "THEY APPEAR TO HAVE BEEN HIS MOTHER AND BRETHREN... HIS FAMILY SAID 'HE IS BESIDE HIMSELF,'" (meaning that he is not right in his head); "THE SCRIBES SAID, 'HE IS POSSESSED BY THE DEVIL HIMSELF.' IT IS NOT, HOW EVER, IMPLIED AT ALL THAT HIS FAMILY WAS IN SYMPATHY WITH THE SCRIBES" (the learned men of the Jews). "THEIR APPREHENSION BEING SIMPLY THAT HIS MIND WAS UNSETTLED. AND THAT HE NEEDED TO BE PUT UNDER RESTRAINT."

JESUS - REJECTED BY HIS NATION

That was the verdict of the close relations of Jesus (pbuh). What then was the response of his own nation, the Jews, after all his beautiful preaching and mighty miracle workings? His disciple puts it very mildly:

He came unto his own (the Jews) and his own received him (Jesus) not.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 1:11

Actually "his own" mocked him, scorned him and vehemently rejected him. To the extent of making an attempt to crucify him.' Despite two thousand years of Christian persecutions and pogroms, and now their overweening love and infatuation for them, so as to save their own conscience, the Jews as a people and as a whole can never accept Jesus as their Saviour, their Deliverer, their God, simply because of their one sound judgement —

"THAT NO JEW CAN EVER ACCEPT ANOTHER JEW AS A GOD!"

It is only in Islam that the Jews, the Christians and the Muslims can find accommodation — all believing in Jesus Christ (pbuh) for what he really was — one of the mightiest Messengers of God; and not as God or His son!

DISCIPLES DESERTED HIM

What was the response of the chosen twelve; of his own ***"mother and bretheren!" (Mark 3: 34)***, as he called them? I will allow Professor Momerie to describe it in his own inimitable words—

"HIS IMMEDIATE DISCIPLES, WERE ALWAYS MISUNDERSTANDING HIM AND HIS WORK: WANTING HIM TO CALL DOWN FIRE FROM HEAVEN; WANTING HIM TO DECLARE HIMSELF KING OF THE JEWS; WANTING TO SIT ON HIS RIGHT HAND AND ON HIS LEFT HAND IN HIS KINGDOM; WANTING HIM TO SHOW THEM THE FATHER. TO MAKE GOD VISIBLE TO THEIR BODILY EYES;

WANTING HIM TO DO. AND WANTING TO DO THEMSELVES. ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING THAT WAS INCOMPATIBLE WITH HIS GREAT PLAN. THIS WAS HOW THEY TREATED HIM UNTIL THE END. (and) WHEN THAT CAME. THEY ALL FORSOOK HIM. AND FLED."

Quoted from Sayed Amir Ali in his "The Spirit of Islam" page 31.

It was most unfortunate that Jesus Christ (pbuh) had no real choice in selecting his disciples. They let him down as no other group of devotees had ever let down their prophet before. It was no fault of the Master.

He bewailed his plight: **"The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh "The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh (clay) is weak" (Matthew 26: 41).** Truly, this is not the clay out of which a new Adam could be made. He passes on that responsibility to his Successor, whom he calls here — **"The Spirit of Truth,"** ie the Prophet of Truth, the Prophet of Righteousness!

"SPIRIT" AND "PROPHET" SYNONYMOUS

Howbeit when he, the Spirit Of Truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth

(Holy Bible) John 16:13

It has already been established that. Biblically, the word **"Spirit"** is used synonymously for **"Prophet,"** by the same author in 1 John 4: 1 (as seen earlier).

Hence the "Spirit of Truth" would be the Prophet of Truth. A prophet in whom **Truth** is personified. He had walked through life so honourably and industriously that he had won for himself even from his pagan fellow countrymen the noble designation of **as-Saadiq** (the Truthful One) and **al-Amin**, "the Honest," "the Upright." "the Trustworthy;" the Man of Faith who never broke his word. His life, his personality, his teachings are the veritable proof of Muhammed (pbuh) being the embodiment of Truth (al-Amin) — the Spirit of Truth!

CHAPTER FOUR

Total Guidance!

"MANY" AND "ALL"

As promised, we will now combine, **"I have yet MANY things to say unto you"** from verse twelve, with **"he will guide you into ALL truth."** From John 16: 12 and 13.

If the Christian still persists that the Spirit of Truth of this prophecy is the Holy Ghost then ask him or her whether in their language does "MANY" means more than one? Also if **"ALL"** in the above verse means more than one? If you get a halting, wavering, hesitant **"y-e-s"** then close the book. it is not worth pursuing dialogues with opinionated fools. But if you get the answer "yes!" with alacrity then proceed ...

The one prophesied by Jesus (pbuh) was to unravel **many** things which he had left unsaid, as well as to guide humanity into **all** truth. There are many problems facing mankind today, for which we are fumbling for answers. Can you please give me one new thing that the alleged Holy Ghost gave to anybody in the past two thousand years, which Jesus Christ had not already given in so many different words? I don't want many, I' am looking for **just one!**

NO SOLUTION FROM HOLY GHOST

Believe me, in my forty years of questioning. I have not come across a single Christian with a single "new Truth" inspired by the Holy Ghost, yet the promise was that the coming Comforter -**"he will guide you into all truth!"** If the Spirit of Truth of this prophecy is the Holy Ghost then every Church and denomination, and every 'born-again' Christian is claiming the gift of the Holy Ghost. The Roman Catholics claim that they have the whole Truth because of the so-called "in-dwelling" of the Holy Ghost. The Anglicans make the same claim, and the Methodists, the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Seventh Day Adventists, the Baptists, the Christadelphians. etc. etc. not forgetting the 'born-again' who claim to be numbering over 70 million in the United States alone.

You have the right to demand solutions from them, on the authority of the Holy Ghost, for the problems listed below:

1. Alcohol

2. Gambling

3. Fortune Telling

4. Idol Worship, Devil Worship

5. Racism

6. Problem of Surplus Women etc etc.

PROBLEM OF ALCOHOL

The Republic of South Africa with a small "white"¹ population of 4 million among its total population of 30 million, has over 300,000 alcoholics. In neighbouring Zambia. Kenneth Kaunda calls such people "drunkards!" It is recorded that the "coloureds"² in South Africa have five times the amount of alcoholics as any other race in the country. For the Indians and the Africans no statistics are available for their respective drunkards.

Jimmy Swaggart the televangelist records in his book "ALCOHOL" that the United States has 11 million alcoholics³ and 44 million "heavy drinkers!", and he like a good Muslim, goes on to say that he sees no difference between the two. To him they are all **drunkards!** The rampant evil of drunkenness is universal. The Holy Ghost has not yet made its pronouncement on this evil through any Church. Christendom winks at drunkenness on three flimsy pretences based on the Holy Bible.

1. Of European extraction.

2. A mixture between the Black and White Races,

3. The Americans euphemistically call them "**Problem Drinkers.**"

(a) **Give strong drink (hard liquor) to him who is perishing (one who is dying) And wine to those who are bitter of heart. Let him drink and forget his poverty. And remember his misery no more.**

(HOLY BIBLE) *Proverbs 31:6-7*

A very good philosophy to keep the subject nations under subjugation, you will agree.

HIS VERY FIRST MIRACLE

(b) Jesus (pbuh) was no "killjoy," the imbibers say, he turned water into wine in his very first recorded miracle in the Bible:

Jesus saith unto them. Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

And he saith unto them. Draw out now...

When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine ...

And saith ... (why) thou hast kept the good wine until now.

(HOLY BIBLE) *John 2: 7-10*

Since this alleged miracle, wine continues to flow like water in Christendom.

SOBER ADVICE

(c) Saint Paul the thirteenth self-appointed disciple of Christ, the real founder of Christianity, advises his new convert protege — Timothy, born of a Greek father and a Jewish mother:

Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

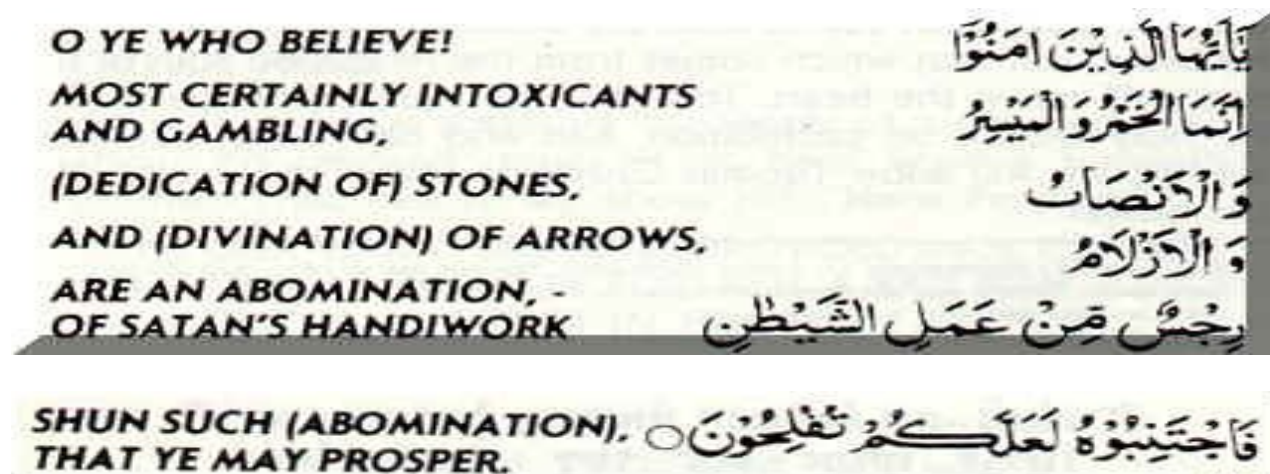
(HOLY BIBLE) 1 Timothy 5: 23

The Christians accept all the Bible quotations on stimulating and intoxicating drinks given above as the infallible word of God. They believe that the Holy Ghost inspired the authors to pen such dangerous advices. Rev. Dummelow seems to have some qualms about this verse. He says.

"IT TEACHES US THAT IF THE BODY NEEDS THE STIMULANT OF WINE. IT IS RIGHT TO TAKE IT IN MODERATION."

ABSTINENCE THE ONLY ANSWER

There are thousands of Christian priests who have been lured into alcoholism by sipping the so-called mild wine in the Church rite of the Holy Communion. Islam is the only religion on the face of the earth which prohibits intoxicants in toto. The Holy Prophet (Spirit) Muhummed (pbuh) had said. "WHATEVER INTOXICATES IN GREATER QUANTITY IS FORBIDDEN EVEN IN SMALLER QUANTITY." There is no excuse in the house of Islam for a nip or a tot. The Kitab-al-Haq, the Book of Truth (Haq) one of the titles of the Holy Qur'ân condemned in the strongest terms not only the evil of alcohol but also items 2, 3, and 4 namely "gambling," "fortune telling" and "idol worship," with just a single stroke —



(SURA MAIDA) Holy Qur'ân 5:93

When this verse was revealed, wine barrels were emptied in the streets of Madinah, never to be refilled. This simple straightforward directive has created of the Muslim Ummah (religious community) the biggest society of teetotaler¹ in the world.

1. Teetotaler: A person who abstains completely from all alcoholic drinks.

U.S.A. FAILS WITH "PROHIBITION"

The question arises, how is it that this Spirit of Truth — the Holy Prophet Muhummed (pbuh) succeeded with one verse whereas mighty America with the brainpower of the nation and the money power of the Government, supported by its powerful propaganda machinery failed with "Prohibition," ¹ the law outlawing alcohol?

Who coerced the American nation to enact prohibition? Which Arab nation threatened this mighty power with if you do not prohibit alcohol in your country. We will not supply you with oil? Not the Arabs as there was no such thing as oil as a "POLITICAL INSTRUMENT" in the hands of the Arabs during the twenties to egg the United States. It was an intellectual awareness among the American (founding) fathers, based on study and statistics which brought them to the conclusion that intoxicants must be banned. They failed, notwithstanding the fact that the overwhelming majority of the nation was Christian, and that it was they who had voted their Congressmen into power. It is rightly said that that which comes from the brain (intellectually) tickles the brain, but that which comes from the heart and soul of a man, will move the heart. The verse just quoted above from the Holy Qur'ân on prohibition, had and has the power for change; we will allow Thomas Carlyle to reveal the source of that power:

"IF A BOOK COME FROM THE HEART. IT WILL CONTRIVE TO REACH OTHER HEARTS; ALL ART AND AUTHORCRAFT ARE SMALL AMOUNT TO THAT. ONE WOULD SAY THE PRIMARY CHARACTER OF THE KORAN IS THIS OF ITS GENUINENESS, OF ITS BEING A BONA-FIDE BOOK."

1. Prohibition: The era from 1920 to 1933 in which the sale, trade and consumption of alcohol was outlawed in the United States as a result of a long campaign by church groups, women's organizations, temperance societies and the Anti-Saloon league. It sparked off bootlegging, which gave a strong financial arm to organized crime. Congress repealed the Act in 1933, after strong public opinion dismay at its failure. These were also the years in which the infamous Al-Capone made his first debut.

HIGH SPIRITUALITY - A SOURCE OF POWER

All the beautiful thoughts, words and expressions, never mind how artistically constructed, remain like ringing bells or clanking cymbals unless they are backed up by a powerful personality charged with high spirituality. And that type of super spirituality comes only as Jesus (pbuh) put it through "**fasting and prayer**" (Matthew 17: 21).

Muhummed (pbuh) practised what he preached. After his demise someone asked his dear wife Ayesha Siddiqa about the life-style of her husband. She said. "He was the Qur'ân in action." He was the walking Qur'ân. He was the talking Qur'ân. He was the living Qur'ân.

"IF THESE MEN AND WOMEN, NOBLE, INTELLIGENT, AND CERTAINLY NOT LESS EDUCATED THAN THE FISHERMEN OF GALILEE, HAD PERCEIVED THE SLIGHTEST SIGN OF EARTHLINESS, DECEPTION, OR WANT OF FAITH IN THE TEACHER HIMSELF, MOHAMMED'S HOPES OF MORAL REGENERATION AND SOCIAL REFORM WOULD ALL HAVE BEEN CRUMBLLED TO DUST IN A MOMENT."

"Spirit of Islam" by Sayed Amir Ali, page 21

CRITIC'S HERO

If it is said that these are the words of a devoted Believer about his beloved, then let us hear what a sympathetic Christian critic had to say about HIS "Hero Prophet!"

"A POOR, HARD-TOILING, ILL-PROVIDED MAN; CARELESS OF WHAT VULGAR MEN TOIL FOR. NOT A BAD MAN, I SHOULD SAY; SOMETHING BETTER IN HIM THAN HUNGER OF ANY SORT, — OR THESE WILD ARAB MEN, FIGHTING AND JOSTLING THREE-AND-TWENTY YEARS AT HIS HAND, IN CLOSE CONTACT WITH HIM ALWAYS, WOULD NOT HAVE REVERENCED HIM SO!

"... THEY CALLED HIM PROPHET, YOU SAY? WHY, HE STOOD THERE FACE TO FACE WITH THEM; BARE. NOT ENSHRINED IN ANY MYSTERY; VISIBLY CLOUTING HIS OWN CLOAK, COBBLING HIS OWN SHOES; FIGHTING, COUNSELLING, ORDERING IN THE MIDST OF THEM; THEY MUST HAVE SEEN WHAT KIND OF A MAN HE WAS, LET HIM BE CALLED WHAT YOU LIKE! NO EMPEROR WITH HIS TIARAS WAS OBEYED AS THIS MAN IN A CLOAK OF HIS OWN CLOUTING. DURING THREE-AND-TWENTY YEARS OF ROUGH ACUTAL TRIAL I FIND SOMETHING OF A VERITABLE HERO NECESSARY FOR THAT, OF ITSELF."

"Hero and Hero-worship" by Thomas Carlyle, page 93

PROBLEM OF RACISM

... For he (the Spirit of Truth) will guide you into all truth!

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16:13

NOT WITHOUT A SYSTEM

It is very easy for the followers of any religion to talk glibly about "THE FATHERHOOD OF GOD AND THE BROTHERHOOD OF MAN" but how is this beautiful idea to be implemented? How to devise a system to bring mankind into a single brotherhood? Five times a day, every Muslim is obligated to gather together at the local mosque to strengthen himself spiritually. The black and the white; the rich and the poor; people of different nationalities, of varying hues are made to rub shoulders in the daily Salaat, the Muslim at Prayer. Once a week, that is on Fridays, he has to congregate at the cathedral Mosque (the Jaame Musjid) for a wider gathering from the surrounding districts. And twice a year during the two Eids at still a larger venue, preferably in the open air, for a vaster communion. A-n-d, at least once in a life-time at the Kaaba, the Central Mosque in Makkah, for an international gathering; where one can witness the blonde-haired Turk, the Ethiopian, the Chinese, the Indian, the American and the African, all get levelled-up in the same pilgrim's garb of two unsewn sheets. Where is there such a great leveller in the religious rites of other faiths?

The infallible precept as enunciated in the Book of God is that the only standard recognised by God is on the basis of one's conduct, one's behaviour towards one's fellow human beings and not because of one's race or riches. These are the only true bases on which the "Kingdom of God" can be established. All this does not mean that the Muslim is immaculate, that he is altogether free from this sickness of racism, but you will find the Muslim the least racist of all the religious groupings strutting the world today.

PROBLEM OF SURPLUS WOMEN

Nature seems to be at war with mankind. It appears that it wants to take revenge for his cleverness. Man will not listen to the healthy, practical solution to his problems, which a Beneficial, Benevolent Providence offers him. So it says. "go simmer in your SOUP!" (in a manner of speaking).

It is an accepted fact that at birth the ratio of male and female is about equal everywhere. But in child mortality more males die than females. Amazing! The "weaker sex"? At any given time there are more widows in the world than widowers. Every civilized nation has a surplus of women. Great Britain, 4 million. Germany, 5 million. Soviet Russia 7 million, etc. But a solution acceptable to the problem of the mighty United States of America, will be a solution acceptable to nations everywhere. The statistics of this most sophisticated nation on earth is more readily verifiable.

AMERICA, O AMERICA!

We learn that the U.S.A. has a surplus of 7.8 million women. It means that if every man in America got married, there would still be 7 800 000 women left over, women who would be unable to get their share of a husband. One thing we do know, and that is that every man will never get married for so many different reasons. Man gets cold feet and finds many excuses. A woman, even if frigid, would not mind getting married. She would marry, even if it is just for shelter and protection.

But the American problem of surplus women is compounded. Ninety-eight percent of its prison population is male. Then they have 25 million sodomites. Euphemistically they call them "gays" a once beautiful word meaning — happy and joyous — now perverted!

America does everything in a big way. She produces everything mighty. Mighty in promoting God and also mighty in promoting the Devil. Let us for once, join the mighty televangelist (now fallen) Jimmy Swaggart, in his prayer. In his well-researched book - "HOMOSEXUALITY." he cries,

"AMERICA - GOD WILL JUDGE YOU (meaning that God will destroy you), FOR IF HE DOES NOT JUDGE YOU (destroy you). HE (God) MIGHT HAVE TO APOLOGIZE TO SODOM AND GOMORRAH" for their hasty, utter destruction because of their practice of homosexuality or their wanton gratification of unnatural lust.

NEW YORK AS AN EXAMPLE

The City of New York has one million more women than men. Even if the total male population in this city mustered enough courage to unite with the opposite sex in matrimony; there would still remain 1 000 000 women without husbands.

But to make things worse, it is reputed that one third of the male population in this city is "gay" (homosexuals/sodomites). The Jews, a very vociferous lot in every controversy, remain quiet as mice, for fear of being labelled backward Easterners. The Church, with their millions of born again votaries claiming to be the dwelling houses of the Holy Ghost, are also silent on this topic.

The founders of the Mormon Church. Joseph Smith and Brigham Young, claiming a new revelation in 1830 preached and practiced unlimited polygamy to solve the problem of surplus women. The present day prophets of Mormonism¹ have abrogated the teaching of their Church fathers to placate American prejudice on the subject of polygamy. What is the poor American/Western/European surplus women to do? They have literally gone to the dogs.²

1. The Mormons believe in an unbroken chain of living prophets in their church.

2. Consult "The life of the American Female," by Dr. Alfred Kinsey and the latest on the subject by Masters and Johnson

ONLY SOLUTION - RESTRICTED AND REGULATED POLYGAMY

Al-Amin, the Prophet of Truth, the Spirit of Truth, under inspiration of God supplies the solution to their unfortunate plight. God ordains —

... Marry women of your choice, two, or three, or four;

But if you fear that you will

not be able to deal justly (with them)

Then (marry) only one ...

(SURA WSAA) Holy Qur'ân 4: 3

The Western world feigns tolerance towards the millions of sodomites and lesbians in their midst. It is a joking matter in the West for a man to keep a dozen mistresses, and beget a dozen bastard¹ children every year. Such lecherous creatures are proudly labelled as "studs."² "Let him sow his wild oats, but don't hold him responsible!" says the West

Islam says: "make man responsible for his pleasures." There is a type of man who is prepared to take on extra responsibility, and there is a type of woman who is prepared to share a husband. Why place obstacles in their way? You mock at (polygamy). which was practised by the prophets of God as recorded in the Holy Bible, you forget that Solomon The Wise had a thousand wives and concubines as recorded in the Good Book (1 King 11:3), a healthy solution to your momentous problem, and yet smugly wink at the gratification of unnatural lusts by sodomites and lesbians! What a perversion? Polygamy was practised by the Jews and the pagans in the time of Jesus (pbuh). He did not say a single word against it. Not his fault. The Jews gave him no peace to propound solutions. His was a natural cry, "when he the Spirit of Truth is came, he will guide you into All truth" (John 16:13).

1. Bastard: is Biblical. The Holy Bible has used it three times: Deut. 23:2, Zech. 9:6 and Heb.12:8

2. Stud: A slang used for a man considered to be excessively virile. The term usually reserved for animal husbandry.

COMFORTER TO BE A MAN

If I take the liberty of quoting the prophecy under discussion, with an emphasis on the pronouns, you will agree without any persuasion that the coming Comforter was to be a man and not a ghost.

Howbeit when He, the Spirit of Truth, is come. . He will guide you into all truth:

for He shall not speak of Himself; but whatsoever He shall hear, that shall

He speak: and He will show you things to come.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16: 13

Please count the number of *He*'s in the above verse. There are s-e-v-e-n! Seven masculine pronouns in a single verse! There is not another verse in the 66 books of the Protestant Bible or in the 73 Books of the Catholic Bible with seven masculine pronouns, or seven feminine pronouns, or with seven neuter genders. You will agree that so many masculine pronouns in one verse ill befits a Ghost, holy or not!

NON-STOP INTERPOLATIONS

When this point of the seven masculine pronouns in a single verse of the Bible was mooted by the Muslims in India in their debates with the Christian missionaries, the Urdu version of the Bible had the pronouns presently changed to SHE. SHE. SHE! so that the Muslims could not claim that this prophecy referred to Muhammed (pbuh) — a man! This Christian chicanery; deception I have seen in the Urdu Bible myself. This is a common trickery by the missionaries, more specially in the vernacular. The very latest ruse I have stumbled across is in the Afrikaans Bible, on the very verse under discussion; they have changed the word "Trooster" (Comforter), to "Voorspraak" (Mediator), and interpolated the phrase — "die Heilige Gees" — meaning THE HOLY GHOST, which phrase no Bible Scholar has ever dared to interpolate into any of the multifarious English Versions. No not even the Jehovah's Witnesses. ¹ This is how the Christians manufacture God's word!²

1. Jehovah's Witnesses: A Christian sect which has contrived its own Bible translation.

2. See "[Is the Bible Gods Word?](#)" and learn how the Christian has been interpolating his own prejudices in a book he claims to be from God.

NINE MASCULINE PRONOUNS

The only other place an author has unknowingly used so many masculine pronouns for this mighty Messenger Muhammed (pbuh) is given below:

"HIS GENTLE DISPOSITION, HIS AUSTERITY OF CONDUCT, THE SEVERE PURITY OF HIS LIFE, HIS SCRUPULOUS REFINEMENT, HIS EVER-READY HELPFULNESS TOWARDS THE POOR AND THE WEAK, HIS NOBLE SENSE OF HONOUR, HIS UNFLINCHING FIDELITY, HIS STERN SENSE OF DUTY HAD WON HIM, AMONG HIS COMPATRIOTS. THE HIGH AND ENVIABLE DESIGNATION OF AL-AM1N, THE TRUSTY."

"Spirit of Islam," by Sayed Amir Ali. page 14

"AL-AMIN," the Faithful, the Trustworthy, "even the Spirit of Truth" (John 14: 17). This expression is a figurative way of saying that SPEAKING TRUTH would be so characteristic of him that people would regard him as TRUTH PERSONIFIED: exactly as Jesus (pbuh) said about himself, "I am the way, the truth and the life . . ." (John 14: 6), that these noble qualities are personified in me. Follow me! But "when he the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth" (John 16: 13). then you must follow him! But prejudices die hard, therefore we must work harder. But believe me, with the laser truth that Allah has given us, we can change the world with only a fraction of the energy that the Christian is expending.

SOURCE OF REVELATION

Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth! For He Shall Not Speak From Himself But Whatsoever He Shall Hear, That Shall He Speak.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16:13

I have consistently been using the King James Version in my Biblical quotations, but for greater clarity, I give below, alternate rendering from some different versions of the above emphasised sentence:

1. for he will not speak on his Own

Authority, But will tell only what he hears.

The New English Bible

2. He will not speak On His Own; He will

Speak Only What He Hears.

New International Version

3. for he will not be presenting His Own Ideas.

But He Will Be Passing On To You What He Has Heard.

The Living Bible

This "Spirit of Truth," this Prophet of Truth. "Al-Amin." will not be speaking spiritual truths on his own impulse, but he will speak on the same basis as his previous Comforter — Jesus (pbuh) had spoken:

For I speak not from myself; but the Father that sent me, he hath given me the commandment, what I should say, and what I should speak.

.., even as the Father hath saith unto me, so I speak.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 12: 49-50

In an identical manner God Almighty testifies His revelation to His Messenger Muhammed (pbuh).

Nor does He say (aught) of (His own) desire.

It is no less than, inspiration sent down to Him.

He was taught by one mighty in power. ¹

(SURA NAJM) Holy Qur'ân 53; 3-5

This is how God communicated with all His chosen Messengers, whether Abraham, Moses or Jesus.² It would be absurd to think that this "Spirit of Truth" is the Holy Ghost, because we are told that "he will not speak from himself, but what he hears," surely not from himself?

1. All Qur'ânic Commentators understand this role to refer to the archangel Gabriel. Call him the "Holy Ghost" if you like.

2.

Luke 1:70: "And he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began."

Acts 1:16: "This scripture must needs have been fulfilled, which the Holy Ghost spake by the mouth of David concerning Judas."

Luke 12:12: "For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say."

GOD - A TRINITY?

It is universally accepted in Christendom, all orthodox Christians who believe in what they call the Holy Trinity; that the Father is God, the son is God and the Holy Ghost is God, but they are not three Gods but one God. (?) Let an erudite Christian theologian, like the Rev. Dummelow tell us of this indivisibility, indissolubility of the Christian's "triune" God. Commenting on "We will come" of John 14: 23 he says —

WHERE THE SON IS, THERE OF NECESSITY IS THE FATHER ALSO, AS WELL AS THE SPIRIT, FOR THE THREE ARE ONE, BEING DIFFERENT FORMS OF THE SUBSISTENCE AND MANIFESTATION OF THE SAME DIVINE BEING. THIS PASSAGE ILLUSTRATES THAT THE PERSONS OF THE HOLY TRINITY ARE INSEPARABLE, AND CONTAIN ONE ANOTHER.

Please don't worry. You are not really expected to understand the above verbiage. In short the Christian believes that the "THREE" (I beg your pardon, the Christian says, "ONE!"), all the three are supposed to be Omnipresent and Omniscient and as such leads us to an amusing and ridiculous conclusion. Jesus (pbuh) according to the Christians agonized on the cross at Calvary. Being "inseparable," the Father and the Holy Ghost also must have agonized with the Son, and when he died, the other two died with him! Little wonder we hear the cry in the West — "God is Dead!" Don't laugh. All this imposes on us a more sombre responsibility of extricating our Christian brethren from the spiritual quagmire into which they are wallowing.

CHAPTER 5

Fulfilled Prophecies

And he will show you things to come.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16: 13

REFUGEE: ONLY FOR A WHILE

The Christians put great weight on the fulfillment of prophecies. Muhammed (pbuh) fulfilled many prophecies of the Old¹ and the New Testaments. To them, the prediction of events is considered to be the function of true prophecy — true Prophethood.

The Prophet of Islam uttered many prophecies, which are recorded for posterity in the Holy Qur'ân. Here are a few taken at random.

1. Verily. He Who (God Almighty) ordained the Qur'ân for thee, (He) will bring thee back to the Place of Return... (SURA QASAS) Holy Qur'ân 28: 85

"Place of Return," is a title of the Holy City of Makkah. During the Hijrat (Migration) when the Holy Prophet was fleeing from Makkah to Madinah. It was a hopeless situation. Most of his followers had already migrated to Madinah. Now it was his turn. Together with Abu Bakr (as-Siddiq) he had reached a place called Juhfa, when this assurance was given by God that once again he will return to his birth-place Makkah, and so he did.

He migrated as a refugee and God returns him as a conquerer, fulfilling yet another prophecy.²

And he (Moses) said, the Lord came from Sinai, and rose from Seir unto them; he shined Forth from mount Paran (that is in Arabia), and he (Muhummed) came with Ten Thousand Saints:³from his right hand went a fiery law For them. (HOLY BIBLE) Deuteronomy 33: 2

1 You will find some of these prophecies expounded in – ["What the Bible says about Muhammed \(pbuh\)"](#).

2. For a detailed exposition of this book read "Muhummed (pbuh) in the Bible" by Abdul-Ahad Dawud; former Bishop of Uramiah.

3. The Holy Prophet was accompanied by 10 000 SAHABAS (companions – veritable saints) at the conquest of Makkah.

SUPER-POWERS: IN CONFLICT

2. The Roman Empire has been defeated In a land close by; But they, (even) after (this) Defeat of theirs, will soon be victorious — Within a few years. With God is the Decision, In the Past and in the Future: On that day shall the Believers rejoice — (SURA RUM) Holy Qur'ân 30: 2-4

The above prophecy was revealed to the Holy Prophet Muhummed (pbuh) in the year 615/16 of the Christian era. The Christian Empire of Rome had lost Jerusalem to the Persians, and Christianity had been humbled in the dust. In this holocaust between two of the Superpowers of the day, the Mushriks (polytheists) of Makkah derived vicarious pleasure in the discomfiture of the Romans by the pagan Persians.

"THE PAGAN ARABS NATURALLY SIDED WITH THE PERSIANS IN THEIR DESTRUCTIVE ZEAL, AND THOUGHT THAT THE DESTRUCTION OF THE CHRISTIAN POWER OF ROME WOULD ALSO MEAN A SETBACK TO THE MESSAGE OF THE PROPHET, THE TRUE SUCCESSOR TO CHRIST. ... WHILE THE WHOLE WORLD BELIEVED THAT THE ROMAN EMPIRE WAS BEING KILLED BY PERSIA, IT WAS REVEALED TO HIM THAT THE PERSIAN VICTORY WAS SHORT-LIVED AND THAT WITHIN A PERIOD OF A FEW YEARS THE ROMANS WOULD CONQUER AGAIN AND DEAL A DEADLY BLOW AT THE PERSIANS." Abdullah Yusuf Ali ([Commentator on the English translation of the Holy Qur'ân](#))

Within ten years of the revelation of this Divine prediction, the prophecy was fulfilled!

CHALLENGE OF THE QUR'AN

3. The Holy Prophet claimed that the Holy Qur'ân was from God Almighty, and that it was revealed to him by inspiration. The proof of its Divine authorship is its own beauty and nature, and the circumstances in which it was promulgated. To prove the veracity of his claim, he has placed before you many Suras. Can the unbeliever produce one like it? This is a standing challenge! An eternal prophecy of mankind's inability to equal or excel, or to rival successfully any of its chapters.

Your plea, "I don't know Arabic," is useless. There are millions of Christian Arabs living today. The Christians boast that there are at least 10-15 million Coptic Christians in Egypt alone and these are not all *fellaheens*.¹ Here is the challenge of God in His Own words —

(a) This Qur'ân is not such as can be produced by other than Allah.²

Holy Qur'ân 10:37

(b) Say: "If the whole of mankind and Jinns were to gather together to produce the like of this Qur'ân, they could not produce the like thereof, even if they backed up each other with help and support."

(SURA BANI ISRAIL) Holy Qur'ân 17: 88

(c) Or do they say. "He forged it"? Say: "Bring then a Sura like unto it, and call (to your aid) anyone you can, besides Allah, if it be that ye speak the truth!"

(SURA Y-UNUS) Holy Qur'ân 10:38

(d) And if ye are in doubt as to what We have revealed from time to time to Our servant, then produce a Sura like thereunto; And call your witnesses or helpers (if there are any) besides Allah. If your (doubts) are true. But if ye cannot — And of a surety ye cannot — Then fear the Fire whose fuel is Men and Stones,— which is prepared for those who reject Faith.

(SURA BAQARA) Holy Qur'ân 2:23 24

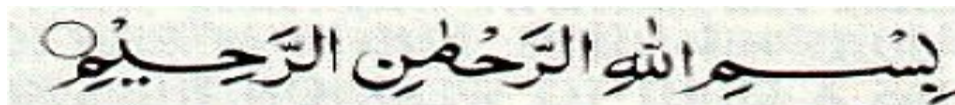
It is now fourteen hundred years since the above challenges, but mankind has singularly failed to produce anything similar or something better. This is an Eternal Testimony of the Divine Origin of the Holy Qur'an.

1. Fellaheen: A peasant or agricultural labourer in Arab countries

2. Allah: A proper noun for God Almighty in the Semitic languages. See "[What is his name?](#)" which explains the word in detail

CHRISTIAN ARABS HAD A TRY!

The Arab Christians in the Middle East, not to be outwitted, launched a sixteen-year project lately and produced selected portions of the New Testament in Arabic, with a wholesale borrowing¹ of words and phrases verbatim from the Arabic Qur'ân. It is an ignoble attempt! In this un-ashamed plagiarism, **every** chapter of this **new** Arabic New Testament of theirs begin with the First verse of the Holy Qur'ân —



(SURA FATIHA) Holy Qur'ân 1:1

Can you beat that?

There are many more challenges and prophecies in the Holy Qur'ân and in the **Ahadith** (traditions of the Prophet) which can be expounded. It is a neglected field. Perhaps books can be written on the subject. I trust that Muslim scholars will take up the challenge. But let me end this theme of prophecy with one last reference from Allah's **Kalaam** (the book of God).

1. "He who goes borrowing, goes a sorrowing!"

ISLAM TO PREVAIL

(e) It is He who has sent His Messenger with Guidance and the Religion of Truth. That he may Proclaim it over all religion. Even though the associators may detest (it).

(SURA SAFE) Holy Qur'ân 61:9

Within decades the above promise became true. Islam prevailed. The two superpowers of the day, the Persian and the Roman Empires crumbled at the hands of the Muslims. And for centuries the power of Islam predominated — from the Atlantic to the Pacific.

Alas, the Muslims are in the doldrums today. But fear not, the world of Islam is arising. There is hope. Even non-Muslim Visionaries in the West have predicted its destiny to be in the skies.

"AFRICA IS A FAIR FIELD FOR ALL RELIGIONS, BUT THE RELIGION WHICH THE AFRICAN WILL ACCEPT, IS A RELIGION WHICH BEST SUITS HIS NEEDS: AND THAT RELIGION, EVERYONE WHO HAS A RIGHT TO SPEAK ON THE SUBJECT SAYS IS ISLAM."

"The Shape of Things to Come" KG. Wells

"IF ANY RELIGION HAS A CHANCE OF CONQUERING ENGLAND, NAY EUROPE WITHIN THE NEXT HUNDRED YEARS, THAT RELIGION IS ISLAM."

George Bernard Shaw

Without any real effort on the part of the Muslims, we are told by the Westerners themselves that Islam is the fastest growing religion in the world today. I hope, this pleasant news does not lull us to sleep. The promise of God is true, the destiny is there, only a little exertion is required on our part. Allah can transform nations and peoples by His Own Will, but He has given us the privilege of serving His **Deen** by personal self-sacrifice. To be an effective soldier in this battle, arm yourself with John 16: 7 in one or more languages, and watch how Allah fills you with more knowledge. It is our destiny to master, supercede and bulldoze every **ism**, never mind how much the unbeliever may be averse to the Message of Islam.

GLORIFYING JESUS (PBUH)

He (the Spirit of truth)¹ shall Glorify Me (Jesus): for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16:13

But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall Testify of Me.

(HOLY BIBLE) John 15:26

This promised Comforter, **even** the Spirit of Truth in whom Truth is personified, when he comes, will bear witness to the truthfulness of the Messiah and absolve him from the calumnies of his enemies.

This Muhammed (pbuh), **Al-Amin**, the Prophet of Truth, eminently succeeded in doing. He made it possible that today, **a thousand million Muslims believe in Jesus Christ (pbuh) as one of the mightiest Messengers of God. They believe in his miraculous birth, which many modern day Christians, even Bishops do not believe. And they also believe in his many miracles, including those of giving life to the dead by God's leave; and healing those born blind and the lepers by God's leave.** What a mighty testimony! Listen to the moving terms of the story of his Annunciation:

1. The same John who supposedly wrote this Gospel, says in 1 John 4:6 **"We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth from the spirit of error."**

It is clearly shown here that, spirit of truth is articulated only in reference to a human being (and in the context of this study, a human prophet), not the Holy Spirit or Ghost. A spirit of truth would be a true Prophet, and a spirit of error would be a false prophet.

MIRACULOUS CONCEPTION

And mention in the Book, the story of Mary, when she withdrew from her people to a place in the East.

And she placed a screen to screen herself from them;

Then we sent unto her Our Spirit, that appeared to her as a man in all respects.

She said, "I take refuge in the All-Merciful from you, if you fear Allah ...,"

He said, "I am but a messenger come from your Lord, to announce to you the gift of a holy son."

She said, "How can I have a son, seeing that no man has touched me, and I am not unchaste?"

He said, "Even so your Lord has said:

'Easy is that for Me, and that We may appoint him a sign unto men and a mercy from Us; it is a thing decreed'."

So she conceived him, and withdr

(SURA MARYAM) Holy Qur'ân 19: 16-22

At the present moment a billion Muslims throughout the world accept the Immaculate Conception of Jesus (pbuh) on the authority of Muhammed (pbuh) alone. Jesus (pbuh), his mother Mary and the whole Christian world can never thank **AI-AMIN** — the Spirit of Truth, enough.

JEWISH RESPONSE TO JESUS

O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I (Jesus) have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, but ye would not let me! (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 23:37

That mighty Messenger of God went after the Jews like a hen after her chickens, but they turned on him like vultures to tear him into pieces. Not satisfied with their relentless assaults and harassment and the eventual attempt on his life¹ they charged his mother for having ill-begotten him in sin.

That they (the Jews) rejected Faith; and they uttered against Mary a grave false charge. (SURA NISAA) Holy Qur'ân 4: 156

What was that **"grave false charge"**? — The nearest to uttering the actual calumny, Muhammed (pbuh) the true **"Glorifier"** of Jesus (John 16: 13) is made to record.

"O sister of Aaron! thy father was not a man of evil, nor thy mother a woman unchaste!" (SURA MARYAM) Holy Qur'ân 19: 28

1. For a detailed record of how God foiled the Jewish plot on the life of the Messiah, see "**Crucifixion or Cruci-fiction?**"

WHAT SAY THE TALMUDISTS

The Jewish charge of the illegitimacy of Jesus (pbuh) and the adultery of Mary is referred to here as an insinuation of the Jews, questioning Mary's **chastity**. The Holy Qur'ân does not stoop down to even reproducing the actual monstrous slander. Now compare this Qur'ânic terminology with what the erudite and famous Rev. Dummelow, backed by no less than a team of sixteen Christian divines, all Reverends and D.D.s; as to **their** choice of words in recording the calumny of the enemies of Christ:

THE JEWISH TALMUDISTS SAID, 'THE SON OF THE **ADULTERESS**' (I.E. OF THE VIRGIN MARY) BROUGHT MAGIC OUT OF EGYPT. BY CUTTINGS WHICH HE HAD MADE IN HIS FLESH.' 'JESUS PRACTICED MAGIC AND DECEIVED. AND DROVE ISRAEL TO IDOLATRY.' **IT IS INTERESTING TO NOTICE THAT MAHOMET INDIGNANTLY REPUDIATED THESE JEWISH CALUMNIES.**" (Emphasis added)

Dummelow's *Bible Commentary* page 668

EVANGELIST DITTO'S JEWS

Josh Me Dowell, described as a graduate of Wheaton College and magna cum laude graduate of Talbot Theological Seminary, and who is reputed to have spoken to more than Five million students and faculty at over 550 universities in 53 countries, seems to have done more research than the whole galaxy of Biblical scholars mentioned above, on the subject of the Jewish Talmud regarding the birth of his "Lord."

In his book — "**Evidence that Demands a Verdict**," just to prove that Jesus (pbuh) was not a myth but a historical person, he quotes extensively from the **Jewish Talmud** without any inhibitions. I give you below a few brief excerpts from pages 85/86 of his book.

"**Tol'doth Yeshu**. JESUS IS REFERRED TO AS 'BEN PANDERA.' "¹

Yeb.IV3;49a:

"R. SHIMEON BEN AZZAI SAID (CONCERNING JESUS): 'I FOUND A GENEALOGICAL ROLL IN JERUSALEM WHEREIN WAS RECORDED, SUCH-AN-ONE IS A BASTARD OF AN ADULTERESS.' "

Joseph Klausner adds to the above:

"CURRENT EDITIONS OF THE **Mishnah**, ADD: TO SUPPORT THE WORDS OF R. YEHOASHUA' (WHO IN THE SAME **Mishnah**, SAYS: WHAT IS A BASTARD? EVERYONE WHOSE PARENTS ARE LIABLE TO DEATH BY THE BETH DIN). THAT JESUS IS HERE REFERRED TO SEEMS TO BE BEYOND DOUBT..." 5/35

1. "**BEN PANDERA:**" Means – son of Pandera. A Roman soldier alleged by the Jews to have raped Mary to produce her illegitimate offspring. (God forbid!) May he forgive us for even reproducing such blasphemies.

MISSIONARY LOLLS HIS TONGUE

Josh McDowell the great evangelist, "**born-again**" Christian; worshipper of Christ, filled with the Holy Ghost (?) lolls his tongue when quoting calumnies of the enemies against his Lord and God — Jesus! And the Christian world laps it up. His books are bestsellers in Christendom. A taste for Filth and insults has been created in the votaries of Christ. I refuse to quote further from that filthy narration. If Jesus (pbuh) has such devoted friends (?). what need is there for him to have enemies.

Muhummed (pbuh) really was the true Friend, the Comforter, the Helper, the Advocate, the Glorifier, the Testifier of these prophecies in John chapters 14, 15 and 16. Let me repeat the ungrudging tribute of his enemies to this Benefactor of Jesus (pbuh) his mother Mary and humanity at large: **"It is interesting to notice that Mahomet¹ indignantly repudiated these Jewish calumnies."** (Rev. Dummelow and his associates).

1. **"Mahomet"**: It is a pity that scholars of Christianity of the highest eminence still misspell the name of the Holy Prophet, even at the end of the twentieth century.

CHAPTER SIX

Extremism Condemned

We will now allow the Spirit of Truth to lay the Ghost of Jewish and Christian extremism, and put the records straight regarding their controversies about the Messiah. The Jews said that Jesus (pbuh) was the illegitimate son of Mary because he could not point a finger to a father. The Christians for the same reason made him into a God and the **"begotten"** son of God. Just one verse to debunk this lie!

O People of the Book!

Do not go to extremes in your religion: nor say of Allah anything but the truth.

Verily, Christ¹ Jesus the son of Mary was no more than a messenger of Allah, and His Word which he bestowed upon Mary,

And a Spirit proceeding from Him:

so believe in Allah and his messengers.

Say not "Trinity": desist: it will be better for you:

For your Allah is One God:

Glory be to Him:

(Far Exalted is He) above having

a son. To Him belongs all

things in the heavens and the earth.

And enough is Allah as a Disposer of affairs.

(SURA NISAA) Holy Qur'ân 4:171

1. **Christ**: In the Arabic text of the Holy Qur'ân the word is **Masih**, which is the same as the Hebrew word Messiah.

Note 657/6 on the above verse

Just as a foolish servant may go wrong by excess of zeal for his master, so in religion people's excesses may lead them to blasphemy or a spirit the very opposite of religion.

The Jewish excesses in the direction of formalism, racialism, exclusiveness, and rejection of Christ Jesus have been denounced in many places in the Holy Qur'ân.

Here the Christian attitude is condemned, which raises Jesus to an equality with God; in some cases venerates Mary almost to idolatry; attributes a physical son to God; and invents the doctrine of the Trinity, opposed to all reason, which according to the Athanasian Creed, unless a man believes, he is doomed to hell for ever."

The attributes of Christ are mentioned here:

1. That he was the son of a woman, Mary, and therefore a man.
2. But an apostle, a man with a mission from God, and therefore entitled to honour.
3. A Word bestowed on Mary, for he was created by God's word "Be" (*kun*) and he was. H.Q. 3:59.
4. A spirit proceeding from God, but not God: his life and his mission were more limited than in the case of some other apostles, though we must pay equal honour to him as a man of God.

The doctrines of Trinity, equality with God and sonship, are repudiated as blasphemies. God is independent of all needs and has no need of a son to manage His affairs."

Abdullah Yusuf Ali

NOTHING FROM SELF

You give this Spirit of Truth (Muhummed pbuh) too much credit, when you allege that he wrote the preceding verses and further authored more than six thousand other verses of the Noble Qur'ân.

He cries to us again and again in the Book of God, that this is not my handiwork — **"IT IS NO LESS THAN AN INSPIRATION SENT DOWN TO HIM** (Muhummed)" (Holy Qur'ân 53:4). Exactly as it was prophesied by Jesus (pbuh)

... for he shall not speak from himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, that shall he speak...

(HOLY BIBLE) John 16: 13

CHRISTIAN "TRILEMMA"

All the testification and glorification by this **"another Comforter,"** does not placate the Christians. Because Muhummed (pbuh) did not pander to their prejudices. To them glorification meant to deify Jesus (pbuh) — to make him into a God. Instead of solving their **dilemma** whether Jesus (pbuh) "died" on the cross as a man, or as a God? They have now invented a **trilemma**. A word not to be found in any dictionary in the world. Josh McDowell the Travelling Representative for Campus Crusade for Christ International, in his book — **"Evidence that Demands a Verdict,"** actually uses his new inspired (by the "Holy Ghost"?) conundrum¹ for his chapter 7 — **"TRILEMMA -Lord, Liar or Lunatic?"** You have now guessed it! The three L's! He wants his readers to answer whether Jesus Christ is your **LORD** (God), or was he a **LIAR**, or a **LUNATIC**? Very ingenious, you will agree! No Muslim could utter that Jesus Christ was a liar, or a lunatic: then what? Its more than any dilemma! It's actually blasphemy of the highest degree. But he is blinded by his preconceived notions. Roger Bacon, the philosopher who was born too soon, rightly said: **"IT IS EASIER FOR A MAN TO BURN DOWN HIS OWN HOUSE THAN TO GET RID OF HIS PREJUDICES."**

1. Conundrum: A puzzling problem or question admitting of no satisfactory solution.

WISDOM OF THE CHILD

To say of any man that he is God, the "**begotten**" son of God, or that his father is God; is not an honour but an insult. A French peasant understood this distinction better than the millions of erudite Christian scholars walking the earth today.

It is reputed that Louis XV, King of France was a very lecherous person. No woman was safe from his debaucheries. After his death, when his son was well settled on the throne, a rumour spread around Paris that an exact duplicate of the young king was seen roaming about the capital. The King was naturally intrigued to see his double. It did not take the King's men long **to** have the rustic from the countryside presented before the King. The King was amused by the stark resemblance to himself and his late father. He was tickled to have a dig at the poor farmer. He politely asked. "Did your mother ever visit Paris during my father's reign?" "**No!**" the rustic replied, "**But my father did!**" This was a death-knell for the King, but he had asked for it!

DONT GO TO EXTREMES

The rank hatred of the Jews which lead them to slander Jesus and his mother is bad, and the over infatuation of the Christians for Christ is also bad. Muhammed (pbuh) the Messenger of God condemned both these extremes, and elevated Jesus (pbuh) to his true status, as the Messiah, a great prophet and reformer. **Love him, respect him, revere him, follow him; but do not worship him! For worship is due to God alone, the Father in heaven: ALLAH!**

This is true glorification — for,

"He shall glorify me!" John 16:14

Historically, morally and prophetically, Muhammed (pbuh) the last and Final Messenger of God, "The Spirit of Truth," is the only one to guide mankind into all truth. He is pre-eminently the Natural Successor to Christ.

Your further inquiries, comments and criticisms are welcome. Don't just sit there, for the sake of God, act now!

AHMED DEEDAT

(Servant of Islam)

EPILOGUE

Dear reader, it has been suggested that some Christian propagandists might lure you from your exposition of the preceding pages, by dangling before you the "Pentecostal" experience.

Pentecost was a Jewish festival day celebrated on the Fiftieth day after the beginning of corn harvesting. The Jews gathered in Jerusalem from far and wide for the feast Peter with "the Eleven"¹ together with others were in one place, when suddenly they heard the roaring of a mighty windstorm in the skies above them where they were sitting. This electrified the people and they began to "speak in tongues," in dialects and languages foreign to themselves. Some marvelled while others mocked, saying, "They're drunk, that's all!" It reminded them of the "babbling" at Babel (Genesis 11:9).

The Christian missionaries contend that that was the fulfilment of what Jesus (pbuh) had prophesied in John chapters 14, 15 and 16. Astounding as the whole drama may sound, Peter, the one, the Master had appointed to "feed my lambs . . . feed my sheep" (John 21: 15-16), rose to defend the disciples, saying. "These men are not drunk! It's much too early for that! People don't get drunk so early in the morning!"

But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel .. ²

(HOLY BIBLE) Acts 2: 16

Pentecost was the fulfillment of the prophecy of the prophet Joel and not of any predictions of Jesus (pbuh). Christendom believes that Peter was inspired to record the same. Both obviously tickled by the Holy Ghost! Not a single word³ is recorded anywhere as to what these apostles of Christ had babbled or murmured on Pentecost day, yet as to the Comforter, he was to guide mankind "into all Truth!" Proving once again that the Comforter is not the Holy Ghost!

1. "The Eleven" (Acts 2: 14). No Bible commentator dare discuss as to who these eleven were, because Judas the traitor was long since dead. The Holy Ghost failed to inform Luke. That at best there could only be ten beside Peter and not eleven!

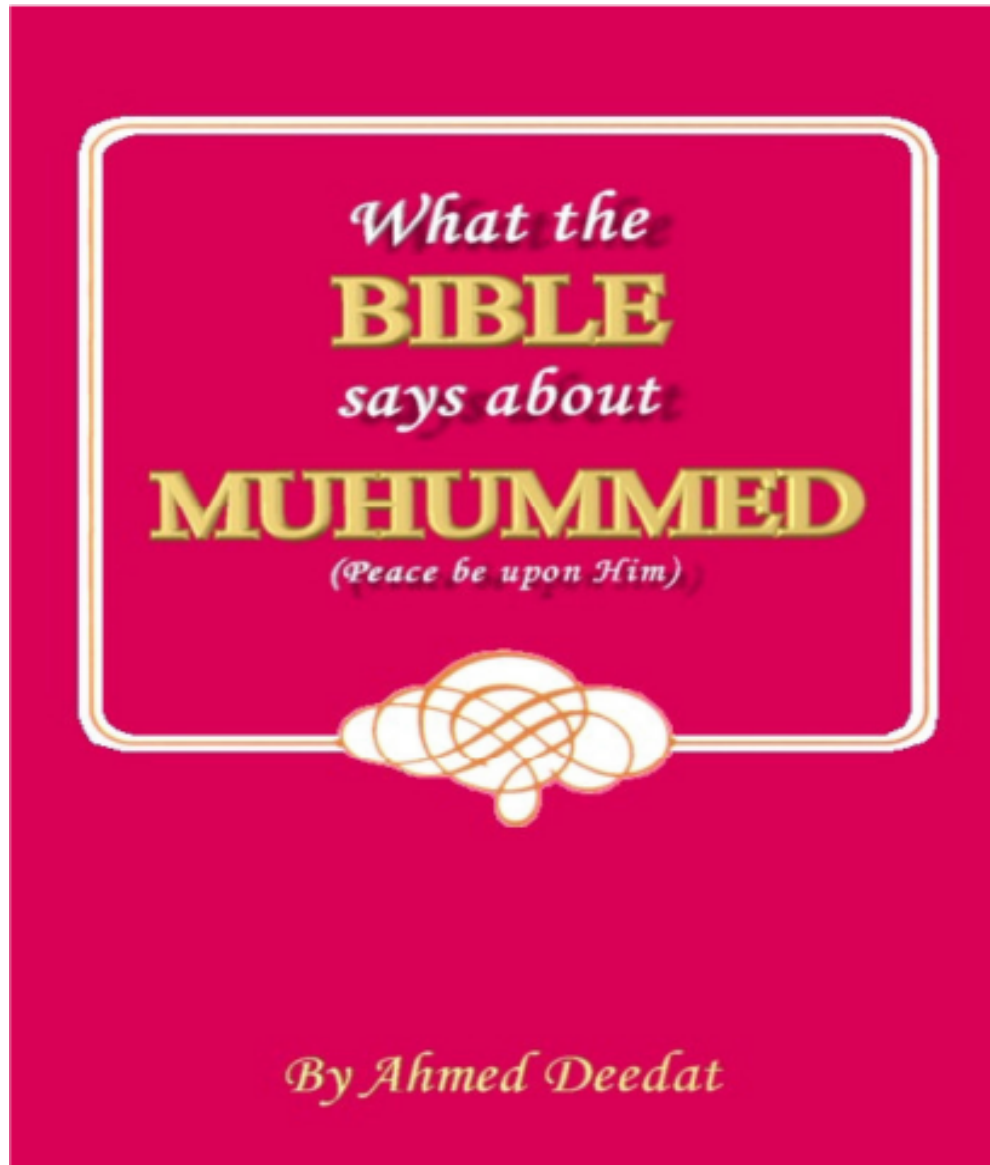
2. "Prophet Joel:" In "The New English Bible." published by The Bible Societies in association with the Oxford University Press in their fourteenth impression of 1984, expunged the name JOEL, without an apology. He was too insignificant (?) a prophet, having written only two pages in a thousand of the Bible. If Christendom can edit out names of their own prophets, what will they not do to names like Ishmael and Ahmed?

3. On the contrary, hear what Muhammed (pbuh) the Comforter uttered in his trances in fulfillment of the prophecies. See The Holy Qur'ân online.



THE END

***Dr Maurice Bucaille, the French author of the book "*Bible, the Qur'ân and Science*"; wrote a sub-chapter entitled "Jesus's Last Dialogues. The Paraclete of John's Gospel". He questions the notion of the comforter being the Holy Ghost. He does not set out to prove that the Comforter was any specific historical person. But he rules out the possibility of it being a Ghost; or anything else than a man. The chapter is very small, and it is worth reading as a post-conclusion to this great book by Ahmed Deedat. [Click here](#) to read the chapter.**



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=UKGmKg706ok>



WHAT THE BIBLE SAYS ABOUT MUHAMMAD (PEACE BE UPON HIM) THE PROPHET OF ISLAM

A lecture by Ahmed Deedat

SAY: "DO YOU SEE? WHETHER THIS MESSAGE BE FROM ALLAH (God Almighty), AND YET YOU REJECT IT, AND A WITNESS FROM AMONG THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL¹ BORE WITNESS OF ONE LIKE HIM..." (SURA AHQAF) Holy Qur'ân 46:10.

1. This refers to Moses. See Yusuf Ali's commentaries Nos. 4783/4 to this verse.

Mr. Chairman, Ladies and Gentlemen, The subject of this evening's talk* - **"What the BIBLE says about MUHAMMAD (Peace be upon him)"** - will no doubt come as a surprise to many of you because the speaker is a Muslim. How does it come about that a Muslim happens to be expounding prophecies from the Jewish and Christian Scriptures? As a young man, about 30 years ago, I attended a series of religious lectures by a Christian theologian, a certain Rev. Hiten, at the "Theatre Royal", Durban in South Africa.

* This is the text of a lecture delivered by the author in the early 1970's.

Pope or Kissinger?

This Reverend gentleman was expounding Biblical prophecies. He went on to prove that the Christian Bible foretold the rise of Soviet Russia, and the Last Days. At one stage he went to the extent of proving that his Holy Book did not leave even the Pope out of its predictions. He expatiated vigorously in order to convince his audience that the **"Beast 666"** mentioned in the Book of Revelation the last book of the New Testament was the **POPE**, who was the Vicar of Christ on earth. It is not befitting for us Muslims to enter into this controversy between the Roman Catholics and the Protestants. By the way, the latest Christian exposition of the **"Beast 666"** of the Christian Bible is Dr. Henry Kissinger¹. Christian scholars are ingenious and indefatigable in their efforts to prove their case. Rev. Hiten's lectures led me to ask that if the Bible foretold so many things - not even excluding the "Pope" and "Israel" - then surely it must have something to say about the greatest benefactor of mankind², the Holy Prophet Muhammed (may the peace of Allah be upon him).

As a youngster I set out to search for an answer. I met priest after priest, attended lectures, and read everything that I could lay my hands relating to the fields of Bible prophecies. Tonight I am going to narrate to you one of these interviews with a dominee³ of the Dutch Reformed Church.

1. Christian exegesists give progressive numerical values by sixes, to the English alphabet and add up to get the total 666. i.e. A=6,B=12,C=18, D=24 and so on. Progression by 6's because the number of the Beast in the Bible is "666". Try it for Dr.Kissinger.

2. The writer has just delivered another talk in the City Hall, Durban on the 10th December 1975 on the subject **"Muhammad the Greatest"**.

3. "Dominee" is the Afrikaans equivalent of priest, parson and predikant.

Lucky Thirteen

I was invited to the Transvaal¹ to deliver a talk on the occasion of Birthday celebration of the Holy Prophet Muhammed. Knowing that in that province of the Republic, the Afrikaans language is widely spoken, even by my own people, I felt that I ought to acquire a smattering of this language so as to feel a little "at home" with the people. I opened the telephone directory and began phoning the Afrikaans-speaking Churches. I indicated my purpose to the priests that I was interested in having a dialogue with them, but they all refused my request with "Plausible" excuses. No.13 was my lucky number. The thirteenth call brought me pleasure and relief. A dominee Van Heerden agreed to meet me at his home on the Saturday afternoon that I was to leave for Transvaal.

He received me on his verandah with a friendly welcome. He said if I did not mind, he would like his father-in-law from the Free State (a 70 year old man) to join us in the discussion. I did not mind. The three of us settled down in the dominee's library.

1. One of the Provinces of the Republic of South Africa.

Why Nothing?

I posed the question: "What does the Bible say about Muhammed?" Without hesitation he answered, "Nothing!" I asked: "Why nothing? According to your interpretation the Bible have so many things to say about the rise of Soviet Russia and about the Last Days and even about the Pope of the Roman Catholics?" He said, "Yes, but there was nothing about Muhammed!" I asked again, "Why nothing? Surely this man Muhammed who had been responsible for the bringing into being a worldwide community of millions of Believers who, on his authority, believe in:

- (1) The miraculous birth of Jesus,
- (2) that Jesus is the Messiah,¹
- (3) that he gave life to the dead by God's permission, and that he healed those born blind and the lepers by God's permission.

Surely this book (the Bible) must have something to say about this great Leader of men who spoke so well of Jesus and his mother Mary?" (Peace be upon them both).

The old man from the Free State replied. "My son, I have been reading the Bible for the past 50 years, and if there was any mention of him, I would have known it."

1. The word "Messiah" comes from the Arabic and Hebrew word **masaha**, which means to rub, to massage, to anoint. The religious significance is "**the one who is anointed**" - priests and kings were anointed in consecration to their offices. Messiah translated Christ does not mean God. Even **the heathen** Cyrus is called "Christ" in the Bible, (*Isaiah 45:1*)

Not one by name!

I enquired: "According to you, are there not hundreds of prophecies regarding the coming of Jesus in the Old Testament." The dominee interjected: "Not hundreds, but thousands!" I said, "I am not going to dispute the 'thousand and one' prophecies in the Old Testament regarding the coming of Jesus Christ, because the whole Muslim-world has already accepted him without the testimony of any Biblical prophecy. We Muslims have accepted the **de facto** Jesus on the authority of Muhammed alone, and there are in the world today no less than 900,000,000¹ followers of Muhammed who love, respect and revere this great Messenger of God **-Jesus Christ-** without having the Christians to convince them by means of their Biblical dialectics. Out of the 'thousands' of prophecies referred to, can you please give me

just one single prophecy where Jesus is mentioned by name? The term 'Messiah', translated as 'Christ', is not a name but a title. Is there a single Prophecy where it says that the name of the Messiah will be **JESUS**, and that his mother's name will be **MARY**, that his supposed father will be **JOSEPH THE CARPENTER**; that he will be born in the reign of **HEROD THE KING**, etc. etc.? No! There are no such details! Then how can you conclude that those 'thousand' Prophecies refer to Jesus (Peace be upon him)?"

1. This was first written in 1976.

What is Prophecy?

The dominee replied: "You see, prophecies are word-pictures of something that is going to happen in the future. When that thing actually comes to pass, we see vividly in these prophecies the fulfillment of what had been predicted in the past." I said: "What you actually do is that you deduce, you reason, you put two and two together." He said: "Yes." I said: **"If this is what you have to do with a 'thousand' prophecies to justify your claim with regards to the genuineness of Jesus, why should we not adopt the very same system for Muhammed?"**¹ The dominee agreed that it was a fair proposition, a reasonable way of dealing with the problem.

I asked him to open up Deuteronomy, chapter 18, verse 18, which he did. I read from memory the verse in Afrikaans, because this was my purpose in having a little practice with the language of the ruling race in South Africa.²

'N PROFEET SAL EK VIR HULLE VERWEK UIT DIE MIDDE VAN HULLE BROERS, SOOS JY IS, EN EK SAL MY WOORDE IN SY MOND LE, EN HY SY SAL AAN HULLE SE ALLE WAT EK HOM BEVEEL. *Deut.18: 18.*

The English translation reads as follows:-

"I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and I will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."

(HOLY BIBLE) Deuteronomy 18:18.

1. Muhammed is mentioned by name in the Song of Solomon 5:16. The Hebrew word used there is **Muhammuddim**. The end letters **IM** is plural of respect majesty and grandeur. Minus **"im"** the name would be Muhamud translated as "altogether lovely" in the Authorised Version of the Bible or **'The Praised One'** 'the one worthy of Praise' i.e. **MUHUMMED!** (P.B.U.H)

2. If this booklet is translated into any language, please change the Afrikaans words into the local dialect; and do not try a free hand translation of the Biblical quotation. Obtain a Bible in the language in which translation is being made and transcribe exactly as the words occur in that Bible.

Prophet Like Moses

Having recited the verse in Afrikaans, I apologised for my uncertain pronunciation, The dominee assured me that I was doing fine. I enquired: "To whom does this prophecy refer?" Without the slightest hesitation he answered: **"JESUS!"** I asked: **"Why Jesus?... his name is not mentioned here."** The dominee replied: "Since prophecies are word-pictures of something that is going to happen in the future, we find that the wordings of this verse

adequately describe him. You see the most important words of this prophecy are 'SOOS JY IS' (**like unto thee**), - LIKE YOU - like Moses, and Jesus is like Moses. I questioned: "In which way is Jesus like Moses?" The answer was: "In the first place Moses was a **JEW** and Jesus was also a **JEW**; secondly, Moses was a **PROPHET** and Jesus was also a **PROPHET** - therefore Jesus is like Moses and that is exactly what God had foretold Moses - "**SOOS JY IS**". "Can you think of any other similarities between Moses and Jesus?" I asked. The dominee said that he could not think of any. I replied: "If these are the only two criteria for discovering a candidate for this prophecy of Deuteronomy 18:18, then in that case the criteria could fit any one of the following Biblical personages after Moses:- Solomon, Isaiah, Ezekiel, Daniel, Hosea, Joel, Malachi, John the Baptist etc., because they were also **ALL** "Jews" as well as "Prophets". Why should we not apply this prophecy to any one of these prophets, and why only to Jesus? Why should we make fish of one and fowl of another?" The dominee had no reply. I continued: "You see, my conclusions are that Jesus is most unlike Moses, and if I am wrong I would like you to correct me."

Three Unlikes

So saying, I reasoned with him:

"In the **FIRST** place Jesus is not like Moses, because, according to **You** - 'JESUS IS A GOD', but Moses is not God. Is this true?" He said: "Yes." I said: "**Therefore, Jesus is not like Moses!**"

"**SECONDLY**, according to **You** - 'JESUS DIED FOR THE SINS OF THE WORLD', but Moses did not have to die for the sins of the world. Is this true?" He again said: "Yes." I said: "**Therefore Jesus is not like Moses!**"

"**THIRDLY**, according to **You** - 'JESUS WENT TO HELL FOR THREE DAYS', but Moses did not have to go there. Is this true?" He answered meekly: "Y-e-s." I concluded: "**Therefore Jesus is not like Moses!**"

"But dominee," I continued: "these are not hard facts, solid facts, they are mere matters of belief over which the little ones can stumble and fall. Let us discuss something very simple, very easy that if your little ones are called in to hear the discussion, would have no difficulty in following it, shall we?" The dominee was quiet happy at the suggestion.

+

CHAPTER TWO

Eight Irrefutable Arguments

Father and Mother

(1) "Moses had a father and a mother. Muhammed also had a father and a mother. But Jesus had only a mother, and no human father. Is this true?" He said: "Yes." I said: "DAAROM IS JESUS NIE SOOS MOSES NIE, MAAR MUHUMMED IS SOOS MOSES!" Meaning: "**Therefore Jesus is not like Moses, but Muhammed is like Moses!**" (By now the reader will realise that I was using the Afrikaans language only for practice purposes. I shall discontinue its use in this narration).

Miraculous Birth

(2) "Moses and Muhammed were born in the normal, natural course, i.e. the physical association of man and woman; but Jesus was created by a special miracle. You will recall that we are told in the Gospel of St. Matthew 1:18 **".....BEFORE THEY CAME TOGETHER,(Joseph the Carpenter and Mary) SHE WAS FOUND WITH CHILD BY THE HOLY GHOST."** And St. Luke tells us that when the good news of the birth of a holy son was announced to her, Mary reasoned: **"...HOW SHALL THIS BE, SEEING I KNOW NOT A MAN? AND THE ANGEL ANSWERED AND SAID UNTO HER, THE HOLY GHOST SHALL COME UPON THEE, AND THE POWER OF THE HIGHEST SHALL OVERSHADOW THEE..."** (Luke 1:35). The Holy Qur'ân confirms the miraculous birth of Jesus, in nobler and sublimer terms. In answer to her logical question:

" O MY LORD! HOW SHALL I HAVE A SON WHEN NO MAN HATH TOUCHED ME? "
The angel says in reply: **"EVEN SO: ALLAH CREATETH WHAT HE WILLETH: WHEN HE HATH DECREED A PLAN, HE BUT SAITH TO IT "BE," AND IT IS " ¹ (HOLY QUR'AN, 3:47).**

It is not necessary for God to plant a seed in man or animal. He merely wills it and it comes into being. This is the Muslim conception of the of birth of Jesus. (When I compared the Qur'ân and the Biblical versions of the birth of Jesus to the head of the Bible Society in our largest City, and when I enquired: "Which version would you prefer to give your daughter, the **QUR'ANIC** version or the **BIBLICAL** version?" The man bowed his head and answered: "The Qur'ânic.") In short, I said to the dominee: "Is it true that Jesus was born miraculously as against the natural birth of Moses and Muhammed?" He replied proudly: "Yes!" I said: **"Therefore Jesus is not like Moses, but Muhammed is like Moses.** And God says to Moses in the Book of Deuteronomy 18:18 **"LIKE UNTO THEE"** (Like You, Like Moses) **and Muhammed is like Moses."**

1. Please open the Holy Qur'ân 3:42 and 19:16 where the birth of Jesus is spoken about; read it with the commentary, note the high position which Jesus and his mother occupy in Islam.

Marriage Ties

(3) "Moses and Muhammed married and begat children, but Jesus remained a bachelor all his life. Is this true?" The dominee said: "Yes." I said: **"Therefore Jesus is not like Moses, but Muhammed is like Moses."**

Jesus Rejected by his People

(4) "Moses and Muhammed were accepted as prophets by their people in their very lifetime. No doubt the Jews gave endless trouble to Moses and they murmured in the wilderness, but as a nation, they acknowledged that Moses was a Messenger of God sent to them. The Arabs too made Muhammed's life impossible. He suffered very badly at their hands. After 13 years of preaching in Mecca, he had to emigrate from the city of his birth. But before his demise, the Arab nation as a whole accepted him as the Messenger of Allah. But according to the Bible: **'He (Jesus) CAME UNTO HIS OWN, BUT HIS OWN RECEIVED HIM NOT.'** (John 1:11). **And even today, after two thousand years, his people- the Jews, as a whole, have rejected him.** Is this true?" The dominee said: "Yes." I said: **"THEREFORE JESUS IS NOT LIKE MOSES, BUT MUHAMMED IS LIKE MOSES."**

"Other-Wordly" Kingdom

(5) "Moses and Muhammed were prophets as well as kings. A prophet means a man who receives Divine Revelation for the Guidance of Man and this Guidance he conveys to God's creatures as received without any addition or deletion. A king is a person who has the power

of life and death over his people. It is immaterial whether the person wears a crown or not, or whether he was ever addressed as king or monarch: if the man has the prerogative of inflicting capital punishment - **HE IS A KING**. Moses possessed such a power. Do you remember the Israelite who was found picking up firewood on Sabbath Day, and Moses had him stoned to death? (Numbers- 15:13). There are other crimes also mentioned in the Bible for which capital punishment was inflicted on the Jews at the behest of Moses. Muhammed too, had the power of life and death over his people.

There are instances in the Bible of persons who were given gift of prophecy only, but they were not in a position to implement their directives. Some of these holy men of God who were helpless in the face of stubborn rejection of their message, were the prophets Iot, Jonah, Daniel, Ezra, and John the Baptist. They could only deliver the message, but could not enforce the Law. The Holy Prophet Jesus (Peace p.b.u.h) also belonged to this category. The Christian Gospel clearly confirms this: when Jesus was dragged before the Roman Governor, Pontius Pilate, Charged for sedition, Jesus made a convincing point in his defence to refute the false charge: JESUS ANSWERED, **"MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD": IF MY KINGDOM WERE OF THIS WORLD, THEN WOULD MY SERVANTS FIGHT, THAT I SHOULD NOT BE DELIVERED TO THE JEWS; BUT NOW IS MY KINGDOM NOT FROM HENCE"** (John 18:36) This convinced Pilate (A Pagan) that though Jesus might not be in full possession of his mental faculty, he did not strike him as being a danger to his rule. Jesus claimed **a spiritual Kingdom only**; in other words he only claimed to be a Prophet. Is this true?" The dominee answered: "Yes." I said: **"Therefore Jesus is not like Moses but Muhammed is like Moses."**

No New Laws

(6) "Moses and Muhammed brought new laws and new regulations for their people. Moses not only gave the Ten Commandments to the Israelites, but a very comprehensive ceremonial law for the guidance of his people. Muhammed comes to a people steeped in barbarism and ignorance. They married their step-mothers; they buried their daughters alive; drunkenness, adultery, idolatry, and gambling were the order of the day. Gibbon describe the Arabs before Islam in his **"Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire"**, THE HUMAN BRUTE, ALMOST WITHOUT SENSE, IS POORLY DISTINGUISHED FROM THE REST OF THE ANIMAL CREATION.' There was hardly anything to distinguish between the "man" and the "animal" of the time; they were animals in human form.

"From this abject barbarism, Muhammed elevated them, in the words of Thomas Carlyle, **"into torch-bearers of light and learning.'** **'TO THE ARAB NATION IT WAS AS A BIRTH FROM DARKNESS INTO LIGHT. ARABIA FIRST BECAME ALIVE BY MEANS OF IT. A POOR SHEPHERD PEOPLE, ROAMING UNNOTICED IN ITS DESERTS SINCE THE CREATION OF THE WORLD. SEE, THE UNNOTICED BECOMES WORLD NOTABLE, THE SMALL HAS GROWN WORLD-GREAT. WITHIN ONE CENTURY AFTERWARDS ARABIA WAS AT GRANADA ON ONE HAND AND AT DELHI ON THE OTHER. GLANCING IN VALOUR AND SPLENDOUR, AND THE LIGHT OF GENIUS, ARABIA SHINES OVER A GREAT SECTION OF THE WORLD. ..."** The fact is that Muhammed gave his people a Law and Order they never had before.

As regards Jesus, when the Jews felt suspicious of him that he might be an impostor with designs to pervert their teachings, Jesus took pains to assure them that he had not come with a new religion - **no new laws and no new regulations**. I quote his own words: **'THINK NOT THAT I AM COME TO DESTROY THE LAW, OR THE PROPHETS: I AM NOT COME TO DESTROY, BUT TO FULFIL. FOR VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, TILL HEAVEN AND EARTH PASS, ONE JOT OR ONE TITLE SHALL IN NO WISE PASS FROM THE LAW, TILL ALL BE FULFILLED.'**(Mathew 5:17-18). In other words he had not come with any new laws or regulation he came only to fulfil the old law. This what he gave the

Jews to understand- unless he was speaking with the tongue in his cheek trying to bluff the Jews into accepting him as a man of God and by subterfuge trying to ram a new religion down their throats. No! This Messenger of God would never resort to such foul means to subvert the Religion of God. He himself fulfilled the laws. He observed the commandments of Moses, and he respected the Sabbath. At no time did a single Jew point a finger at him to say, **'why don't you fast'** or **'why don't you wash your hands before you break bread'**, which charges they always levied against his disciples, but never against Jesus. This is because as a good Jew he honoured the laws of the prophets who preceded him. In short, he had created no new religion and had brought no new law like Moses and Muhammed. Is this true?" I asked the dominee, and he answered: "Yes." I said: **"Therefore, Jesus is not like Moses but Muhammed is like Moses."**

How they Departed

(7) "Both Moses and Muhammed died natural deaths, but according to Christianity, Jesus was violently killed on the cross.¹ Is this true?" The dominee said: "Yes." I averred: "Therefore Jesus is not like Moses but Muhammed is like Moses."

Heavenly Abode

(8) "Moses and Muhammed both lie buried in earth, but according to you, Jesus in heaven. Is this true?" The dominee agreed. I said: "Therefore Jesus is not like Moses but Muhammed is like Moses."

1. For a full exposition of this topic, see **"CRUCIFIXION OR CRUCI-FICTION?"**.



CHAPTER THREE

Further Proofs

Ishmael The First Born

Since the dominee was helplessly agreeing with every point, I said, "Dominee, so far what I have done is to prove only one point out of the whole prophecy- that is proving the phrase **'LIKE UNTO THEE'** - 'Like You' - 'Like Moses'. The Prophecy is much more than this single phrase which reads as follows : ***"I WILL RAISE THEM UP A PROPHET FROM AMONG THEIR BRETHREN LIKE UNTO THEE....."*** The emphasis is on the words- "From among their brethren." Moses and his people, the Jews, are here addressed as a racial entity, and as such their **'brethren'** would undoubtedly be the Arabs. You see, the Holy Bible speaks of Abraham as the "Friend of God". Abraham had two wives - Sarah and Hagar. Hagar bore Abraham a son - HIS FIRST-BORN- **'.....And Abraham¹ called HIS SON'S name, which Hagar bare Ishmael.'** (Genesis 16:15). **'And Abraham took Ishmael HIS SON.....'** (Genesis 17:23). **'And Ishmael HIS SON was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.'**(Genesis 17:25). Up to the age of THIRTEEN Ishmael was the ONLY son and seed of Abraham, when the covenant was ratified between God and Abraham. God grants Abraham another son through Sarah, named Isaac, who was very much the junior to his brother Ishmael.

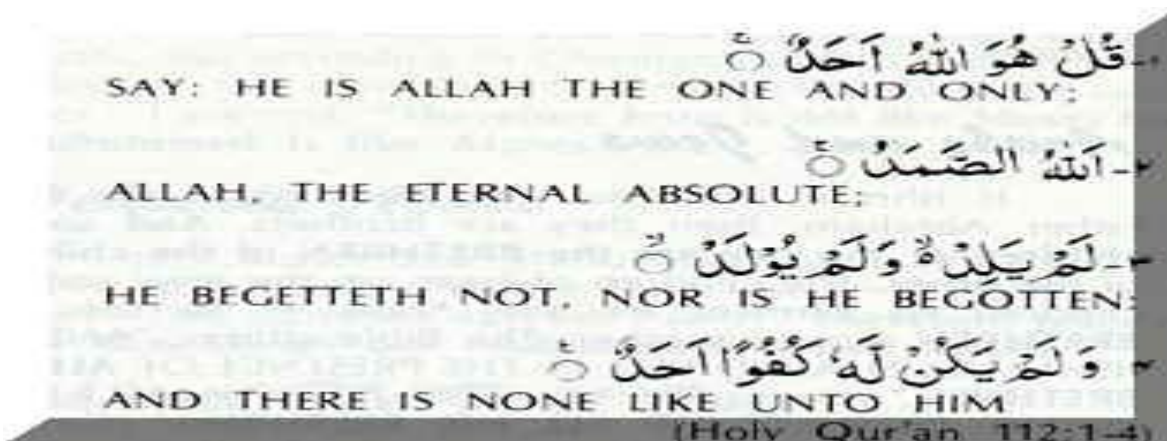
1. According to the Bible, Abraham's name was Abram before it was changed by God to Abraham.

Arabs and Jews

If Ishmael and Isaac are the sons of the same father Abraham, then they are brothers. **And so the children of the one are the BRETHREN of the children of the other.** The children of Isaac are the Jews and the Children of Ishmael are the Arabs - so they are **BRETHREN** to one another. The Bible affirms, '*AND HE (ISHMAEL) SHALL DWELL IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL HIS BRETHREN.*' (Genesis 16:12). '*AND HE (ISHMAEL) DIED IN THE PRESENCE OF ALL HIS BRETHREN.*' (Genesis 25:18). The children of Isaac are the brethren of the Ishmaelites. In like manner Muhummed is from among the brethren of the Israelites because he was a descendant of Ishmael the son of Abraham. This exactly as the prophecy has it- '*FROM AMONG THEIR BRETHREN.*' (Deut.18:18). There the prophecy distinctly mentions that the coming prophet who would be like Moses, must arise NOT from the '**children of Israel**' or from '**among themselves**', but from among their brethren. MUHUMMED THEREFORE WAS FROM AMONG THEIR BRETHREN!

Words in the Mouth

"The prophecy proceeds further: '.....AND I WILL PUT MY WORDS INTO HIS MOUTH.....' What does it mean when it is said 'I will put my words in your mouth'? You see, when I asked you (the dominee) to open Deuteronomy chapter 18, verse 18, at the beginning, and if I had asked you to read, and if you had read: would I be putting my words into your mouth?" The dominee answered: "No." "But," I continued: "If I were to teach you a language like Arabic about which you have no knowledge, and if I asked you to read or repeat after me what I utter i.e.



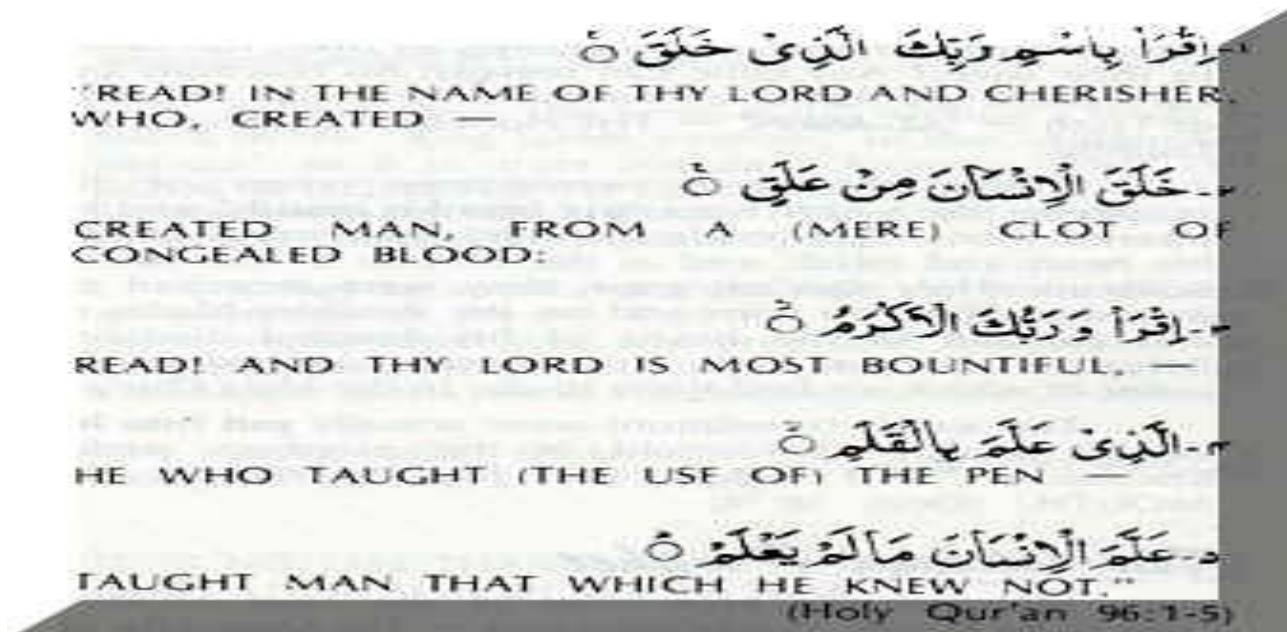
(I read them in Arabic)

Would I not be putting these unheard words of a foreign tongue which you utter, **into your mouth?**" The dominee agreed that it was indeed so. In an identical manner, I said, the words of the Holy Qur'ân, the Revelation vouchsafed by the Almighty God to Muhummed, were revealed.

History tells us that Muhummed was forty years of age. He was in a cave some three miles north of the City of Mecca. It was the 27th night of the Muslim month of Ramadaan. In the cave the Archangel Gabriel commands him in his mother tongue: '**IQRA**' which means **READ!** or **PROCLAIM!** or **RECITE!** Muhummed is terrified and in his bewilderment replies "**MA ANA BEQARA** which means **I AM NOT LEARNED!** The angel commands him a second time with the same result. For the third time the angel continues.

إِقْرَأْ بِاسْمِ رَبِّكَ الَّذِي خَلَقَ ۝

Now Muhammed, grasps, that what was required of him was to repeat! to rehearse! And he repeats the words as they were put into his mouth:



These are the first five verses, which were revealed to Muhammed, which now occupy the beginning of the 96th chapter of the Holy Qur'ân.

The Faithful Witness

Immediately the angel had departed, Muhammed rushed to his home. Terrified and sweating all over he asked his beloved wife Khadija to 'cover him up!' He lay down, and she watched by him. When he had regained his composure, he explained to her what he had seen and heard. She assured him of her faith in him and that Allah would not allow any terrible thing to happen to him. Are these the confessions of an impostar? Would impostars confess that when an angel of the Lord confronts them with a Message from on High, they get fear-stricken, terrified, and sweating all over, run home to their wives? Any critic can see that his reactions and confessions are that of an honest, sincere man, the man of Truth- **'AL-AMIN'** - THE Honest, the Upright, the Truthful.

During the next twenty-three years of his prophetic life, words were **'Put into his mouth'**, and he uttered them. They made an indelible impression on his heart and mind: and as the volume of the Sacred Scripture (Holy Qur'ân) grew, they were recorded on palm-leaf fibre, on skins and on the shoulder-blades of animals; and in the hearts of his devoted disciples. Before his demise these words were arranged according to his instructions in the order in which we find them today in the Holy Qur'ân.

The words (revelation) were actually **put into his mouth**, exactly as foretold in the prophecy under discussion: 'AND I WILL PUT MY WORDS IN HIS MOUTH.' (*Deut. 18:18*).

Un-lettered Prophet

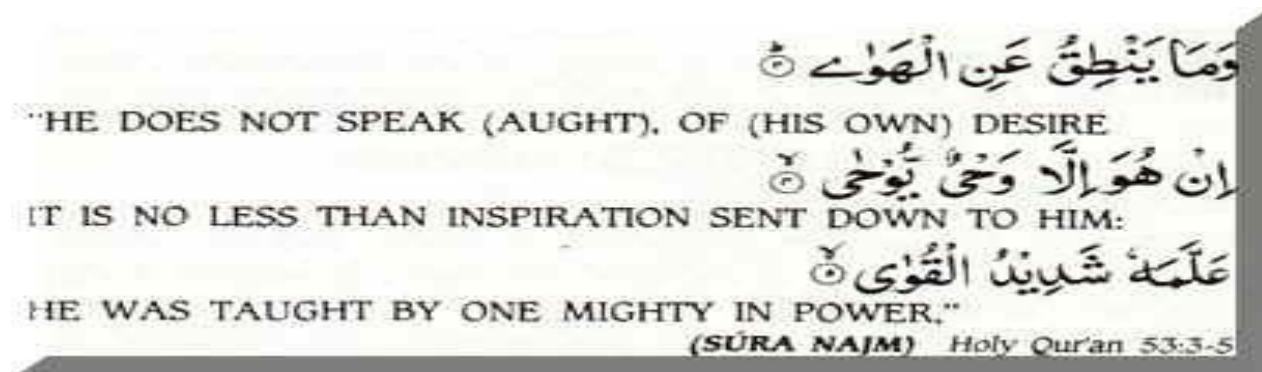
Muhammed's experience in the cave of Hira, later to be known as Jabal-un Noor - **The Mountain of Light**, and his response to that first Revelation is the exact fulfillment of another Biblical Prophecy. In the Book of Isaiah, Chapter 29, verse 12, we read: "AND THE BOOK" (**al-Kitaab, al-Qur'ân** the 'Reading', the 'Recitation') "IS DELIVERED TO HIM THAT

IS NOT LEARNED," (*Isaiah 29:12*) "THE UNLETTERED PROPHET " (*Holy Qur'ân 7:158*) and the biblical verse continues : "SAYING, READ THIS, I PRAY THEE:" (the words "I pray thee", are not in the Hebrew manuscripts; compare with the Roman Catholics' "Douay Version and also with the "Revised Standard Versions") "AND HE SAITH, I AM NOT LEARNED." ("**I am not learned.**" is the exact translation of the Arabic words **MA ANA BEQARA** which Muhammed uttered twice to the Holy Ghost - the Archangel Gabriel, when he was commanded : **IQRAA** "READ!").

Let me quote the verse in full without a break as found in the "King James Version," or the "Authorised version" as it is more popularly known "AND THE BOOK IS DELIVERED TO HIM THAT IS NOT LEARNED, SAYING, READ THIS I PRAY THEE: AND HE SAITH, I AM NOT LEARNED." (*Isaiah 29:12*).

Important note:

It may be noted that there were no Arabic Bibles in existence in the 6th Century of the Christian Era when Muhammed lived and preached! Besides, he was absolutely unlettered and unlearned. No human had ever taught him a word. His teacher was his Creator:



Without any human learning, '**he put to shame the wisdom of the learned**'."

(12) There are today Arabic Bibles in Fourteen different scripts and dialects for the Arabs alone. See "**The Gospels in many tongues**".

Grave Warning

"See!" I told the dominee, "how the prophecies fit Muhammed like a glove. We do not have to stretch prophecies to justify their fulfillment in Muhammed."

The dominee replied, "All your expositions sound very well, but they are of no real consequence, because we Christians have Jesus Christ the "incarnate" God, who has redeemed us from the Bondage of Sin!"

I asked, "Not important?" God didn't think so! He went to a great deal of trouble to have His warnings recorded. God knew that there would be people like you who will flippantly, light-heartedly discount his words, so he followed up Deuteronomy 18:18 with a dire warning: "AND IT SHALL COME TO PASS, " (it is going to happen) "THAT WHOSOEVER WILL NOT HEarken UNTO **MY WORDS** WHICH HE SHALL SPEAK **IN MY NAME**, I WILL REQUIRE IT OF HIM. (in the Catholic Bible the ending words are - "I will be the revenger", I will take vengeance from him - I will take revenge!) "Does not this terrify you? God Almighty is threatening revenge! We shake in our pants if some hoodlum threatens us, yet you have no fear of God's warning?"

"Miracle of Miracles! in the verse 19 of Deuteronomy chapter 18, we have a further fulfillment of the prophecy in Muhammed! Note the words-'.....**MY WORDS WHICH HE SHALL SPEAK IN MY NAME,**" In whose name is Muhammed speaking?" I opened Yusuf Ali's translation of the Holy Qur'ân, at chapter 114- '**Sura Nas**', or Mankind - the last chapter, and showed him the formula at the head of the chapter:



And the meaning: "IN THE NAME OF GOD, MOST GRACIOUS, MOST MERCIFUL." And the heading of chapter 113:



And the meaning: "IN THE NAME OF GOD, MOST GRACIOUS, MOST MERCIFUL". And every chapter downwards 112, 111, 110...was the same formula and the same meaning on every page, because the end **SURAS** (chapters) are short and take about a page each.

"And what did the prophecy demand?' ...WHICH HE SHALL SPEAK **IN MY NAME** and in whose name does Muhammed speak? '**IN THE NAME OF GOD, MOST GRACIOUS MOST MERCIFUL.**' The Prophecy is being fulfilled in Muhammed to the letter

"Every chapter of the Holy Qur'ân except the 9th begin with the formula:



IN THE NAME OF GOD, MOST GRACIOUS, MOST MERCIFUL.' The Muslim begins his every lawful act with the Holy formula. But the Christian begins: "In the name of the Father, son and Holy Ghost."¹

Concerning Deuteronomy chapter eighteen, I have given you more than 15 reasons as to how this prophecy refers to Muhammed and **NOT** to Jesus.

1. The Christian theologians are ignorant of even the "name of God. Because "God" is not a name, and "Father" is also not a name. See **"WHAT IS HIS NAME?"**

+

CHAPTER FOUR

New Testament Also Confirms

Baptist Contradicts Jesus

In New Testament times, we find that the Jews were still expecting the fulfilment of the prophecy of 'ONE LIKE MOSES', refer John 1:19-25. When Jesus claimed to be the Messiah of the Jews, the Jews began to enquire as to where was Elias? The Jews had a parallel prophecy that before the coming of the Messiah, Elias must come first in his second coming. Jesus confirms this Jewish belief:

"...ELIAS TRULY SHALL FIRST COME, AND RESTORE ALL THINGS. BUT I SAY UNTO YOU, THAT ELIAS IS COME ALREADY, AND THEY KNEW HIM NOT...THEN THE

DISCIPLES UNDERSTOOD THAT HE SPAKE UNTO THEM OF JOHN THE BAPTIST."
(Matthew 17:11-13).

According to the New Testament the Jews were not the ones to swallow the words of any would-be Messiah. In their investigations they underwent intense difficulties in order to find their true Messiah. And this the Gospel of John confirms: "AND THIS IS THE RECORD OF JOHN,"(the Baptist) "WHEN THE JEWS SENT PRIESTS AND LEVITES FROM JERUSALEM TO ASK HIM, WHO ART THOU? AND HE CONFESSED AND DENIED NOT; BUT CONFESSED, I AM NOT THE CHRIST." (This was only natural because there can't be two Messiahs¹ at the same time. If Jesus was the Christ then John couldn't be the Christ!) "AND THEY ASKED HIM, WHAT THEN? ART THOU ELIAS? AND HE SAITH, I AM NOT." (Here **John the Baptist** contradicts Jesus! Jesus says that John is "Elias" and John denies that he is what Jesus ascribes him to be. One of the **TWO** (Jesus or John), God forbid!, is definitely not speaking the **TRUTH!** On the testimony of Jesus himself, **John the Baptist** was the greatest of the Israelite prophets: "VERILY I SAY UNTO YOU, AMONG THEM THAT ARE BORN OF WOMEN THERE HAS NOT RISEN A GREATER THAN JOHN THE BAPTIST:... "(Matthew 11:11).

We Muslims know John the Baptist as Hazrut **YAHYAA** Alai-his-salaam (peace be upon him). We revere him as a true prophet of Allah. The Holy Prophet Jesus known to us as Hazrut **ISAA** Alai-his-salaam (peace be upon him), is also esteemed as one of the mightiest messenger of the Almighty. How can we Muslims impute lies to either of them? We leave this problem between Jesus and John for the Christians to solve, for their "sacred scriptures" abound in discrepancies which they have been glossing over as the "**dark sayings of Jesus**"(15). We Muslims are really interested in the last questions posed to John the Baptist by the Jewish elite- "ART THOU **THAT PROPHET?** AND HE ANSWERED, NO." (John 1:21)

1. The Jews were expecting a single Messiah not two.

2. See the "**TIMES**" Magazine December 30th, 1974, article "**How true is the Bible?**" And also see "**50,000 Errors in the Bible?**" a reproduction from the Christian Magazine "**AWAKE!**" September 8, 1957.

Three Questions!

Please note that three different and distinct questions were posed to **John the Baptist** and to which he gave three emphatic "**NO'S**" as answers. To recapitulate:-

- 1) ART THOU THE CHRIST?
- 2) ART THOU ELIAS?
- 3) ART THOU THAT PROPHET?

But the learned men of Christendom somehow only see two questions implied here. To make doubly clear that the Jews definitely had T-H-R-E-E separate prophecies in their minds when they were interrogating **John the Baptist**, let us read the remonstrance of the Jews in the verses following:

"AND THEY ASKED HIM, AND SAID UNTO HIM, WHY BAPTIZEST THOU THEN, IF THOU BE
a) NOT THAT CHRIST,
b) NOR ELIAS,
c) NEITHER THAT PROPHET?" (John 1:25)

The Jews were waiting for the fulfillment of **THREE** distinct prophecies: **One**, the coming of CHRIST. **Two** the coming of ELIAS, and **Three**, the coming of THAT PROPHET.

"That Prophet"

If we look up any Bible which has a concordance or cross-references, then we will find in the marginal note where the words **"the Prophet"**, or **"that Prophet"** occur in John 1:25, that these words refer to the prophecy of Deuteronomy 18:15 and 18. And that **'that prophet' - 'the prophet like Moses'** - "LIKE UNTO THEE", we have proved through overwhelming evidence that he was MUHUMMED and **not** Jesus!

We Muslims are not denying that Jesus was the "Messiah", which word is translated as "Christ".¹ We are not contesting the "thousand and one prophecies" which the Christians claim abound in the Old Testament foretelling the coming of the Messiah. What we say is that Deuteronomy 18:18 does NOT refer to Jesus Christ but it is an explicit prophecy about the Holy Prophet **MUHUMMED!**

The dominee, very politely parted with me by saying that it was a very interesting discussion and he would like me very much to come one day and address his congregation on the subject. A decade and half has passed since then but I am still awaiting that privilege.

I believe the dominee was sincere when he made the offer, but prejudices die hard and who would like to lose his sheep?

1. How the word Messiah was transmuted to Christ?. See **"Christ in Islam"**

The Acid Test

To the lambs of Christ I say, why not apply that acid test which the Master himself wanted you to apply to any would be claimant to Prophethood? He had said: **"BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM. DO MEN GATHER GRAPES FROM THE THORNS, OR FIGS FROM THE THISTLES? EVERY GOOD TREE WILL BEAR GOOD FRUIT AND EVERY EVIL TREE WILL BEAR EVIL FRUIT.... BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM.** (Matthew 7:16-20).

Why are you afraid to apply this test to the teachings of Muhammed? You will find in the **Last** Testament of God - **the Holy Qur'ân** - the true fulfillment of the teachings of Moses and Jesus, which will bring to the world the much-needed peace and happiness. "IF A MAN LIKE MOHAMED WERE TO ASSUME THE DICTATORSHIP OF THE MODERN WORLD, HE WOULD SUCCEED IN SOLVING ITS PROBLEMS THAT WOULD BRING IT THE MUCH NEEDED PEACE AND HAPPINESS." (George Bernard Shaw)

The Greatest!

The Weekly Newsmagazine "TIME" dated July 15, 1974, carried a selection of opinions by various historians, writers, military men, businessmen and others on the subject: **"Who Were History's Great Leaders?"** Some said that it was Hitler; others said - Gandhi, Buddha, Lincoln and the like. But Jules Masserman, a United States psychoanalyst put the standards straight by giving the correct criteria wherewith to judge. He said: **"LEADERS MUST FULFIL THREE FUNCTIONS:-**

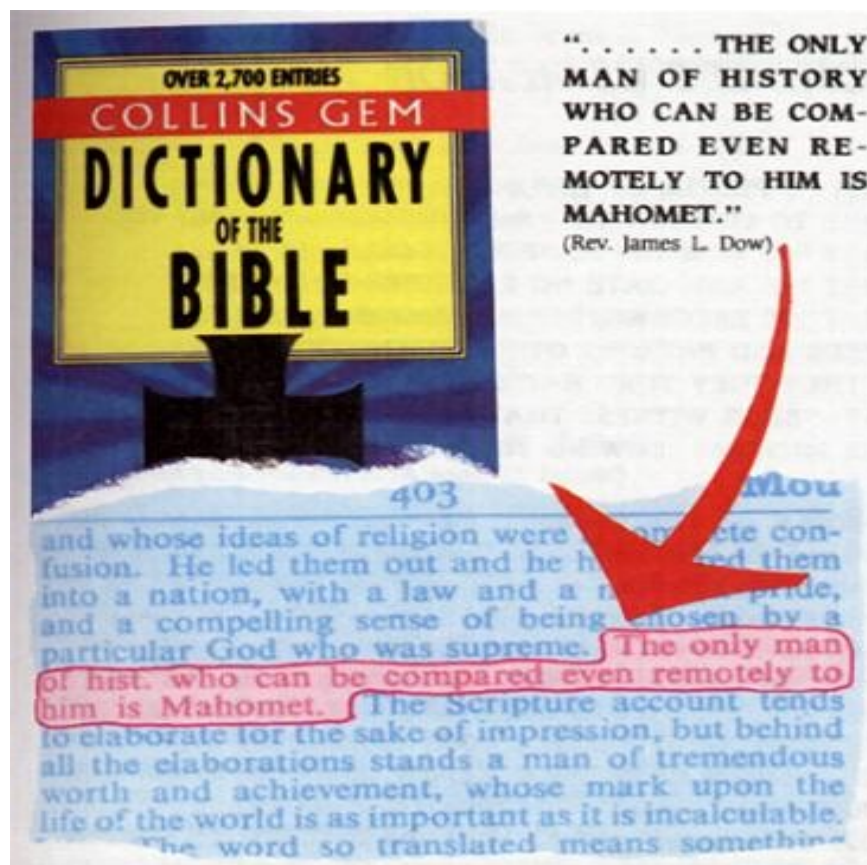
- (1) Provide for the well-being of the led,
- (2) Provide a social organization in which people feel relatively secure and
- (3) Provide them with one set of beliefs."

With the above three criteria he searches history and analyses - Hitler, Pasteur, Gaesar, Moses, Confucius and the lot, and ultimately concludes:

"PEOPLE LIKE PASTEUR AND SALK ARE LEADERS IN THE FIRST SENSE. PEOPLE LIKE GANDHI AND CONFUCIUS, ON ONE HAND, AND ALEXANDER, CAESAR AND HITLER ON THE OTHER, ARE LEADERS IN THE SECOND AND PERHAPS THE THIRD SENSE. JESUS AND BUDDHA BELONG IN THE THIRD CATEGORY ALONE. **PERHAPS THE GREATEST LEADER OF ALL TIMES WAS MOHAMMED, WHO COMBINED ALL THREE FUNCTIONS.** To a lesser degree, **MOSES DID THE SAME.**"

According to the objective standards set by the Professor of the Chicago University, whom I believe to be Jewish, - JESUS and BUDDHA are now - here in the picture of the "**Great Leaders of Mankind**", but by a queer coincidence **groups** Moses and Muhummed **together** thus adding further weight to the argument that JESUS is not like MOSES, but MUHUMMED is like MOSES: Deut.18:18 "LIKE UNTO THEE" - **Like MOSES!**

Reverend James L. Dow in Collins Dictionary of the Bible gives further proof, that JESUS is not like MOSES, but MUHUMMED is like Moses: "AS A STATESMAN AND LAWGIVER MOSES IS THE CREATOR OF THE JEWISH PEOPLE. HE FOUND A LOOSE CONGLOMERATION OF SEMITIC PEOPLE, NONE OF



*Also in "THE ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF RELIGION", Moses is looked upon in the different traditions. Under *Moses in Islam*; we read

"MOSES IS HIGHLY REGARDED IN ISLAM AS THE GREAT PROPHET WHO FORETOLD THE COMING OF MUHAMMAD, HIS SUCCESSOR...THERE IS MUCH IN THE LIFE OF MUHAMMAD THAT IS IMPLICITLY REMINISCENT OF THE MOSES TRADITION.

P121, THE ENCYCLOPAEDIA OF RELIGION, Mircea Eliade (EDITOR IN CHIEF) Volume 10, Macmillan Publishing Company

In conclusion, I end with a quotation of a Christian Reverend the commentator of the Bible, followed by that of his Master:

"THE ULTIMATE CRITERION OF A TRUE PROPHET IS THE MORAL CHARACTER OF HIS TEACHING." (*Prof. Dummelow.*)

"BY THEIR FRUITS YE SHALL KNOW THEM." (*Jesus Christ*)

+

COME LET US REASON TOGETHER

SAY:"O PEOPLE OF THE BOOK! COME TO COMMON TERMS AS BETWEEN US AND YOU: THAT WE WORSHIP NONE BUT GOD; THAT WE ASSOCIATE NO PARTNERS WITH HIM; THAT WE ERECT NOT, FROM AMONG OURSELVES, LORDS AND PATRONS OTHER THAN GOD." IF THEN THEY TURN BACK, SAY: "BEAR WITNESS THAT WE (AT LEAST) ARE MUSLIMS (BOWING TO GOD'S WILL)." (*SURA AL-I-'IMRAN*) *Holy Qur'ân 3:64*

"**PEOPLE OF THE BOOK**" is the respectful title given to the Jews and the Christians in the Holy Qur'ân. The Muslims is here commanded to invite - "**O People of the Book!**" - O Learned People! O People who claim to be the recipients of Divine Revelation, of a Holy Scripture; let us gather together onto a common platform - "**that we worship none but God**", because none but God is worthy of worship, not because "THE LORD THY GOD IS A JEALOUS GOD VISITING THE INIQUITY OF THE FATHERS UPON THE CHILDREN UNTO THE THIRD AND FOURTH GENERATION OF THEM THAT HATE ME." (*Exodus 20:25*). But because He is our Lord and Cherisher, our Sustainer and Evolver, worthy of all praise, prayer and devotion.

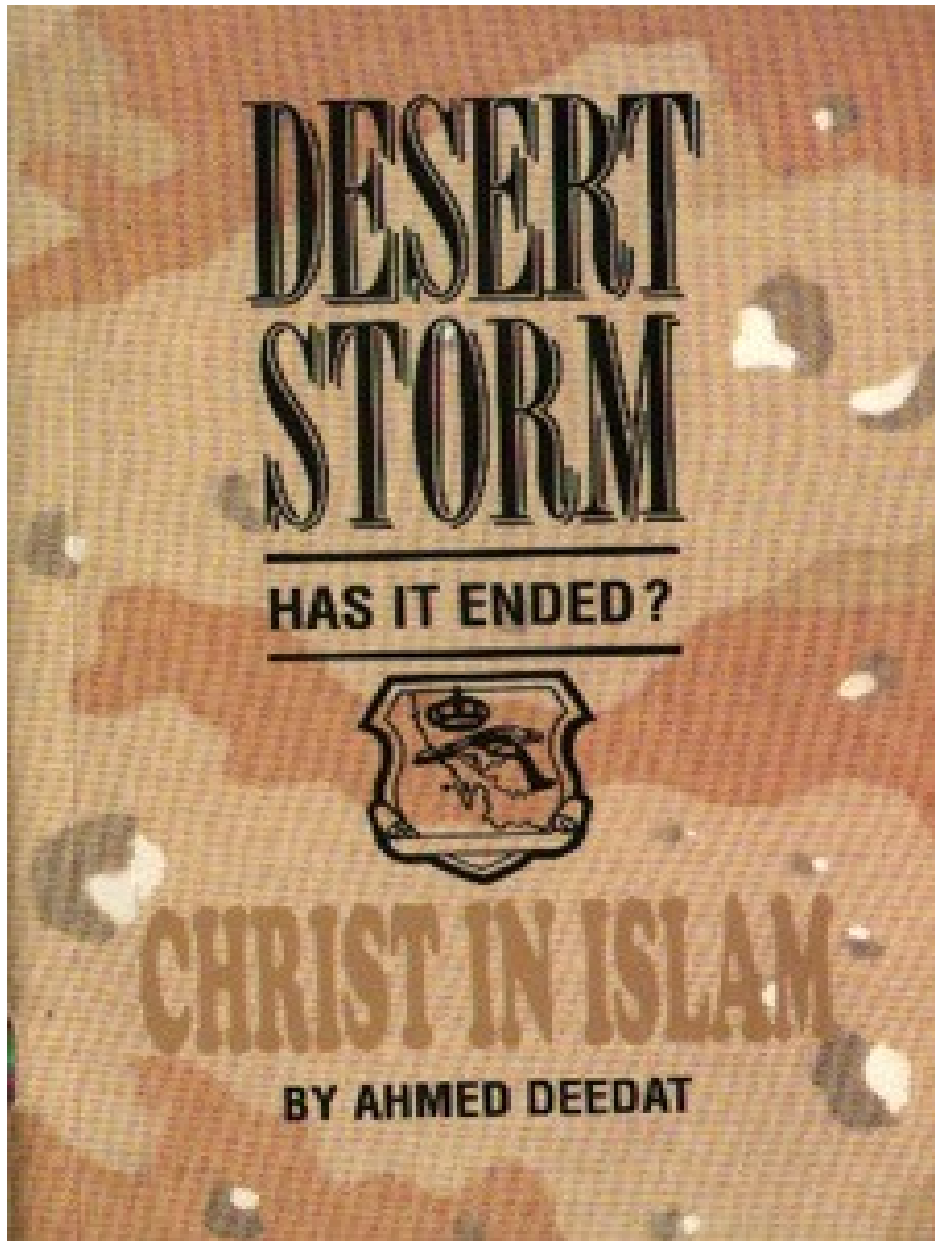
In the abstract the Jews and the Christians would agree to all the three propositions contained in this Qur'ânic verse. In practice they fail. Apart from doctrinal lapses from the unity of the One True God, (**ALLAH Subhanahu wa ta-ala**) there is the question of a consecrated Priesthood (among the Jews it was hereditary also), as if a mere human being - **Cohen** or **Pope**, or **Priest**, or **Brahman**, - could claim superiority apart from his learning and the purity of his life, or could stand between man and God in some special sense. **ISLAM DOES NOT RECOGNISE PRIESTHOOD!**

The Creed of Islam is given to us here in a nutshell from Holy Qur'ân:

Say ye: "We believe in Allah, And the revelation given to us, And to Abraham, Isma'il, Isaac, Jacob, and the Tribes, And that given to Moses and Jesus And that given to (all) Prophets from their Lord: We make no difference Between one and another of them: And we bow to Allah (in Islam)." (*SURA BAQARA*) *Holy Qur'ân 2:136.*

The Muslim position is clear. The Muslim does not claim to have a religion peculiar to himself. Islam is not a sect or an ethnic religion. In its view all Religion is one, for the Truth is one. IT WAS THE SAME RELIGION PREACHED BY ALL THE EARLIER PROPHETS. (Holy Qur'ân 42:13). It was the truth taught by all the inspired Books. In essence it amounts to a consciousness of the Will and Plan of God and a joyful submission to that Will and Plan. **IF ANYONE WANTS A RELIGION OTHER THAN THAT, HE IS FALSE TO HIS OWN NATURE, AS HE IS FALSE TO GOD'S WILL AND PLAN.** Such a one cannot expect guidance, for he has deliberately renounced guidance.

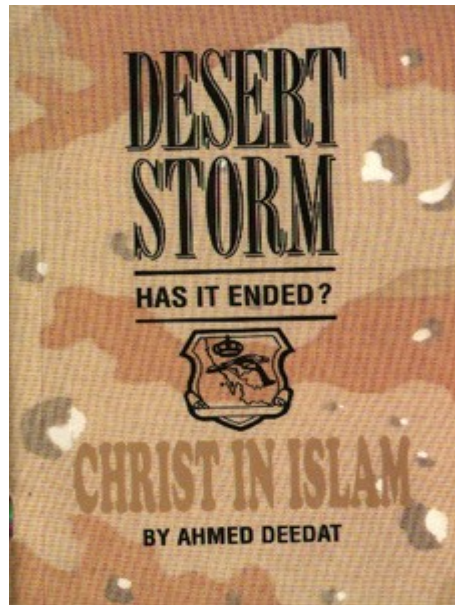
+



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m6J2vAweCwU&t=3s>





Chapter One: Christian Muslim Responses

Debate on TV

At the end of the debate - "Christianity and Islam" - which appeared on the SABC-TV program "Cross Questions" on Sunday 5th June 1983, the Chairman, Mr. Bill Chalmers commented: "I think it can be said from this discussion that there is, at present, somewhat more accommodation on the Islamic side for the founder of Christianity than there is on the Christian side for the founder of Islam. What the significance of that is, we leave it to you, the viewer, to determine, but I do think you will agree that it is a good thing that we are talking together."

"Bill" as he is popularly addressed, without any formalities, on all his programs, by all his panelists, is extremely charming and stupendous in his humility. He is a picture of what the Holy Qur'ân portrays of a good Christian:

"...And nearest among them in love to the believers wilt thou find those who say: 'We are Christians': because among these are men devoted to learning and men who have renounced the world. And they are not arrogant." (The Holy Qur'ân 5:82)

Jesus - His Status

Were the Muslims on the panel trying to placate the viewers out policy, deceit or diplomacy? Nothing of the kind! They were only articulating what God Almighty had commanded them to say in the Holy Qur'ân. As Muslims, they had no choice. They had said in so many words: "We Muslims believe, that Jesus was one of the mightiest messengers of God that he was the Christ, that he was born miraculously without any male intervention (which many modern-day Christians do not believe today), that he gave life to the dead by God's permission and that he healed those born blind and the

lepers by god's permission. In fact, no Muslim is a Muslim if he or she does not believe in Jesus!"

Pleasant Surprise

Over 90% of the people who witnessed this debate must have been pleasantly, but skeptically, surprised. They might have not believed their ears. They must have surmised that the Muslims were playing to the gallery - that they were trying to curry favor with their fellow Christian countrymen; that if the Muslims would say a few good words about Jesus, then in reciprocation the Christians might say a few good words about Muhammed (may the peace and the blessings of God be upon all His righteous servants, Moses, Jesus, Muhammed...etc.); that I scratch your back and you scratch my back - which would be a sham or hypocrisy.

Hate Cultivated

We cannot blame the Christians for their skepticism. They have been so learned for centuries. They were trained to think the worst of the man Muhammed, (*salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*), and his religion. How aptly did Thomas Carlyle say about his Christian brethren over a hundred and fifty years ago: "The lies which well-meaning zeal has heaped round this man (Muhammed) are disgraceful to ourselves only." We Muslims are partly responsible for this. We have not done anything substantial to remove the cobwebs.

Ocean of Christianity

South Africa is an ocean of Christianity. If Libya boasts the highest percentage of Muslims on the continent of Africa, then the Republic of South Africa would also be entitled to boast the highest percentage of Christians. In this ocean of Christianity the R.S.A. - the Muslims are barely 2% of the total population. We are a vote less minority - numerically, we count for nothing; politically, we count for nothing; and economically, one white man, as Oppenheimer, could buy out the whole lot of us, lock, stock and barrel.

So if we had feigned to appease, we might be excused. But no! We must proclaim our Master's Will; we must declare the Truth, whether we liked it or not. In the words of Jesus: "Seek ye the truth, and the truth shall set you free" (John 8:32).



Chapter Two: Jesus in the Qur'ân

Christians Unaware

The Christian does not know that the true spirit of charity which the Muslim displays, always, towards Jesus and his mother Mary spring from the fountainhead of his faith -

the Holy Qur'ân. He does not know that the Muslim does not take the holy name of Jesus, in his own language, without saying *Eesa, alaihi assalam* ("Jesus, peace be upon him")

The Christian does not know that in the Holy Qur'ân Jesus is mentioned twenty five times. For example:

"We gave Jesus, the son of Mary, clear signs and strengthened him with the Holy Spirit" (The Holy Qur'ân 2:87)

"O Mary! God giveth thee glad tidings of a Word from Him: his name will be Christ Jesus, the son of Mary..." (3:45)

"...Christ Jesus the son of Mary was (no more than) an apostle of god..." (4:171)

"...And in their foot steps we sent Jesus the son of Mary..." (5:46)

"And Zakariya and John, and Jesus and Elias: all in the ranks of the righteous." (6:85)

Jesus - His Titles

Though Jesus is mentioned by name in twenty-five places in the Holy Qur'ân, he is also addressed with respect as: *Ibn Maryam*, meaning "The son of Mary"; and as the *Maseeh* (in Hebrew it is the *Messiah*), which is translated as "Christ". He is also known as *Abdullah*, "The servant of Allah"; and as *Rasul u Allah*, the messenger of Allah.

He is spoken of as "The Word of God", as "The Spirit of God", as a "Sign of God", and numerous other epithets of honor spread over fifteen different chapters. The Holy Quran honors this mighty messenger of God, and the Muslims have not fallen short over the past fourteen hundred years in doing the same. There is not a single disparaging remark in the entire Quran to which even the most jaundiced among the Christians can take exception.

Eesa Latinised to "Jesus"

The Holy Qur'ân refers to Jesus as *Eesa*, and this name is used more times than any other title, because this was his "Christian" name. Actually, his proper name was *Eesa* (Arabic), or *Esau* (Hebrew); classical *Yeheshua*, which the Christian nations of the West latinised as Jesus. Neither the "J" nor the second "s" in the name Jesus is to be found in the original tongue - they are not found in the Semitic languages.

The word is very simply "E S A U" a very common Jewish name, used more than sixty times in the very first booklet alone of the Bible, in the part called "Genesis". There was at least one "Jesus" sitting on the "bench" at the trial of Jesus before the Sanhedrin. Josephus the Jewish historian mentions some twenty five Jesus' in his "Book of Antiquities". The New Testament speaks of "Bar-Jesus" a magician and a sorcerer, a

false prophet (Acts 13:6); and also "Jesus-Justus" a Christian missionary, a contemporary of Paul (Colossians 4:11). These are distinct from Jesus the son of Mary. Transforming "Esau" to (J)esu(s) - Jesus - makes it unique. This unique (?) name has gone out of currency among the Jews and the Christians from the 2nd century after Christ. Among the Jews, because it came to be a name of ill - repute, the name of one who blasphemed in Jewry; and among the Christians because it came to be the proper name of their God. The Muslim will not hesitate to name his son *Eesa* because it is an honored name, the name of a righteous servant of the Lord.



Chapter Three: Mother And Son

Mary Honored

The birth of Jesus Christ is described in two places of the Qur'ân - chapter 3 and chapter 19. Reading from the beginning of his birth, we come across the story of Mary, and the esteemed position which she occupies in the House of Islam, before the actual annunciation of the birth of Jesus is given:

"Behold! the angels said: 'O Mary! God hath chosen thee and purified thee, and chosen thee above the women of all nations" (3:42)

"Chosen thee above the women of all nations." Such an honor is not to be found given to Mary even in the Christian Bible! The verse continues:

"O Mary! Worship thy Lord devoutly: prostrate thyself, and bow down (in prayer) with those who bow down." (3:43)

Divine Revelation

What is the source of this beautiful and sublime recitation which, in its original Arabic, moves men to ecstasy and tears? Verse 44 below explains:

"This is part of the tidings, of the things unseen, which We reveal unto thee (O Muhammad!) by inspiration: Thou wasn't not with them when they cast lots with arrows, as to which of them should be charged with the care of Mary: nor wasn't thou with them when they disputed (the point)." (3:44)

Mary's Birth

The story is that the maternal grandmother of Jesus, Hannah, had hitherto been barren. She poured out her heart to God: If only God will grant her a child, she would surely dedicate such a child for the service of God in the temple.

God granted her prayer and Mary was born. Hannah was disappointed. She was yearning for a son, but instead she delivered a daughter; and in no way is the female like the male, for what she had in mind. What was she to do? She had made a vow to God. She waited for Mary to be big enough to fend for herself.

When the time came, Hannah took her darling daughter to the temple, to hand over for temple services. Every priest wanted to be the god-father of this child. They cast lots with arrows for her - like the tossing of the coin - head or tail? Eventually she fell to the lot of Zakariya, but not without a dispute.

The Source of His Message

This was the story. But where did Muhammed, *salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*, get this knowledge from? He was an *Ummi*, Arabic for "unlettered". He did not know how to read or write. He is made by God Almighty to answer this very question in the verse above, by saying that it was all *by divine inspiration*. "No!", says the controversialist. "This is Mohammed's own concoction. He copied his revelations from the Jews and Christians. He plagiarized it. He forged it."

Knowing full-well, and believing as we do, that the whole Qur'ân is the veritable Word of God, we will nevertheless agree, for the sake of argument, with the enemies of Muhammed, *salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*, for a moment, that he wrote it. We can now expect some cooperation from the unbelievers.

Ask him: "Have you any qualms in agreeing that Muhammed was an Arab?" Only an ignorant will hesitate to agree. In that case there is no sense in pursuing any discussion. Cut short the talk. Close the book!

With the man of reason, we proceed. "That this Arab, in the first instance, was addressing other Arabs. He was not talking to Indian Muslims, Chinese Muslims, or Nigerian Muslims. He was addressing his own people, the Arabs. Whether they agreed with him or not, he told them in the most sublime form, words that were seared into the hearts and minds of his listeners that Mary the mother of Jesus, *a Jewess*, was chosen above the women of all nations. Not his own mother, nor his wife nor his daughter, nor any other Arab woman, but a Jewess! Can one explain this? Because to everyone his own mother or wife, or daughters would come before other women.

Why would the prophet of Islam honor a woman from his opposition! and a Jewess at that! belonging to a race which had been looking down upon his people for three thousand years? Just as they still look down upon their Arab brethren today."

Sarah and Hagar

The Jews learn, from the Bible, that their father, Abraham, had two wives Sarah and Hagar. They say that they are the children of Abraham through Sarah his legitimate

wife; that their Arab brethren have descended through Hagar, a "bondwoman", and that as such, the Arabs are an inferior breed.

Will anyone please explain the anomaly as to why Muhammed, *salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*, if he is the author, chose this Jewess for such high honor? The answer is simple, **he had no choice** he had no right to speak of his own desire. "*It is no less than an inspiration sent down to him.*" (53:4)

The Chapter of *Maryam*

There is a Chapter in the Holy Qur'ân, named *Surat u Maryam* "Chapter Mary", named in honor of Mary the mother of Jesus Christ, peace and blessings of Allah be upon him; again, such an honor is not to be found given to Mary in the Christian Bible. Out of the 66 books of the Protestants and 73 of the Roman Catholics, not one is named after Mary or her son. You will find books named after Matthew, Mark, Luke, John, Peter, Paul and two score more obscure names, but not a single one is that of Mary!

If Muhammed, *salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*, was the author of the Holy Qur'ân, then he would not have failed to include in it with Mary, the mother of Jesus, his own mother Aamina, his dear wife Khadija, or his beloved daughter Fatimah. But No! No! This can never be. The Qur'ân is not his handiwork!



Chapter Four: The Good News

"Behold! the angels said: 'O Mary! Allah giveth thee glad tidings of a word from him: his name will be Jesus, the son of Mary; held in honor in this world and the hereafter; and (of the company of) those nearest to Allah.'" (3:45)

"Nearest to God," not physically nor geographically, but spiritually. Compare this with "And (Jesus) sat on the right hand of God." (Mark 16:19). The bulk of Christendom has misunderstood this verse as well as many others in the Bible. They imagine the Father (God) sitting on a throne, a glorified chair, and His Son, Jesus, sitting on His right hand side. Can you conjure up the picture? If you do, you have strayed from the true knowledge of God. He is no old Father Christmas. He is beyond the imagination of the mind of man. He exists. He is real, but He is not like anything we can think of, or imagine.

In eastern languages "right hand" meant a place of honor, which the Holy Qur'ân more fittingly describes as "In the company of those nearest to Allah." The above verse confirms that Jesus is the Christ. and that he is the Word which God bestowed upon Mary. Again, the Christian reads into these words, a meaning which they do not carry.

They equate the word "Christ" with the idea of a god-incarnate; and the "Word" of God to *be* God.

"Christ" Not a Name

The word "Christ" is derived from the Hebrew word *Messiah*, Arabic *Maseeh*. Root word *masaha*, meaning "to rub", "to massage", "to anoint". Priests and kings were anointed when being consecrated to their offices. But in its translated Grecian form, "Christ" seems unique: befitting Jesus only.

Christians like to translate names into their own language; like *Cephas* to "Peter" , *Messiah* to "Christ". How do they do that? Very easily. *Messiah* in Hebrew means "Anointed". The Greek word for anointed is *Christos*. Just lop off the 'os' from *Christos*, and you are left with "Christ"; a unique name!

Christos means "Anointed", and anointed means appointed in its religious connotation. Jesus, peace and blessing be upon him, was appointed (anointed) at his baptism by John the Baptist, as God's Messenger. Every prophet of God is so anointed or appointed. The Holy Bible is replete with the "anointed" ones. In the original Hebrew, he was made a *Messiah*. Let us keep to the English translation "anointed."

Not only were prophets and priests and kings anointed (*Christos*-ed), but horns, and cherubs and lamp-posts also.

"I am the God of Bethel, where you *anointed* a pillar ..." (Genesis 31:13)

"If the priest that is *anointed* do sin ..." (Leviticus 4:3)

"And Moses... *anointed* the tabernacle and all things that was therein..." (Leviticus 8:100)

"..the Lord shall...exalt the horn of his *anointed*" (I Samuel 2:10)

"Thus saith the Lord to his *anointed* to Cyrus..." (Isaiah 45:1)

"Thou art the *anointed* cherub..." (Ezekiel 28:14)

There are an hundred more such references in the Holy Bible. Every time you come across the word "anointed" in your Bible, you can take it that that word would be *christos* in the Greek translations, and if you take the same liberty with the word that the Christians have done, you will have Christ Cherub, Christ Cyrus, Christ Priest and Christ Pillar, ...etc.

Some Titles Exclusive

Although, every prophet of God is an anointed one of God, a Messiah, the title *Maseeh* or *Messiah*, or its translation "Christ" is exclusively reserved for Jesus, the son of Mary, in both Islam and in Christianity. This is not unusual in religion. There are certain other honorific titles which may be applied to more than one prophet, yet being made exclusive to one by usage: like "*Rasulullaah*", meaning "Messenger of God", which title is applied to both Moses (19:51) and Jesus (61:6) in the Holy Qur'ân. Yet "*Rasulullaah*" has become synonymous only with Muhammad, the prophet of Islam, among Muslims.

Every prophet is indeed a "Friend of God", but its Arabic equivalent "*Khalillullaah*" is exclusively associated with Father Abraham. This does not mean that the others are not God's friends. "*Kaleemullaah*", meaning "One who spoke with Allah" is never used for anyone other than Moses, yet we believe that God spoke with many of His messengers, including Jesus and Muhammed, may the peace and blessings of God be upon all His servants. Associating certain titles with certain personages only, does not make them exclusive or unique in any way. We honor all in varying terms.

Whilst the good news was being announced (verse 45 above) Mary was told that her unborn child will be called Jesus, that he would be the Christ, a "Word" from God, and that...

"He shall speak to the people in childhood and in maturity. And he shall be (of the company) of the righteous." (3:46)

"At length she brought the (babe) to her people carrying him. They said: 'O Mary! truly a strange thing has thou brought!'. 'O sister of Aaron!, thy father was not a man of evil, nor thy mother a woman unchaste!' " (The Holy Qur'ân 19:27-28)

Jews Amazed

There is no Joseph the carpenter here. The circumstances being peculiar, Mary the mother of Jesus had retired herself to some remote place in the East (19:16). After the birth of the child she returns.

A. Yusuf Ali, comments in his popular English translation of the Qur'ân:

"The amazement of the people knew no bounds. In any case they were prepared to think the worst of her, as she had disappeared from her kin for some time. But now she comes, shamelessly parading a babe in her arms! How she had disgraced house of Aaron, the fountain of priesthood!

"Sister of Aaron": Mary is reminded of her high lineage and the unexceptionable morals of her father and mother. How, they said, she had fallen, and disgraced the name of her progenitors!

What could Mary do? How could she explain? Would they, in their censorious mood accept her explanation? All she could do was to point to the child, who, she knew, was

no ordinary child. And the child came to her rescue. By a miracle he spoke, defended his mother, and preached to an unbelieving audience."

Allah *azza wa jall* says in the Qur'ân:

"But she pointed to the babe. They said: 'How can we talk one who is a child in the cradle?' He (Jesus) said: 'I am indeed a servant of Allah (God): He hath given me revelation and made me a prophet: 'and He hath made me blessed wheresoever I be, and hath enjoined on me prayer and charity as long as I live. '(He hath made me) kind to my mother, and not overbearing or unblest; 'So Peace is on me the day I was born, the day that I die, and the day that I shall be raised up to life again)!" (19:29-33)

His First Miracle(s)

Thus Jesus, peace and blessings be upon him, defended his mother from the grave calumny and innuendoes of her enemies. This is the very first miracle attributed to Jesus in the Holy Qur'ân that, he spoke as an infant from his mother's arms. Contrast this with his first miracle in the Christian Bible, which occurred when he was over thirty years of age:

"And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage. And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, they have no wine. Jesus saith unto her, 'Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.' His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it. And there were set there six water pots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. Jesus saith unto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them up to the brim. And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it. When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom, And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have *well drunk*, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now." (John 2:110)

Since this miracle, wine has flowed like water in Christendom. Many reason that what was good for the Master is good enough for them. Jesus was no "kill-joy" they say. Didn't he make good potent wine, that even those "well drunk", those whose senses had been dulled could make out the difference? "That the best was kept for the last.". This was no pure grape juice. It was the same *wine* that, according to the Christian Bible, enabled the daughters of Lot to seduce their father (Genesis 19:32-33). It was the same *wine* which the Christian is advised to eschew in Ephesians 5:18 - "And be not drunk with wine..."

It is that innocent (?) 1% potency that eventually leads millions down into the gutter. America has 10 million drunkards in the midst of 70 million "*born-again*" Christians! The

Americans call their drunkards "Problem Drinkers". In South Africa, they are called "Alcoholics"; drunkard is too strong a word for people to stomach.

But the Prime Minister of Zambia, Dr. Kenneth Kaunda, does not hesitate to call a spade a spade. He says, "I am not prepared to lead nation of drunkards", referring to his own people who drink intoxicants.

Whether the water "blushed" or not "seeing" Jesus, we cannot blame him or his disciples for the drinking habits of his contemporaries. For he had truly opined, "have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now" (John 16:12). Mankind had not reached the stage of receiving the whole Truth of Islam. Did he not also say "You cannot put new wine into old bottles"? (Matthew 9:17).

"Mother" or "Woman"?

According to St. John, in the fourth verse above, describing the marriage feast at Cana, we are told that Jesus, peace and blessings be upon him, behaved insolently towards his mother. He calls her "woman," and to rub more salt into the wound he is made to say "what have I to do with thee?" What connection is there between you and me, or what have I got to do with you? Could he have forgotten that this very "woman" had carried him for nine months, and perhaps suckled him for 2 years, and had borne endless insults and injuries on account of him? Is she not his mother? Is there no word in his language for "mother"?

Strange as it may seem, that while the missionaries boast about their master's humility, meekness and long-suffering, they call him the "Prince of Peace" and they sing that "he was led to the slaughter like a lamb, and like a sheep who before his shearer is dumb, he opened not his mouth", yet they proudly record in the same breath, that he was ever ready with invectives for the elders of his race, and was always itching for a showdown i.e. if their records are true:

"Ye hypocrites!"

"Ye wicked and adulterous generation!"

"Ye whited sephulcres!"

"Ye generation of vipers!"

and now to his mother: "Woman..."

Jesus Defended

Muhammed, *salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*, the Messenger of God, is made to absolve Jesus from the false charges and calumnies of his enemies.

"And He (God Almighty) hath made me (Jesus) kind to my mother, and not overbearing or unblest" (19:31).

On receiving the good news of the birth of a righteous son Mary responds:

"She said: 'O My Lord! how shall I have a son, when no man hath touched me?'"

The angel says in reply:

"He said: 'Even so: Allah (God) createth what He willeth: when He hath decreed a matter He but sayth o it 'Be,' and it is! And Allah (God) will teach him the Book and Wisdom, the Torah (Law) and the Gospel," (3:47-48).



Chapter Five : Qur'anic and Biblical Versions

Meeting the Reverend

I was visiting the "Bible House" in Johannesburg. Whilst browsing through the stacks of Bibles and religious books, I picked up an Indonesian Bible and had just taken in hand a Greek - English New Testament, a large, expensive volume. I had not realized that I was being observed by the supervisor of the Bible House. Casually, he walked up to me. Perhaps my beard and my Muslim headgear were an attraction and a challenge? He inquired about my interest in that costly volume. I explained that as a student of comparative religion, I had need for such a book. He invited me to have tea with him in his office. It was very kind of him and I accepted.

Over the cup of tea, I explained to him the Muslim belief in Jesus, peace and blessings of Allah be upon him. I explained to him the high position that Jesus occupied in the House of Islam. He seemed skeptical about what I said. I was amazed at his seeming ignorance, because only retired Reverend gentlemen can become Supervisors of Bible Houses in South Africa. I began reciting from verse 42 of chapters 3 of the Holy Qur'an:

"Behold!' The angels said: 'O Mary, Allah hath chosen thee...'"

I wanted the Reverend to listen, not only to the meaning of the Qur'an, but also to the music of its cadences when the original Arabic was recited. Rev. Dunkers (for that was his name) sat back and listened with rapt attention to "Allah's Words".

When I reached the end of verse 49, the Reverend commented that the Qur'anic message was like that of his own Bible. He said, he saw no difference between what he behaved as a Christian, and what I had read to him. I said: "that was true". If he had come across these verses in the English language alone without their Arabic equivalent, side by side, he would not have been able to guess in a hundred years that he was reading the Holy Qur'an. If he were a Protestant, he would have thought that he was

reading the Roman Catholic Version, if he had not seen one, or the Jehovah's Witness Version or the Greek Orthodox Version, or the hundred and one other versions that he might not have seen; but he would never have guessed that he was reading the Qur'ânic version.

The Christian would be reading here, in the Qur'ân, everything he wanted to hear about Jesus, but in a most noble, elevated and sublime language. He could not help being moved by it.

In these eight terse verses from 42 to 49 we are told:

- (a) That Mary, the mother of Jesus, was a virtuous woman, and honored above the women of all nations.
- (b) That all that was being said was God's own Revelation to mankind.
- (c) That Jesus was the "Word" of God.
- (d) That he was the Christ that the Jews were waiting for.
- (e) That God will empower this Jesus to perform miracles even in infancy.
- (f) That Jesus was born miraculously, without any male intervention.
- (g) That God will vouchsafe him Revelation.
- (h) That he will give life to the dead by God's permission, and that he will heal those born blind and the lepers by God's permission, ... etc.

"Chalk and Cheese"

The most fervent Christian cannot take exception to a single statement or word here. But the difference between the Biblical and the Qur'ânic narratives is that between "chalk and cheese". "To me they are identical, what is the difference?" the Reverend asked. I know that in their essentials both the stories agree in their details, but when we scrutinize them closely we will discover that the difference between them is staggering.

Now compare the miraculous conception as announced in verse 47 of the Holy Qur'ân with what the Holy Bible says:

"Now the birth of Jesus Christ was in this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, *before they came together*, (as husband and wife) she was found with child *of the holy ghost*."(Matthew 1:18)

Master Dramatizer

The eminent Billy Graham from the United States of America dramatized this verse in front of 40,000 people in King Park, Durban, with his index finger sticking out and swinging his outstretched arm from right to left, he said: "And the Holy Ghost came and impregnated Mary!" On the other hand St. Luke tells us the very same thing but less crudely. He says, that when the annunciation was made, Mary was perturbed. Her natural reaction was:

"How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?" (Luke 1:34) meaning sexually.

The Qur'anic narrative is:

"She said: O my Lord! How shall I have a son when no man hath touched me?" (3:47)
Meaning sexually.

In essence there is no difference between these two statements "seeing I know not a man" and "when no man hath touched me". Both the quotations have an identical meaning. It is simply a choice of different words meaning the same thing. But the respective replies to Mary's plea in the two Books (the Quran and the Bible) are revealing.

The Biblical Version

Says the Bible:

"And the angel answered and said into her: 'The Holy Ghost shall *come upon thee*, and the power of the Highest shall *overshadow thee*' (Luke 1:35)

Can't you see that you are giving the atheist, the skeptic, the agnostic a stick to beat you with? They may well ask "How did the Holy Ghost come upon Mary?" "How did the Highest overshadow her?" We know that literally it does not mean that: that it was an immaculate conception, but the language used here, is distasteful. Now contrast this with the language of the Qur'an:

The Qur'anic Version

"He said (the angel says in reply): 'Even so: Allah (God) createth what He willeth: when He hath decreed a plan, He but saith to it, 'Be,' and it is!' " (3:47)

This is the Muslim concept of the birth of Jesus. For God to create a Jesus, without a human father, He merely has to will it. If He wants to create a million Jesus' without fathers or mothers, He merely wills them into existence. He does not have to take seeds and transfer them, like men or animals by contact or artificial insemination . He wills everything into being by His word of command "Be" and "It is".

There is nothing new in what I am telling you, I reminded the Reverend. It is in the very first Book of your Holy Bible, Genesis 1:3 "And God said..." What did He say? He said "Be" and "It was". He did not have to articulate the words. This is our way of understanding the word "Be", that He willed everything into being.

Choice for His Daughter

"Between these two versions of the birth of Jesus, the Qur'anic version and the Biblical version, which would you prefer to give your daughter?" I asked the supervisor of the Bible House. He bowed his head down in humility and admitted "The Qur'anic Version."

How can "a forgery" or "an imitation", as it is alleged of the Qur'ân, be better than the genuine, the original, as it is claimed for the Bible? It can never be, unless this Revelation to Muhammed is what it, itself, claims to be viz. The pure and holy Word of God! There are a hundred different tests that the unprejudiced seeker after truth can apply to the Holy Qur'ân and it will qualify with flying colors to being a Message from on High.

Like Adam

Does the miraculous birth of Jesus make him a God or a "begotten" Son of God? No! says the Holy Qur'ân:

"The similitude of Jesus before Allah (God) is that of Adam; He created him from dust then said to him: 'Be', and he was." (3:59)

Yusuf Ali, comments in his notes in the Qur'ân translation:

"After a description of the high position which Jesus occupies as a prophet in the preceding verses we have a repudiation of the dogma that he was God, or the son of God, or any thing more than man. If it is said that he was born without a human father, Adam was also so born. Indeed Adam was born without either a human father or mother. As far as our physical bodies are concerned they are mere dust.

In God's sight Jesus was as dust just as Adam was or humanity is. The greatness of Jesus arose from the divine command 'Be': for after that he was more than dust a great spiritual leader and teacher"

The logic of it is that, if being born without a male parent entitles Jesus to being equated with God, then, Adam would have a greater right to such honor, and this no Christian would readily concede. Thus, the Muslim is made to repudiate the Christian blasphemy.

Further, if the Christian splits hairs by arguing that Adam was "created" from the dust of the ground, whereas Jesus was immaculately "begotten" in the womb of Mary, then let us remind him that, even according to his own false standards, there is yet another person greater than Jesus, in his own Bible . Who is this superman?

Paul's Innovation

"For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God... Without father, without mother, without descent, having *neither beginning* of days, *nor end* of life..." (Hebrews 7:1,3)

Here is a candidate for Divinity itself, for only God Almighty could possess these qualities. Adam had a beginning (in the garden), Jesus had a beginning (in the stable); Adam had an end and, claim the Christians, so had Jesus "and he gave up the ghost".

But where is Melchisedec? Perhaps he is hibernating somewhere like Rip Van Winkel (a fairy tale character who slept for many ages.)

And what is this "Hebrews"? It is the name of one of the Books of the Holy Bible, authored by the gallant St. Paul, the self appointed thirteenth apostle of Christ. Jesus had twelve apostles, but one of them (Judas) had the Devil in him. So the vacancy had to be filled, because of the "twelve" thrones in heaven, which had to be occupied by his disciples to judge the children of Israel (Luke 22:30).

Saul was a renegade Jew, and the Christians changed his name to "Paul", probably because "Saul" sounds Jewish. This St. Paul made such a fine mess of the teachings of Jesus, peace blessings be upon him, that he earned for himself the second most coveted position of "The Most Influential Men of History" in the monumental work of Michael H. Hart: *The 100* or *The Top Hundred* or the *Greatest Hundred in History*. Paul outclasses even Jesus because, according to Michael Hart, Paul was the *real* founder of present day Christianity. The honor of creating Christianity had to be shared between Paul and Jesus, and Paul won because he wrote more Books of the Bible than any other single author, whereas Jesus did not write a single word.

Paul needed no inspiration to write his hyperboles here and in the rest of his Epistles. Did not Hitler's Minister of Propaganda Goebbels say: "The bigger the lie the more likely it is to be believed"? But the amazing thing about this exaggeration is that no Christian seems to have read it. Every learned man to whom I have shown this verse to, seemed to be seeing it for the first time. They appear dumbfounded, as described by the fitting words of Jesus:

"...seeing they see not, and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."
(Matthew 13:13)

The Holy Qur'ân also contains a verse which fittingly describes this well cultivated sickness:

"Deaf, dumb and blind, will they not return (to the path)." (2:18)

The Sons of God

The Muslim takes strong exception to the Christian dogma that "Jesus is the only begotten son, begotten not made". This is what the Christian is made to repeat from childhood in his catechism. I have asked learned Christians, again and again as to what they are really trying to emphasize, when they say: "Begotten not made".

They know that according to their own God given (?) records, God has sons by the tons:

"...Adam, which was the *son of God*."(Luke 3:38)

"That the *sons of God* saw the daughters of men that they were fair... And when the *sons of God* came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them..." (Genesis 6: 2,4)

"...Israel is *My son*, even *My firstborn*:" (Exodus 4:22)

"...for I (God) am a *Father* to Israel, and Ephraim is *My firstborn*." (Jeremiah 31:9)

"...the Lord hath said unto me (David): 'Thou art *My son*: this day have I *begotten* thee.'" (Psalms 2:7)

"For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the *sons of God*." (Romans 8:14)

Can't you see that in the language of the Jew, every righteous person, every Tom, Dick and Harry who followed the Will and Plan of God, was a "Son of God". It was a metaphorical descriptive term commonly used among the Jews. The Christian agrees with this reasoning, but goes on to say: "but Jesus was not like that". Adam was *made* by God. Every living thing was made by God, He is the Lord, Cherisher and Sustainer of all. Metaphorically speaking therefore God is the Father of all. But Jesus was the "begotten" Son of God, not a *created* Son of God?

Begotten Means "Sired"!

In my forty years of practical experience in talking to learned Christians, not a single one has opened his mouth to hazard an explanation of the phrase "*begotten not made*". It had to be an American who dared to explain. He said: "It means, *sired* by God." "What!" I exploded: "*Sired* by God?" "No, no!" he said, "I am only trying to explain the meaning, I do not believe that God really sired a son."

The sensible Christian says that the words do not literally mean what they say. Then why do you say it? Why are you creating unnecessary conflict between the 1,200,000,000 Christians and a thousand million Muslims of the world in making senseless statements?

Reason for Objection

The Muslim takes exception to the word "begotten", because begetting is an animal act, belonging to the lower animal functions of sex. How can we attribute such a lowly capacity to God? Metaphorically we are all the children of God, the good and the bad, and Jesus would be closer to being the Son of God than any one of us, because he would be more faithful to God than any one of us can ever be. From that point of view he is preeminently the Son of God.

Although this pernicious word "begotten" has now unceremoniously been thrown out of the "Most Accurate" version of the Bible, the *Revised Standard Version* (R.S.V.), its

ghost still lingers on in the Christian mind, both black and white. Through its insidious brainwashing the white man is made to feel superior to his black Christian brother of the same Church and Denomination. And in turn, the black man is given a permanent inferiority complex through this dogma.

Brain-washed Inferiority

The human mind can't help reasoning that since the "begotten son" of an African will look like an African, and that of a Chinaman as a Chinese, and that of an Indian like an Indian: so the *begotten* son of God ought naturally to look like God. Billions of beautiful pictures and replicas of this "only begotten son of God" are put in peoples hands. He looks like a European with blonde hair, blue eyes and handsome features like e one I saw in the "King of Kings" or "The Day of Triumph" or "Jesus of Nazareth". Remember Jeffrey Hunter? The "Savior" of the Christian is more like a German than a Jew with his polly nose. So naturally, if the son is a white man, the father would also be a white man (God?). Hence the darker skinned races of the earth subconsciously have the feeling of inferiorly ingrained in their souls as God's "step children". No amount of face creams, skin lighteners and hair strengtheners will erase the inferiority.

God is neither black nor white. He is beyond the imagination of the mind of man. Break the mental shackles of a Caucasian (white) man-god, and you have broken the shackles of a permanent inferiority. But intellectual bondages are harder to shatter: the slave himself fights to retain them.



Chapter Six: Answer to Christian Dilemmas

"Christ in Islam" is really Christ in the Qur'ân: and the Holy Qur'ân has something definite to say about every aberration of Christianity. The Qur'ân absolves Jesus, peace and blessings be upon him, from all the false charges of his enemies as well as the misplaced infatuation of his followers. His enemies allege that he blasphemed against God by claiming Divinity. His misguided followers claim that he did avow Divinity, but that was not blasphemy because he was God. What does the Qur'ân say ?

Addressing both the Jews and the Christians, Allah says:

"O People of the Book! commit no excesses in your religion: nor say of Allah (God) aught but the truth. Christ Jesus son of Mary was (no more than) a messenger of Allah (God), and His Word, which he bestowed on Mary, and a Spirit proceeding from Him: so believe in Allah (God) and His messengers..." (4:171)

Going to Extremes

"O People of the Book" is a very respectful title with which the Jews and the Christians are addressed in the Holy Qur'ân. In other words, Allah is saying "O Learned People!",

"O People with a Scripture!" According to their own boast, the Jews and the Christians prided themselves over the Arabs, who had no Scripture before the Qur'ân. As a learned people, Allah pulls up both the contending religionists for going to either extremes as regards the personality of Christ.

The Jews made certain insinuations about the legitimacy of Jesus and charged him of blasphemy by twisting his words. The Christians read other meanings into his words; wrench words out of their context to make *him* God.

The modern day Christian, the hot - gospeller, the Bible thumper, uses harsher words and cruder approaches to win over a convert to his blasphemies.

He says:

- (a) "Either Jesus is God or a liar"
- (b) "Either Jesus is God or a lunatic"
- (c) "Either Jesus is God or an impostor"

These are his words, words culled from Christian literature. Since no man of charity, Muslim or otherwise, can condemn Christ so harshly as the Christian challenges him to do, perforce he must keep non-committal. He thinks he must make a choice between one or the other of these silly extremes. It does not occur to him that there is an alternative to this Christian conundrum.

Sensible Alternative

Is it not possible that Jesus is simply what he claimed to be, a prophet, like so many other prophets that passed away before him? Even that he is one of the greatest of them, a mighty miracle worker, a great spiritual teacher and guide - the *Messiah!* Why only God or Lunatic? Is "lunacy" the opposite of "Divinity" in Christianity? What is the antonym of God? Will some clever Christian answer?

The Qur'ân lays bare the true position of Christ in a single verse, followed by a note by Yusuf Ali's:

1. "That he was the son of a woman, Mary, and therefore a man;"
2. "But a messenger, a man with a mission from Allah (God), and therefore entitled to honor."
3. "A Word bestowed on Mary, for he was created by Allah's word 'Be', and he was;"(3:59).
4. A spirit proceeding from Allah (God), but not Allah: his life and mission were more limited than in the case of some other messengers, though we must pay equal honor to him as a prophet of Allah. The doctrines of Trinity, equality with God, and sons, are repudiated as blasphemies. Allah (God) is independent of all needs and has no need of a son to manage His affairs. The Gospel of John (whoever wrote it) has put a great deal of Alexandrian Gnostic mysticism round the doctrine of the Word (Greek, Logos), but it is simply explained here."

Jesus Questioned

Reproduced below are verses 119 to 121 from the Chapter of Maeda (chapter 5 of the Qur'ân) depicting the scene of Judgment Day, when Allah will question Jesus, peace and blessings be upon him, regarding the misdirected zeal of his supposed followers in worshipping him and his mother: and his response,

"And behold! Allah will say: 'O Jesus the son of Mary! Didst thou say unto men, take me and my mother for two gods beside Allah?' He will say: 'Glory to Thee! never could I say what I had no right (to say). Had I said such a thing, Thou wouldst indeed have known it. Thou knowest what is in my heart, Thou I know not what is in Thine. For Thou knowest in full all that is hidden.

'Never said I to them aught except what Thou didst command me to say, to wit, 'Worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord'; and I was a witness over them whilst I dwelt amongst them; when Thou didst take me up Thou wast the Watcher over them, and Thou art a witness to all things.

'If Thou dost punish them, they are Thy servant: If Thou dost forgive them, Thou art the Exalted in power, the Wise.'" (5:116-118)

Claimed No Divinity

If this is the statement of truth from the All-Knowing, that "Never said I to them aught except what Thou didst command me to say, to wit, 'Worship Allah, my Lord and your Lord'", then how do the Christians justify worshipping Jesus?

There is not a single unequivocal statement throughout the Bible, in all its 66 volumes of the Protestant versions, or in the 73 volumes of the Roman Catholic versions, where Jesus claims to be God or where he says "worship me". Nowhere does he say that he and God Almighty "are one" and "the same person."

The last phrase above "one and the same person" tickles many a "hot-gospeller" and "Bible-thumper," not excluding the Doctor of Divinity and the Professor of Theology. Even the new converts to Christianity have memorized these verses. They are programmed to rattle off verses out of context, upon which they can hang their faith. The words "are one" activates the mind by association of memories. "Yes", say the Trinitarians, the worshippers of three gods in one God, and one God in three gods, "Jesus did claim to be God!" Where?

Reverend at the Table

I had taken Rev. Morris D.D. and his wife, to lunch at the "Golden Peacock." While at the table, during the course of our mutual sharing of knowledge, the opportunity arose to ask, "Where?" And without a murmur he quoted, **"I and my father are one"** to imply that God and Jesus were one and the same person. That Jesus here claims to be God.

The verse quoted was well known to me, but it was being quoted *out of context*. It did not carry the meaning that the Doctor was imagining, so I asked him, "What is the context?"

Choked on "Context"

The Reverend stopped eating and began staring at me. I said, "Why? Don't you know the context?", "You see, what you have quoted is the text, I want to know the context, the text that goes with it, before or after." Here was an Englishman (Canadian), a paid servant of the Presbyterian Church, a Doctor of Divinity, and it appeared that I was trying to teach him English. Of course he knew what "context" meant. But like the rest of his compatriots, he had not studied the sense in which Jesus had uttered the words.

In my forty years of experience, this text had been thrown at me hundreds of times, but not a single learned Christian had ever attempted to hazard a guess as to its real meaning. They always start fumbling for their Bibles. The Doctor did not have one with him. When they do start going for their Bibles, I stop them in their stride: "Surely, you know what you are quoting?", "Surely, you know your Bible?" After reading this, I hope some "born-again" Christians will rectify this deficiency. But I doubt that my Muslim readers will ever come across one in their lifetime who could give them the context.

What is the Context?

It is unfair on the part of the Reverend, having failed to provide the context, then to ask me, "Do you know the context?" "Of course," I said. "Then, what is it?" asked my learned friend. I said, "That which you have quoted is the text of John chapter 10, verse 30. To get at the context, we have to begin from verse 23 which reads:

23. "and Jesus was in the temple area walking in Solomon's Colonnade." (John 10:23).

John, or whoever he was, who wrote this story, does not tell us the reason for Jesus tempting the Devil by walking alone in the lion's den. For we do not expect the Jews to miss a golden opportunity to get even with Jesus. Perhaps, he was emboldened by the manner in which he had literally whipped the Jews single-handed in the Temple, and upset the tables of the money changers at the beginning of his ministry (John 2:15).

24. "The Jews gathered around him, saying, "How long will you keep us in suspense? If you are the Christ, tell us plainly." (John 10:24).

They surrounded him. Brandishing their fingers in his face, they began accusing him and provoking him; saying that he had not put forth his claim plainly enough, clearly enough. That he was talking ambiguously. They were trying to work themselves into a frenzy to assault him. In fact, their real complaint was that they did not like his method of preaching, his invectives, the manner in which he condemned them for their formalism, their ceremonialism, their going for the letter of the law and forgetting the spirit. But

Jesus could not afford to provoke them any further there were too many and they were itching for a fight.

Discretion is the better part of valor. In a conciliatory spirit, befitting the occasion:

25. "Jesus answered, I did tell you, but you do not believe. The miracles I do in my Father's name speak for me,"

26. "but you do not believe because you are not my sheep." (John 10:25-26).

Jesus rebuts the false charge of his enemies that he was ambiguous in his claims to being the Messiah that they were waiting for. He says that he did tell them clearly enough, yet they would not listen to him, but:

27. "My sheep listen to my voice; I know them, and they follow me."

28. "I give them eternal life, and they shall never perish; **no one can snatch them out of my hand.**"

29. "My Father, who has given them to me, is greater than all; **no one can snatch them out of my Father's hand..**" (John 10:29).

How can anyone be so blind as not to see the exactness of the ending of the last two verses. But spiritual blinkers are more impervious than physical defects. He is telling the Jews and recording for posterity, the real unity or relationship between the Father and the son. The most crucial verse:

30. "I and the Father are one." (John 10:30).

One in what? In their Omniscience? In their Nature? In their Omnipotence? No! One in purpose! That once a believer has accepted faith, the Messenger sees to it that he remains in faith, and God Almighty also sees to it that he remains in faith. This is the purpose of the "Father" *and* the "son" *and* the "Holy Ghost" *and* of every man *and* every woman of faith. Let the same John explain his Gnostic mystic verbiage.

"That they all may be *one* as thou. Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be *one* in us..."

"I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in *one*..."(John 17:20-22)

If Jesus is "one" with God, and if that "oneness" makes him God, then the traitor Judas, and the doubting Thomas, and the satanic Peter, plus the other nine who deserted him when he was most in need are God(s), because the same "oneness" which he claimed with God in John 10:30, now he claims for **all** "who forsook him and fled" (Mark 14:50). **All** "ye of little faith" (Matthew 8:26). **All** "O faithless and perverse generation" (Luke 9:41). Where and when will the Christian blasphemy end? The expression "I and my Father are one," was very innocent, meaning nothing more than a common purpose with God. But the Jews were looking for trouble and any excuse will not do, therefore,

- 31.** "Again the Jews picked up stones to stone him,"
- 32.** "but Jesus said to them, I have shown you many great miracles from the Father. For which of these do you stone me?"
- 33.** "The Jews answered him, saying : 'For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself a God.'" (John 10:31-33).

In verse 24 above the Jews falsely alleged that Jesus was talking ambiguously. When that charge was ably refuted, they then accused him of blasphemy which is like treason in the spiritual realm. So they say that Jesus is claiming to be God "I and the Father are one". The Christians agree with the Jews in this that Jesus did make such a claim; but differ in that it was not blasphemy because the Christians say that he was God and was entitled to own up to his Divinity.

The Christians and the Jews are both agreed that the utterance is serious. To one as an excuse for good "redemption", and to the other as an excuse for good "riddance". Between the two, let the poor Jesus die. But Jesus refuses to co-operate in this game, so:

- 34.** "Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your Law, `I have said you are gods'?"
- 35.** "If he called them `gods,' to whom the word of God came --and the Scripture cannot be broken--,"
- 36.** "what about the one whom the Father set apart as his very own and sent into the world? Why then do you accuse me of blasphemy because I said, `I am God's Son'?" (John 10:34-36).

Why "Your Law"?

He is a bit sarcastic in verse 34, but in any event, why does he say: "Your Law"? Is it not also *his* Law? Didn't he say: "Think not that I am come to destroy the *Law* of the prophets: I am come not to destroy, but to fulfill (the Law). For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass away, one Jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the *Law*, till all be fulfilled." (Matthew 5:17-18).

"You are Gods"

"You are gods:" He is obviously quoting from the 82nd Psalm , verse 6, "I have said, ye *are gods*: and all of you are the children of the most High."

Jesus, continues: "If he (i.e. God Almighty) called them gods, unto whom the word of God came (meaning that the prophets of God were called 'gods') and the scripture cannot be broken..." (John 10:35), in other words he is saying: "you can't contradict me!" Jesus knows his Scripture; he speaks with authority; and he reasons with his enemies that: "If good men, holy men, prophets of God are being addressed as 'gods' in our Books of Authority, with which you find no fault, then why do you take exception to

me? When the only claim I make for myself is far inferior in our language, viz. 'A son of God' as against others being called 'gods' by God Himself. Even if I (Jesus) described myself as 'god' in our language, according to Hebrew usage, you could find no fault with me." This is the plain reading of Christian Scripture. I am giving no interpretations of my own or some esoteric meaning to words!



Chapter Seven: "In The Beginning"

"Where does Jesus say: 'I am God,' or 'I am equal to God,' or 'Worship me'?" I asked the Rev. Morris again.

He took a deep breath and took another try. He quoted the most oft-repeated verse of the Christian Bible - John 1:1.

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God."

Please note, these are not the words of Jesus. They are the words of John (or whoever wrote them). Acknowledged by every erudite Christian scholar of the Bible as being the words of another Jew, Philo of Alexandria, who had written them even before John and Jesus were born. And Philo claimed no divine inspiration for them. No matter what mystical meaning that Philo had woven around these words (which our John has plagiarized), we will accept them for what they are worth.

Greek not Hebrew

Since the manuscripts of the 27 Books of the New Testament are in Greek, a Christian sect has produced its own version and has even changed the name of this selection of 27 Books to *Christian Greek Scriptures*! I asked the Reverend whether he knew Greek? "Yes," he said, He had studied Greek for 5 years before qualification. I asked him what was the Greek word for "God" the first time it occurs in the quotation "and the Word was With God"? He kept staring, but didn't answer. So I said, the word was *Hotheos*, which literally means "**The God**".

Since the European (including the North American) has evolved a system of using capital letters to start a proper noun and small letters for common nouns, we would accept his giving a capital "G" for God; in other words *Hotheos* is rendered "the god" which in turn is rendered "God".

"Now tell me, what is the Greek word for "God" in the second occurrence in your quotation - "and the Word was God"? The Reverend still kept silent. Not that he did not know Greek, or that he had lied, but he knew more than that; *the game was up*. I said: "the word was *Tontheos*, which means "**a god**".

According to your own system of translating you ought to have spelt this word 'God' a second time with a small 'g' i.e. 'god', and not 'God' with a capital 'G'; in other words *Tontheos* is rendered "a god". Both of these, "god" or "a god" are correct.

I told the Reverend: "But in 2 Corinthians 4:4 you have dishonestly reversed your system by using a small 'g' when spelling 'God' "(and the devil is) the god of this world." The Greek word for "the god" is *Hotheos* the same as in John 1:1. "Why have you not been consistent in your translations ?" "If Paul was inspired to write *hotheos* the **God** for the Devil, why don't you use that capital '**G**'?"

And in the Old Testament, the Lord said unto Moses: "See, I have made thee **a god** to Pharaoh" (Exodus 7:1). "Why do you use a small 'g' for 'God' when referring to Moses instead of a capital 'G' as you do for a mere word 'Word' - "and the **Word** was **God**."?

"Why do you do this? Why do you play fast and loose with the Word of God?" I asked the reverend. He said, "I didn't do it." I said, "I know, but I am talking about the vested interests of Christianity, who are hell-bent to deify Christ, by **using capital letters here and small letters there, to deceive the unwary masses who think that every letter, every comma and full stop and the capital and small letters were dictated by God** (Capital 'G' here!)."



Chapter Eight: What is left

Three Topics

It can hardly be expected in a small publication of this nature that one can deal with all the references about Jesus, peace and blessings be upon him, interspersed throughout the fifteen different chapters of the Holy Qur'ân. What we can do is to give a quick glance to the index page reproduced from the Qur'ân earlier in this letter.

Here we find three significant topics, not dealt with yet in our discussion:

1. Not crucified, (4:157).
2. Message and miracles,(5:113, 19:30-33).
3. Prophesied Ahmed, (61:6).

Regarding the first topic, "not crucified", I had written a booklet under the heading "Was Christ Crucified?" some twenty years ago. The book is presently out of print, and further, it needs updating, for much water has passed under the bridge since it first saw the light of day.

As regards the third topic mentioned above, "Prophesied Ahmed", I propose to write a booklet under the title "Muhammed, *salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*, the Natural Successor

to Christ" after I have completed "Was Christ Crucified?", I hope to complete both these projects soon, *Insha Allah!* (Arabic: "By the will of Allah").

The Way to Salvation

We are now left with Topic No. 2, "Message and miracles". The message of Jesus was as simple and straight forward as that of all his predecessors as well as that of his successor Muhammed, *salla Allah u alihi wa sallam*, namely **"Believe in God and keep His Commandments"**. For the God who inspired His Messengers, is an *unvarying* God and He is consistent: He is not the "author of confusion" (1 Corinthian 14:33).

A law abiding Jew comes to Jesus seeking eternal life or salvation. In the words of Matthew:

"And behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments." (Matthew 19:16-17)

You will agree, that if you or I were that Jew, we would infer from these words that, according to Jesus, peace and blessings be upon him, salvation was guaranteed, provided we kept the commandments without the shedding of any innocent blood. Unless, of course Jesus was speaking with tongue in cheek; knowing full well that his own "forthcoming redemptive sacrifice", his "vicarious atonement" (?) for the sins of mankind, was not many days hence.

Why would Jesus give him the *impossible* solution of keeping the Law (as the Christian alleges) when an easier way was in the offing? Or did he not know what was going to happen, that he was to be crucified? Was there not a contract between Father and Son, before the worlds began, for his redeeming blood to be shed? Had he lost his memory? No! There was no such fairy tale agreement as far as Jesus was concerned. He knew that there is only one way to God, and that is, as Jesus said, **"keep the Commandments"**!

Miracles, What They Prove

Regarding his miracles: the Holy Quran does not go into any detail about blind Bartimus or about Lazarus or any other miracle, except that he (Jesus) defended his mother as an infant in his mother's arms. The Muslim has no hesitation about accepting the most wondrous of his miracles - even that of reviving the dead. But that does not make Jesus a "God" or the begotten "Son of God" as understood by the Christian.

Miracles do not prove even Prophethood, or whether a man is true or false. Jesus himself said:

"For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall show great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect."(Matthew 24:24)

If false prophets and false Christs can perform miraculous feats, then these wonders or miracles do not prove even the geniuses or otherwise, of a prophet.

John the Baptist, according to Jesus, was the greatest of the Israelite prophets. Greater than Moses, David, Solomon, Isaiah and all, not excluding himself: in his own words:

"Verily I say unto you, among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist..." (Matthew 11:11)

1. Not excluding Jesus: because, was he not born of a woman - Mary?
2. The Baptist, greater than "all", yet he performed not a single miracle! Miracles are no standards of judging truth and falsehood.

But in his childishness, the might Christian insists that Jesus is God because he gave life back to the dead. Will reviving the dead make others God too? This perplexes him, because he has mentally blocked himself from the miracles of others who outshine Jesus in his own Bible. For example, according to his false standard:

- Moses is greater than Jesus because he put life back into a dead stick and transmuted it from the plant kingdom to the animal kingdom by making it into a serpent (Exodus 7:10).
- Elisha is greater than Jesus because the bones of Elisha brought a man back to life merely by coming into contact with the corpse (2 Kings 13:21).

Need I illustrate to you a catalogue of miracles? But the sickness persists - "it was God working miracles through His prophets but Jesus performed them of his own power." Where did Jesus get all his power from? Ask Jesus, and he will tell us:

Power not His Own

"...All power is *given* unto me in heaven and in earth." (Matthew 28:18)

"...I cast out devils *by the Spirit of God* then the kingdom of God is come unto you." (Matthew 12:28)

"I can of mine *own self* do nothing " (John 5:30)

"I with the *finger of God* cast out devils" (Luke 11:20)

Borrowed Power

The "power" as he says is not his, "it is given unto me". Given by whom? By God, of course! Every action, every word he attributes to God.

Lazarus

But since so much is made of Jesus' mightiest miracle of reviving Lazarus from the dead, we will analyze the episode as recorded in John's Gospel. It is astonishing that none of the other Gospel writers mention Lazarus in any context. However, the story is that Lazarus was very sick, his sisters Mary and Martha had made frantic calls for Jesus to come and cure his sickness but he arrived too late, actually four days after his demise.

He Groaned

Mary wails to Jesus that had he arrived in time, perhaps her brother would not have died; meaning that if he could heal other peoples' sicknesses, why would he not have healed her brother, a dear friend of his. Jesus says that "even now if ye have faith, ye shall see the glory of god." The condition was that they should have faith. Didn't he say that faith could move mountains?

He asks to be taken to the tomb. On the way, "he groaned in the spirit". He was not mumbling; he was pouring out his heart and praying to God. But while he sobbed so bitterly his words were not audible enough for people around him to understand. Hence the words "he groaned". On reaching the grave, Jesus "groaned" again; perhaps, even more earnestly and God heard his groaning (his prayer), and Jesus received the assurance that God will fulfill his request. Now, Jesus could rest assured and command that the stone which was barring the tomb, be removed so that Lazarus could come back from the dead. Without that assurance from God, Jesus would have made a fool of himself.

Avoiding Misunderstanding

Mary thinks of the stink because her brother had been dead for four days! But Jesus was confident and the stone was removed. Then he looked up towards heaven and said:

"Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me. And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me." (John 11:41-42)

What is all this, play - acting? Why all the drama? Because he know that these superstitious and credulous people will misunderstand the source of the miracle. They might take him for "God". Giving life to the dead is the prerogative of God alone. To make doubly sure, that his people do not misunderstand, he speaks out loudly that the "groaning" was actually his crying to God Almighty for help. The prayer was incoherent

as far as the bystanders could discern, but the Father in heaven had accepted his prayer, viz. "thou hast heard me".

Furthermore, he says, "thou hearest me always"; in other words, every miracle wrought by him was an answer by God Almighty to his prayer. The Jews of his day understood the position well, and they "glorified God", as Matthew tells us of another occasion when the Jews exclaimed "for giving such power unto men" (Matt. 9:8).

In fact, Jesus gives his reason for speaking loudly. He says, "that they may believe that thou has sent me." One who is sent is a messenger, and if he be sent by God, then he is a Messenger of God i.e. *Rasulullah*. Jesus is referred to in the Qur'ân as *Rasulullah* ("Messenger of Allah").

Alas, this attempt by Jesus to prevent any misunderstanding, as to who really performed the miracle, and that he was in fact only a messenger of God, failed. Christians will not even accept the unambiguous disavowal of Jesus, nor the testimony of Peter, the "Rock" upon which Jesus was supposed to build his Church. Peter truly testified:

"Ye men of Israel, hear these words: Jesus of Nazareth, A **man** approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which **God did** by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know. " (Acts 2:22)

Case Not Hopeless

This very same message is repeated by God Almighty in the Holy Qur'ân, following the annunciation. In verse 49 of chapter 3, Allah makes it clear that every sign or wonder that Jesus performed was "By Allah's leave," by God's permission. Jesus says so, Peter says so and God says so; but the stubborn controversialist will not listen: prejudice, superstition and credulity die hard. Our duty is simply to deliver the Message, loud and clear, the rest we leave to God. The case is not altogether hopeless for Allah tells us in His Holy Book:

"And among them are some who have faith, but most of them are perverted transgressors." (3:110)

"Among them", meaning among the Jews and the Christians, there are two types of people; the one group described as people of faith to whom this book is addressed, and the other as rebellious transgressors. We must also find ways and means of getting at them. Our literature is eminently suited to cater for all. Pass them on to your non - Muslim friends after reading.

Open the Holy Qur'ân and make your Christian friends and acquaintances to read the verses discussed in this book. Then we can truly conclude:

*"Such (was) Jesus the son of Mary:
(it is) a statement of truth, about which
they (vainly) dispute.*

*"It is not befitting to (the majesty of) Allah
(God) that He should beget a son. Glory be to Him!
when He determines a matter, He only says to it,
'Be', and it is.*

*"Verily Allah is my Lord and your Lord:
Him therefore serve ye: **this is a Way that is straight.**" (19:34-36)*



IS THE BIBLE GOD'S WORD



Ahmed Deedat



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=rHXUgpMG088>



IS THE BIBLE GODS WORD?

By Ahmed Deedat

CHAPTER ONE

WHAT THEY SAY

CHRISTIANS CONFESS

Dr. W. Graham Scroggie of the MOODY BIBLE INSTITUTE, Chicago, one of the most prestigious Christian Evangelical Mission in the world, answering the question — "**Is the Bible the Word of God?**" (also the title of his book), under the heading: **IT IS HUMAN, YET DIVINE**. He says on page 17:

"Yes, the Bible is **human**, though some, out of zeal which is not according to knowledge, ¹ have denied this. Those books² have passed through the **minds of men**, are written in the **language of men**, were penned by the hands **of men**, and bear in their style the **characteristics of men**." (Emphasis added).

Another erudite Christian scholar, Kenneth Cragg, the Anglican Bishop of Jerusalem, says on page 277 of his book, "**The Call of the Minaret**":

"Not so the New Testament³ . . . There is **condensation** and editing; ⁴ there is **choice, reproduction** and **witness**. The Gospels have come through the **mind of the Church behind the authors**. They represent **experience** and **history**."⁵

If words have any meaning, do we need to add another word **of** comment to prove our case? No! But the professional propagandists, after letting the cat out of the bag, still have the face to try to make their readers believe that they have proved beyond the shadow of any doubt that the Bible is the "irrefragable ⁶ Word of God." Their semantic gymnastics — equivocating, and playing with words — is amazing!

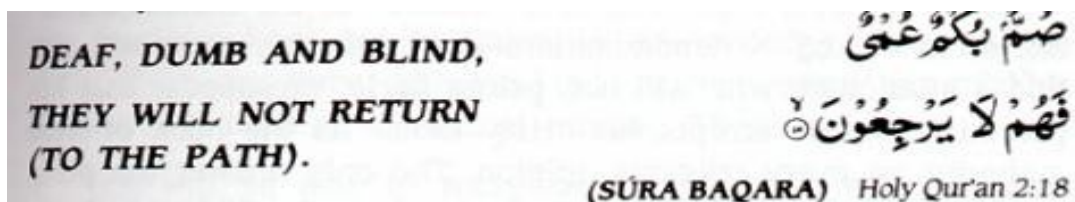
1. Out of ignorance.
2. The Bible is not Just a **Book**. It is a selection and compilation of many books.
3. As opposed to the Qur'ân.
4. Another word for Interpolating.
5. Emphasis are mine.
6. Indisputable.

Both these Doctors of Religion are telling us in the clearest language humanly possible that the Bible is the handiwork of man, all the while pretending that the are proving to the contrary. An old Arab saying goes: "IF SUCH ARE THE PRIESTS, GOD BLESS THE CONGREGATION."

With this sort of drivel, the hot-gospeller and the Bible-thumper is "inspired" to harry the "heathen."¹ A theological student — a not-yet-qualified young evangelist — from the University of Witwatersrand, became a frequent visitor to the Newtown Mosque in Johannesburg, with the "noble" thought of "witnessing"² to the members of its congregation. When I was introduced to him, (and having learnt his purpose), I invited him to lunch at my brother's residence — a stone's-throw from the Mosque. While discussing the authenticity of the Bible over the dinner table and sensing his stubborn dogmatism, I put out a feeler: "Your **Professor** Geysler, (The Head of the Department of Theology) does not believe the Bible to be the Word of God." Without the slightest surprise he answered, "I know." Now I personally had no knowledge of the Professor's conviction about the Bible. I had only assumed so from a controversy which raged around him about the "Divinity of Christ."³ He had taken issue with the orthodox believers on this point some years ago. I continued further, saying, "Your **lecturer** does not believe the Bible as being God's Word." The young evangelist, responded again, "I know" but he continued this time-with the words, "**but I believe** that it is the Word of God!" There is no real remedy for such people. Even Jesus bewailed this sickness:

"... seeing they see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand." (Matthew 13:13)

Al-Qur'an, the Holy Book of God, also condemns this mulish mentality:



These pages are now addressed to those sincerely humble souls, who are genuinely interested in seeking the Light of God, and who wish to be guided by it. As for the other, with a sickness in their souls, the facts presented herein can only increase the disease of their hearts.

1. See "**How Lost are the Heathen?**" by the same MOODY PRESS of Dr. Scroggie.
2. When the Christian talks of "witnessing" he means propagating, proselytizing, converting.
3. This subject is dealt extensively in the book — "**CHRIST IN ISLAM**"

CHAPTER TWO

THE MUSLIMS' STANDPOINT

PRESUMPTUOUS CHRISTIANS

Whether Catholic, Protestant or a "Cultist," of the thousand -and - one - sects - and - denominations-of-Christianity, never will you find a missionary who will not, **prima facie**, presuppose that his potential convert accepts his "Holy Bible" as the book of final authority on every religious opinion? The only answer the prospective proselyte has is to quote verses from the Bible which are contradictory to the missionary's or debate their interpretations.

THE DOGGED QUESTION

When the Muslim proves his point from the Christian's own **Holy** Scripture, and when the professional priest, parson or predikant cannot refute the arguments — the inevitable Christian evasion is — "DO YOU ACCEPT THE BIBLE AS GOD'S WORD? On the face of it, the question seems to be an easy one, but a simple "Yes" or "No" cannot be given as an answer. You see, one has first to explain one's position. But the Christian will not give one the opportunity. He gets impatient. "Answer — 'Yes or No!' " he insists. The Jews did the same to Jesus two thousand years ago, except that surprisingly he was not strait-jacketed, as is the fashion today!

The reader will readily agree that things are not always either BLACK or WHITE. Between these two extremes there are various shades of GREY. If you say "Yes" to his question, then it would mean that you are prepared to swallow everything HOOK, LINE and SINKER, from **Genesis** to **Revelation** from his Bible. If you respond with a "No" he quickly unhooks himself from the facts you have presented, and rallies support from his co-religionists in the audience with; "You see, this man does not believe in the Bible! What right has he to expound his case from our Book?" With this hydra-like somersault he rests content that he has safely evaded the issue. What is the **Muballigh** to do? He has to explain his position **vis-a-vis** the Bible, as he ought to do.

1. MUBALLIGH: The Propagator of Islam

THREE GRADES OF EVIDENCE

We Muslims have no hesitation in acknowledging that in the Bible, there are three different kinds of witnessing recognizable without any need of specialized training. These are:

1. You will be able to recognize in the Bible what may be described as "**The Word of God.**"
2. You will also be able to discern what can be described as the "**Words of a Prophet of God.**"
3. And you will most readily observe that the bulk of the Bible is the records of eye witnesses or ear witnesses, or people writing from hearsay. As such they are the "**Words of a Historian**"

You do not have to hunt for examples of these different types of evidences in the Bible. The following quotations will make the position crystal clear:

The **FIRST** Type:

- (a) **I** will raise them up a prophet . . . and **I** will put my words in ... and he shall speak unto them all that **I** shall command him." (Deuteronomy 18:18)
- (b) **I** even, **I** am the Lord, and beside **me** there is no saviour." (Isaiah 43:11)
- (c) "Look unto **me**, and be ye saved, all the end of the earth: for **I** am God, and there is non else." (Isaiah 45:22)

Note the first person pronoun singular (highlighted in green) in the above references, and without any difficulty you will agree that the statements seem to have the sound of being GOD'S WORD.

The **SECOND** Type:

(a) "*Jesus cried* with a loud voice, saying *Eli, Eli, lama sabachtani? . . .*" (Matthew 27:46)

(b) "And **Jesus answered him**, The first of all the commandments is, **Hear, O Israel; the Lord our God is one Lord:**" (Mark 12:29)

(c) "And **Jesus said** unto him, Why callest thou me good? There is none good but one, that is God." (Mark 10:18).

Even a child will be able to affirm that: Jesus "**cried**" Jesus "**answered**" and Jesus "**said**" are the words of the one to whom they are attributed, i.e. the WORDS OF A PROPHET OF GOD.

The **THIRD** Type:

"And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, **he**, (JESUS) came, if haply **he** (JESUS) might find anything thereon: and when he (JESUS) came **to it**, (Jesus) found nothing but leaves . . ." (Mark 11:13)

The bulk of the Bible is a witnessing of this **THIRD** kind. These are the words of a **third** person. Note the underlined pronouns. They are not the Words of God or of His prophet, but the WORDS OF A HISTORIAN.

For the Muslim it is quite easy to distinguish the above types of evidence, because he also has them in his own faith. But of the followers of the different religions, he is the most fortunate in this that his various records are contained in **separate** Books!

ONE: The first kind — THE WORD OF GOD — is found in a Book called **The Holy Qur'ân**.

TWO: The second kind — THE WORDS OF THE PROPHET OF GOD, (Muhummed, may the peace and blessings of Allah be upon him) are recorded in the Books of Tradition called **The Hadeeth**.

THREE: Evidence of the third kind abounds in different volume of Islamic history, written by some of high integrity and learning, and others of lesser trustworthiness, but the Muslim advisedly keeps his Books in separate volumes!

The Muslim keeps the above three types of evidence Jealously apart, in their proper gradations of authority. He never equates them. On the other hand, the "Holy Bible" contains a motley type of literature, which composes the embarrassing kind, the sordid, and the obscene — all under the same cover — A Christian is forced to concede equal spiritual import and authority to all, and is thus unfortunate in this regard.

CHAPTER THREE

THE MULTIPLE BIBLE VERSIONS

It will now be easy for us to analyze a Christian's claim about his Holy Book.

SEPARATING THE WHEAT FROM THE CHAFF

Before we scrutinize the various versions, let us clarify our own belief regarding the Books of God. When we say that we believe in the **Tauraat**, the **Zaboor**, the **Injeel** and the **Qur'an**, what do we really mean? We already know that the Holy Qur'an is the infallible Word of God, revealed to our Holy Prophet Hazrat Muhammed Mustapha (Peace be upon him) word for word, through the agency of the Archangel Jibraeel, (known as Gabriel in English), and perfectly preserved and protected from human tampering for the past fourteen hundred years! ¹ Even hostile critics of Islam have grudgingly vouched for the purity of the Holy Qur'ân: "**THERE IS PROBABLY IN THE WORLD NO OTHER BOOK WHICH HAS REMAINED TWELVE CENTURIES** (now fourteen) **WITH SO PURE A TEXT.**" — (Sir William Muir)

The **Tauraat** we Muslims believe in is not the "Torah" of the Jews and the Christians, though the words — one Arabic, the other Hebrew — are the same. We believe that whatever the Holy Prophet Moses (Peace be upon him) preached to his people, was the revelation from God Almighty, but that Moses was **not** the author of those "books" attributed to him by the Jews and the Christians. ²

Likewise, we believe that the **Zaboor** was the revelation of God granted to Hazrat Dawood (David) (Peace be upon him), but that the present Psalms associated with his name are **not** that revelation. The Christians themselves do **not** insist that David is the sole author of "his" Psalms. ³

1. Whether Muslim or non-Muslim, you do not have to accept this claim on **faith** alone. You **can** verify the fact that Al-Qur'ân is the Word of God. See "**AL-QURAN- The Miracle of Miracles**";

2- More evidence later on — "Moses not the author of the Biblical "**Torah.**"

3. Later on you'll read how Christian "Brains Trust" confess — "Author; Principally David, **though there are other writers.**"

What about the **Injeel**? INJEEL means the "Gospel" or "good news" which Jesus Christ preached during his short ministry. The "Gospel" writers often mention that Jesus going about and preaching the Gospel (the **Injeel**):

1. "And Jesus went . . . preaching the **gospel** . . . and healing every disease among the people." (*Matthew 9:35*)

2. "... but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the **gospel's**, the same shall save it." (*Mark 8:35*)

3. "... preached the **gospel.** . ." (*Luke 20:1*)

The "gospel" is a frequently-used word, but what Gospel did Jesus preach? Of the 27 books of the New Testament, only a small fraction can be accepted as the words of Jesus. The Christians boast about the Gospels according to St. Matthew, according to St. Mark, according to St. Luke and according to St. John, but there is not a single Gospel "**according**" to (St.) Jesus himself! We **sincerely** believe that everything Christ (May the peace and blessings of God be upon him) preached was from God. That was the **Injeel**, the good news and the guidance of God for the

Children of Israel. In his life-time Jesus never wrote a single word, nor did he instruct anyone to do so. What passes off as the "GOSPELS" today are the works of anonymous hands!

The question before us is: "**Do you accept that the Bible is God's Word?**" The question is really in the form of a challenge. The questioner is not simply seeking enlightenment. The question is posed in the spirit of a debate. We have every right to demand in a similar vein — "Which Bible are you talking about?", we may ask. "Why, there is only ONE Bible!" he mutters.

THE CATHOLIC BIBLE

Holding the "**Douay**" Roman Catholic Version of the Bible aloft in my hand, I ask, "Do **YOU** accept **THIS** Bible as the Word of God?" For reasons best known to themselves, the Catholic Truth Society have published their Version of the Bible in a very short, stumpy form. This Version is a very odd proportion of the numerous Versions in the market today. The Christian questioner is taken aback. "What Bible is that?" he asks. "Why, I thought you said that there was only ONE Bible!" I remind him. "Y-e-s," he murmurs hesitantly, "but what Version is that?" "Why, would that make any difference?" I enquire. Of course it does, and the professional preacher knows that it does. He is only bluffing with his "ONE Bible" claim.

The Roman Catholic Bible was published at Rheims in 1582, from Jerome's Latin Vulgate and reproduced at Douay in 1609. As such the RCV (Roman Catholic Version) is the oldest Version that one can still buy today. Despite its antiquity, the whole of the Protestant world, including the "cults"* condemn the RCV because it contains seven extra "books" which they contemptuously refer to as the "**apocrypha**" i.e. of DOUBTFUL AUTHORITY. Notwithstanding the dire warning contained in the Apocalypse, which is the last book in the RCV (renamed as "**Revelation**" by the Protestants), it is "revealed":

" . . . If any man shall add to these things (or delete) God shall add unto him the plagues written in this Book." (Revelation 22:18-19)

But who cares! They do not really believe! The Protestants have bravely **expunged seven whole books** from their Book of God! The outcasts are:

The Book of Judith
The Book of Tobias
The Book of Baruch
The Buck of Esther, etc.

* This disparaging title is given by the orthodox to Jehovah's Witnesses, the Seventh Day Adventists and a thousand other sects and denominations with whom they do not see eye to eye.

THE PROTESTANT BIBLE

Sir Winston Churchill has some pertinent things to say about the Authorised Version (AV) of the Protestant Bible, which is also widely known as the "King James Version (KJV)".

"THE AUTHORISED VERSION OF THE BIBLE WAS PUBLISHED IN 1611 BY THE **WILL AND COMMAND OF HIS MAJESTY KING JAMES THE 1ST** WHOSE NAME IT BEARS TILL TODAY."

The Roman Catholics, believing as they do that the Protestants have mutilated the Book of God, are yet aiding and abetting the Protestant "crime" by forcing their native converts to purchase the Authorised Version (AV) of the Bible, which is the only Bible available in some 1500 languages of the lesser developed nations of the world. The Roman Catholics milk their cows, but the feeding is left to the Protestants! The overwhelming majority of Christians — both Catholics and Protestant — use the **Authorised** (AV) or the **King James Version** (KJV) as it is alternatively called.

GLOWING TRIBUTES

First published, as Sir Winston says, in 1611, and then revised in 1881 (RV), and now re-revised and brought up to date as the **Revised Standard Version** (RSV) 1952, and now again re-revised in 1971 (still RSV for short). Let us see what opinion Christendom has of this most revised Bible, the RSV:-

1. "THE FINEST VERSION WHICH HAS BEEN PRODUCED IN THE PRESENT CENTURY." — (**Church of England Newspaper**)
2. "A COMPLETELY FRESH TRANSLATION BY SCHOLARS OF THE HIGHEST EMINENCE." — (**Times literary Supplement**)
3. "THE WELL-LOVED CHARACTERISTICS OF THE AUTHORISED VERSION COMBINED WITH A NEW ACCURACY OF TRANSLATION." — (**Life and Work**)
4. "THE MOST ACCURATE AND CLOSE RENDERING OF THE ORIGINAL" — (**The Times**)

The publishers (Collins) themselves, in their notes on the Bible at the end of their production, say on page 10: "THIS BIBLE (**RSV**), IS THE PRODUCT OF **THIRTY-TWO SCHOLARS**, ASSISTED BY AN ADVISORY COMMITTEE REPRESENTING **FIFTY CO-OPERATING DENOMINATIONS**." Why all this boasting? To make the gullible public buy their product? All these testimonies convince the purchaser that he is backing the right horse, with the purchaser little suspecting that he is being taken for a ride.

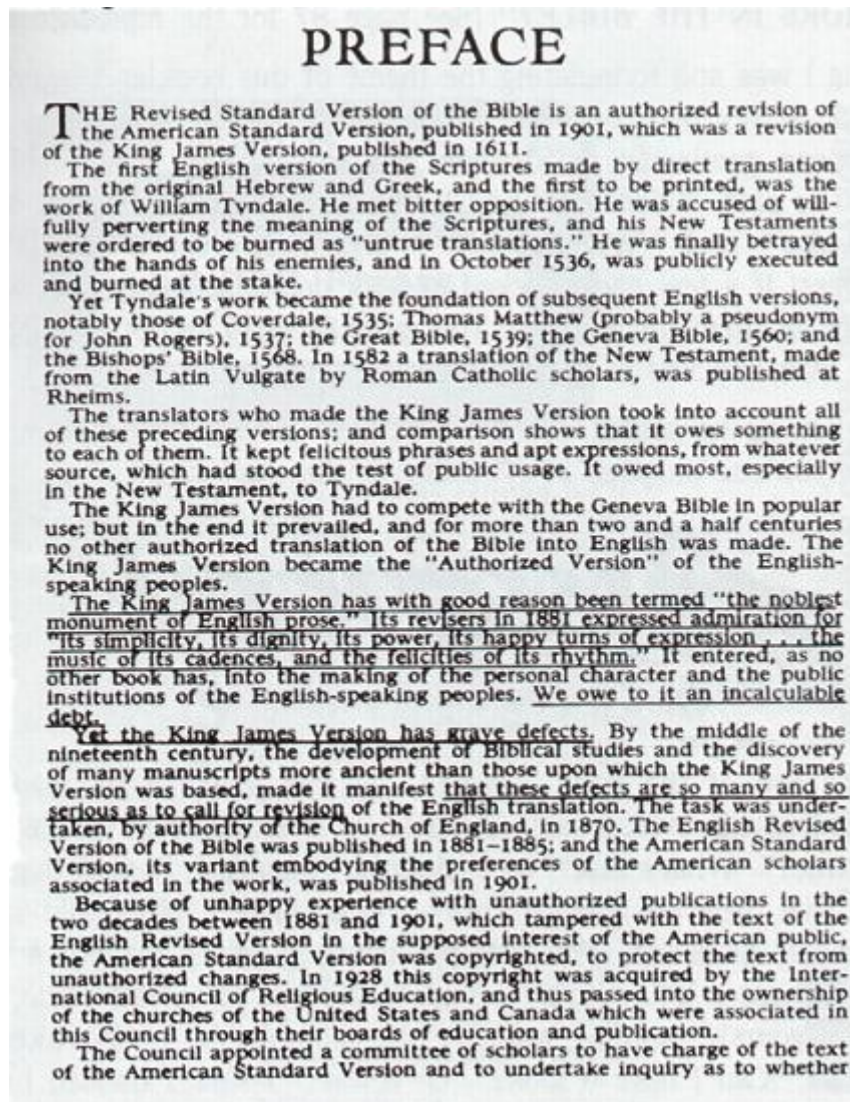
"THE WORLD'S BEST SELLER"

But what about the Authorised Version of the Bible (AV), the "World's Best Seller?" These Revisers, all good salesmen, have some very pretty things to say about it. However, their page iii, paragraph six of the PREFACE of the RSV reads;

"THE KING JAMES VERSION (alternative description of AV) HAS WITH GOOD REASON BEEN TERMED '**THE NOBLEST MONUMENT OF ENGLISH PROSE.**' ITS REVISERS IN 1881 EXPRESSED ADMIRATION FOR '**ITS SIMPLICITY, ITS DIGNITY, ITS POWER, ITS HAPPY TURNS OF EXPRESSION ... THE MUSIC OF ITS CADENCES, AND THE FELICITIES OF ITS RHYTHM.**' IT ENTERED, AS NO OTHER BOOK HAS, INTO THE MAKING OF THE PERSONAL CHARACTER AND THE PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS OF THE ENGLISH-SPEAKING PEOPLES. WE OWE TO IT AN INCALCULABLE DEBT."

Can you, dear reader, imagine a more magnificent tribute being paid to the "Book of Books" than the above? I, for one, cannot. Let the believing Christian, now steel himself for the un-kindest blow of all from his own beloved Lawyers of Religion; for in the very same breath they say:

"YET THE KING JAMES VERSION HAS GRAVE DEFECTS." And, "THAT THESE DEFECTS ARE **SO MANY AND SO SERIOUS AS TO CALL FOR REVISION . . .**" This is straight from the horse's mouth, i.e. the orthodox Christian scholars of "the highest eminence." Another galaxy of Doctors of Divinity are now required to produce an encyclopedia explaining the cause of those GRAVE AND SERIOUS DEFECTS in their Holy Writ and their reasons for eliminating them.



This is a photographic reproduction from the R.S.V. 1971.

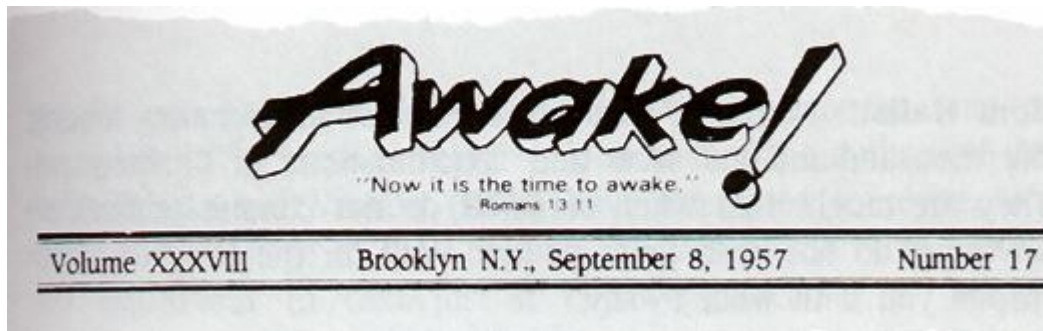
CHAPTER FOUR

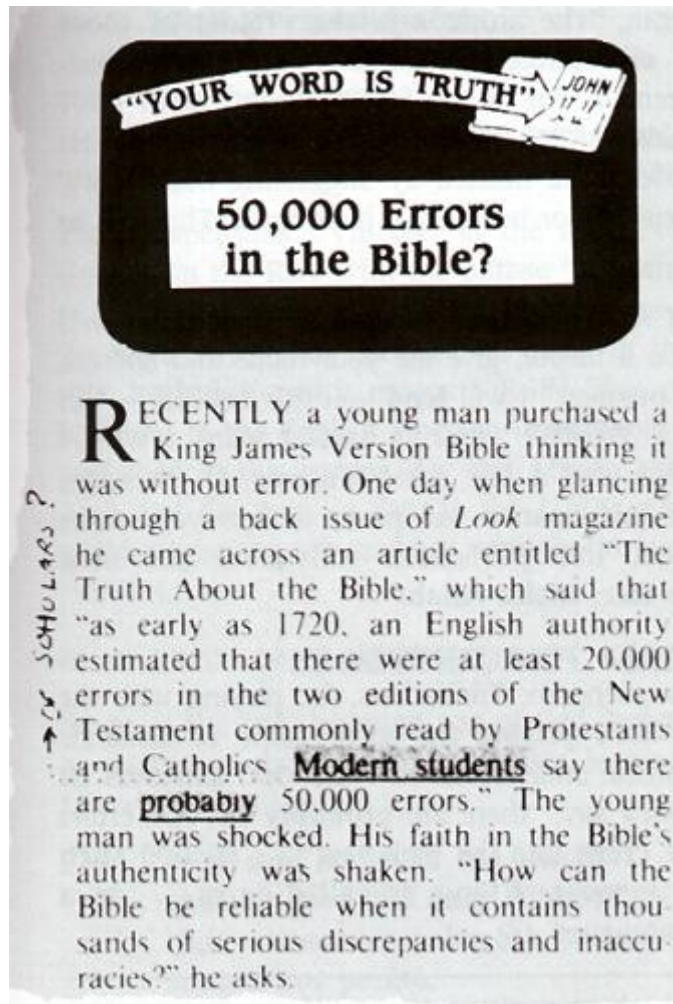
FIFTY THOUSAND ERRORS (?)

The Jehovah's Witnesses in their "**AWAKE!**" Magazine dated 8 September, 1957, carried this startling headline — "**50000 ERRORS IN THE BIBLE?**" (See below for the reproduction).

While I was still formulating the theme of this booklet, I heard a knock at my door one Sunday morning. I opened the door. A European gentleman stood there, grinning broadly. "Good morning!" he said. "Good morning" I replied. He was offering me his "**Awake**" and "**Watchtower**" magazines. Yes, a Jehovah's Witness! If a few had knocked at your door previously, you will recognize them immediately. The most supercilious lot of people who ever knocked at people's doors! I invited him in.

As soon as he settled down, I produced the full reproduction of what you see below. Pointing to the monograph at the top of the page, I asked, "Is this your's?" He readily recognised his own. I said, "It says: 50 000 Errors in the Bible, is it true?" "What's that!" he exclaimed. I repeated, "I said, that it says, that there are 50 000 errors in your Bible." "Where did you get that?" He asked. (This was published 23 years ago, when he was perhaps a little nipper) I said, "Leave the fancy talk aside — is this your's?" pointing again to the monograph — "**Awake!**" He said, "Can I have a look?" "Of course," I said. I handed him the page. He started perusing. They (the Jehovah's Witnesses) are trained. They attend classes five times a week in their "Kingdom Halls." Naturally, they are the fittest missionaries among the thousand -and - one - sects - and - denominations of Christendom. They are taught that when cornered, do not commit yourself to anything, do not open your mouths. Wait for the Holy Ghost to inspire you with what to say.





I silently kept watching him, while he browsed the page. Suddenly he looked up. He had found it. The "Holy Ghost" had tickled him. He began, "The article says that **"most of those errors have been eliminated."** I asked "If **MOST** are eliminated, how many remain out of 50000? 5000? 500? 50? Even if 50 remain, do you attribute those errors to God?" He was speechless. He excused himself by suggesting that he will come again with some senior member of his Church. That will be the day!

If I had this booklet ready, I would have offered him, saying — "I would like to do you a favour, give me your name and address, and your telephone number. I will **lend** you this booklet — **IS THE BIBLE GOD'S WORD?**" for 90 days. I want a written reply!" If you do this, And a few other Muslims do the same. They and the other missionaries will never darken your doors again. I believe that this publication will prove the most effective talisman to date. **Insha-Allah!**

This "cult" of Jehovah's Witnesses which is so strong in its condemnation of the orthodox Trinitarians, for playing with the "Word of God," is itself playing the same game of semantic gymnastics. In the article under review — **"50000 ERRORS IN THE BIBLE?"** — they say: "there are **probably** 50 000 errors . . . errors that have **crept** into the Bible text . . . 50000 **such serious** (?) errors... **most** of those **so-called** errors... **as a whole** the Bible is accurate." (?)

We do not have the time and space to go into the tens of thousands of — grave or minor — defects that the authors of the Revised Standard Version (RSV) have attempted to revise. We

leave that privilege to the Christian scholars of the Bible. Here I will endeavour to cast just a cursory glance at a "half-a-dozen" or so of those "minor" changes.

1. "Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign: Behold, a VIRGIN shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel."

(Isaiah 7:14 - AV)

The indispensable "VIRGIN" in the above verse has now been replaced in the RSV with the phrase "**a young woman,**" which is the correct translation of the Hebrew word **almah**. **Almah** is the word which has occurred all along in the Hebrew text and NOT **bethulah** which means VIRGIN. This correction is only to be found in the English language translation, as the RSV is only published in this tongue. For the African and the Afrikaner, the Arab and the Zulu, in fact, in the 1 500 other languages of the world, Christians are made to continue to swallow the misnomer "VIRGIN."

BEGOTTEN, NOT MADE

"Jesus is the only begotten son of God, **begotten** not **made,**" is an adjunct of the orthodox catechism, leaning for support on the following:

2. For God so loved the world, that he gave his only BEGOTTEN son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life." (John 3:16 - AV)

No priest worth his cloth would fail to quote "**the only BEGOTTEN of the Father!**" when preaching to a prospective convert. But this fabrication — "BEGOTTEN" — has now been unceremoniously excised by the Bible Revisers, without a word of excuse. They are as silent as church-mice and would not draw the reader's attention to their furtive excision. This blasphemous word "BEGOTTEN" was another of the many such interpolations in the "Holy Bible." God Almighty condemned this blasphemy in the strongest terms soon after its innovation. He did not wait for 2000 years for Bible scholars to reveal the fraud.

AND THEY SAY: “(GOD) MOST GRACIOUS HAS BEGOTTEN A SON!”	وَقَالُوا اتَّخَذَ الرَّحْمَنُ وَلَدًا ۗ
INDEED YE HAVE PUT FORTH A THING MOST MONSTROUS!	لَقَدْ جِئْتُمْ شَيْئًا إِدًّا ۗ
AT IT THE SKIES ARE READY TO BURST, AND THE EARTH TO SPLIT ASUNDER, AND THE MOUNTAINS TO FALL DOWN IN UTTER RUIN, THAT THEY SHOULD INVOKE A SON FOR (GOD) MOST GRACIOUS.	تَكَادُ السَّمَاوَاتُ يَتَفَطَّرْنَ مِنْهُ وَ تَنْشَقُّ الْأَرْضُ وَتَخِرُّ الْجِبَالُ هَدًّا ۗ
FOR IT IS NOT CONSONANT WITH THE MAJESTY OF (GOD) MOST GRACIOUS THAT HE SHOULD BEGET A SON.	أَنْ دَعَا لِلرَّحْمَنِ وَلَدًا ۗ وَمَا يَنْبَغِي لِلرَّحْمَنِ أَنْ يَتَّخِذَ وَلَدًا ۗ
	(SŪRA MARYAM) Holy Qur'an 19:88-92

The Muslim World should congratulate the "Fifty cooperating denominations" of Christendom and their Brains Trust the "Thirty-two scholars of the highest eminence" for bringing their Holy Bible a degree nearer to the Qur-anic truth.

HE (God Almighty) BEGETS NOT NOR IS HE BEGOTTEN	لَمْ يَكُنْ لَهُ وَلَمْ يُولَدْ ۗ
	(SŪRA IKHLÁS) Holy Qur'an 112:3

"CHRISTIAN MES-A-MATHICS"

3. "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the FATHER, the WORD, and the HOLY GHOST: and these three are one."

1st Epistle of John 5:7 - AV

This verse is the closest approximation to what the Christians call their **Holy Trinity** in the encyclopaedia called the BIBLE. This key-stone of the Christian faith has also been scrapped from the RSV without even a semblance of explanation. It has been a pious fraud all along and well-deservedly has it been expunged in the RSV for the English-speaking people. But for the 1499 remaining language groups of the world who read the Christian concoctions in their mother tongues, the fraud remains. These people will never know the truth until the Day of Judgement. However, we Muslims must again congratulate the galaxy of D.D.'s who have been honest enough to eliminate another lie from the English (RSV) Bible, thus bringing their Holy Book yet another step closer to the teachings of Islam. For the Holy Qur'an says:

... AND DON'T SAY 'TRINITY':
DESIST: IT WILL BE BETTER FOR YOU:
FOR ALLAH IS ONE GOD: * ...

وَلَا تَقُولُوا ثَلَاثَةً
إِنَّهُمْ خَيْرٌ لَّكُمْ
إِنَّمَا اللَّهُ إِلَهٌ وَاحِدٌ

(SŪRA NISĀA) Holy Qur'an 4:171

* Not one in a trinity. Not one in a trinity.

THE ASCENSION

One of the most serious of those "**grave defects**" which the authors of the RSV had tried to rectify concerned the Ascension of Christ. There have been only two references in the Canonical Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and of John to the most stupendous event in Christianity — OF JESUS BEING TAKEN UP INTO HEAVEN. These two references were obtained in every Bible in every language, prior to 1952, when the RSV first appeared. These were:

4a. "So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was TAKEN UP INTO HEAVEN, and sat down at the right hand of God." (Mark 16:19)

4b. "While he blessed them, he parted from them, and was CARRIED UP INTO HEAVEN." (Luke 24:51)

Now please look at the image below, which is a photocopy where the quotation 4a above ought to appear. You will be shocked to note that Mark 16 ends at verse **8**, and after an embarrassing expanse of blank space the missing verses appear in "small print" as a footnote at the bottom of the page. If you can lay your hands on a RSV **1952**, you will find the last six words of 4b above, i.e. "**AND WAS CARRIED UP INTO HEAVEN**" replaced by a tiny "a" to tell you to see the footnote if you please, where you will find these missing words. Every honest Christian has to admit that he does not consider any footnote in any Bible as the word of God. Why should the paid servants of Christianity consign the mightiest miracle of their religion to a mere footnote?

MARK 16

52

"He has risen"

saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe; and they were amazed. 6And he said to them, "Do not be amazed; you seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified. He has risen, he is not here; see the place where they laid him. 7 But go, tell his disci-

ples and Peter that he is going before you to Galilee; there you will see him, as he told you." 8And they went out and fled from the tomb; for trembling and astonishment had come upon them; and they said nothing to any one, for they were afraid.^k

NOTE MARK 16 ENDS AT VERSE 8

NOTE THE HUGE EXPANSE BETWEEN THE TEXT AND THE FOOTNOTE

MARK 16:9-20 RELEGATED TO FOOTNOTE

^kOther texts and versions add as Mk 16:9-20 the following passage:

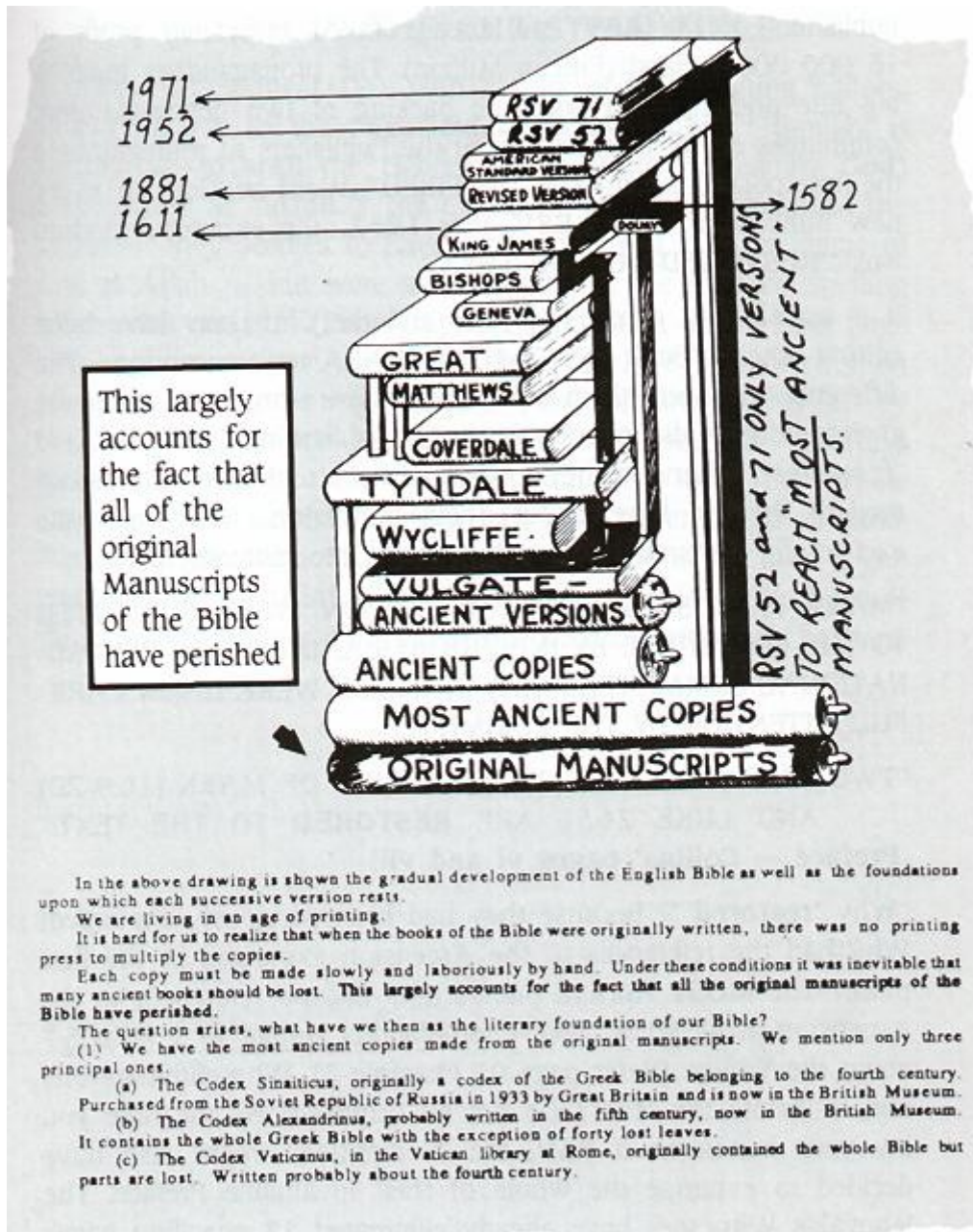
9 Now when he was risen, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons. 10 She went and told those who had been with her, but they did not believe her. 11 But when they heard that he had risen, they did not believe it. 12 After this he appeared in another form to two of them, as they were walking into the country. 13 And they went back and told the rest, but they did not believe them.

14 Afterward he appeared to them all together and rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who saw him after he had risen. 15 And he said to them, "Go into all the world and preach the gospel to the whole creation. 16 He who believes and is baptized will be saved; but he who does not believe will be condemned. 17 And whoever drinks water without believing in me will not have eternal life; he who believes in me and drinks water will never thirst, but he who does not believe in me will thirst and must come to me and drink. 18 He who believes in me, though he should drink filthy water, will never thirst, because he has drunk of the water of life which I have given him. 19 So then he said to them, "Do not be afraid, but go and preach the gospel to every creature. 20 And he who believes and is baptized will be saved, and he who does not believe will be condemned. Amen."

19 So then he said to them, "Do not be afraid, but go and preach the gospel to every creature. 20 And he who believes and is baptized will be saved, and he who does not believe will be condemned. Amen."

Other ancient authorities add after verse 8 the following: "But they reported briefly to Peter and those with him all that they had been told. And after this, Jesus himself sent out by means of them, from east to west, the sacred and imperishable proclamation of eternal life."^l **AND REVISÉ A.D. 1952**
16.7: Mk 14:28. In 21:1-23; Mt 28:7.

From the Chart — "The Origin and Growth of the English Bible" — appearing below, you will note that all the Biblical "Versions" prior to the Revised Version of 1881 were dependent upon the ANCIENT COPIES — those dating only five or six hundred years after Jesus. The Revisers of the RSV 1952, were the first Bible scholars who were able to tap the "MOST Ancient Copies" fully, dating three and four centuries after Christ. We agree that the closer to the source the more authentic is the document. Naturally "MOST" Ancient deserves credence more than mere "ANCIENT." But not finding a word about Jesus being "taken up" or "carried up" into heaven in the MOST ANCIENT manuscripts, the Christian fathers expurgated those references from the RSV 1952.



THE DONKEY CIRCUS

The above facts are a staggering confession by Christendom that the **"inspired"** authors of the Canonical Gospels did not record a single word about the ASCENSION of Jesus- Yet these **"inspired"** authors were unanimous in recording that their Lord and Saviour rode a donkey into Jerusalem as his mission drew to a close.

"... And they sat him thereon." (The Donkey) (Matt. 21:7)

"... And he sat upon him." (The Donkey) (Mark 11:7)

"... And they set Jesus Thereon." (The Donkey) (Luke 19:35)

"... Jesus ... sat thereon:" (The Donkey) (John 12:14)

Could God Almighty have been the author of this incongruous situation — going out of His Way to see that all the Gospel writers did not miss their footing recording of His "son's" donkey-ride into the Holy City — and yet "inspiring" them to black-out the news about His "son's" heavenly flight on the wings of angels?

NOT FOR LONG!

The **hot-gospellers** and the **Bible-thumpers** were too slow in catching the Joke. By the time they realised that the corner-stone of their preaching — THE ASCENSION OF JESUS — had been undermined as a result of Christian Biblical erudition, the publishers of the RSV had already raked in a net profit of 15 000 000 dollars! (Fifteen Million). The propagandists made a big hue and cry, and with the backing of two denominational committees out of the fifty, forced the Publishers to re-incorporate the interpolations into the "INSPIRED" Word of God in every new publication of the RSV after 1952, the expunged portion was "RESTORED TO THE TEXT."

It is an old, old game. The Jews and the Christians have been editing their "Book of God" from its very inception. The difference between them and the ancient forgers is that the ancient forgers did not know the art of writing "prefaces" and "footnotes", otherwise they too would have told us as clearly as our modern heroes have about their tampering, and their glib excuses for transmuting forged currency into glittering gold.

"MANY PROPOSALS FOR MODIFICATION WERE SUBMITTED TO THE COMMITTEE BY INDIVIDUALS AND BY TWO DENOMINATIONAL COMMITTEES ALL OF THESE WERE GIVEN CAREFUL ATTENTION BY THE COMMITTEE.

"TWO PASSAGES, THE I LONGER ENDING OF MARK (16:9-20) . . . AND LUKE 24:51 ARE **RESTORED** TO THE TEXT." (**Preface — Collins' pages vi and vii**)

"Why '**restored**'"? Because they had been previously expunged! Why had the references to the Ascension expunged in the first place? The **MOST** Ancient manuscripts had no references to the Ascension at all. They were interpolations similar to **1 John 5:7** about the Trinity. (Refer to the earlier example 3). Why eliminate one and re-instate the other? Do not be surprised! By the time you lay your hands on a RSV, the "Committee" might also have decided to expunge the whole of their invaluable Preface. The Jehovah's Witnesses have already eliminated 27 revealing pages of their FOREWORD to their "**New World Translation of the CHRISTIAN GREEK SCRIPTURES**," (this is their way of saying — New Testament).

ALLAH IN THE CHRISTIAN BIBLE

The Rev. C. I. Scofield, D. D. with a team of 8 Consulting Editors, also all D.D.'s in the "**Scofield Reference Bible**" thought it appropriate to spell the Hebrew word "**Elah**" (meaning **God**) alternatively as "**Alah**" The Christians had thus swallowed the camel — they seemed to have accepted at last that the name of God is Allah — but were still straining at the gnat by spelling Allah with one "L"! (Photographic reproduction of the Bible page showing the word "**ALAH**" is preserved here for posterity below). References were made in public lectures to this fact by the author of this booklet. Believe me, the subsequent "**Scofield Reference Bible**" has retained word for word the whole commentary of Genesis 1:1, but has, by a clever sleight-of-hand, blotted out the word "**Alah**" altogether. There is not even a gap where the word "**Alah**" once used to be. ¹ This is in the Bible of the orthodox! One is hard pressed to keep up with their Jugglery.

1. See "WHAT IS HIS NAME" for more information on this Biblical omission of the word Allah. Under the section of "Now you see it, now you don't".

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES
CALLED
GENESIS. [14

GENESIS is the book of beginnings. It records not only the beginning of the heavens and earth, and of plant, animal, and human life, but also of all human institutions, from the first family, to the first nation, to the new birth of the nation, which will have had run its course.

What is the most expressive designation of God which is found in Genesis? The three primary names of Deity, Elohim, Jehovah, and Adonai, and their compound names, occur in Genesis; and that in an order of precedence which could not be changed without confusion.

The term of singular reference, occurring in the early chapters, is related to the divine name of Elohim, and is in essence the same as the great name which connotes redemption, and the redemption of the world. The Mosaic, Noamic, and Abrahamic Covenants, are in this book, and they are the fundamental covenants to which the other four, the Mosaic, Palestinian, Davidic, and New Covenants, are related, chiefly as adding detail or development.

The inspiration of Genesis, and its character as a divine revelation are authenticated by the testimony of history, and by the testimony of Christ (Mt. 19, 4-6; 24, 37-39; Mk. 10, 4-9; Lk. 11, 49-51; 17, 26-29; 32; John 1, 5; 7, 21-23; 8, 44, 56).

Genesis is in five chief divisions: I. Creation (1, 1-2, 25). II. The Fall and Redemption (3, 1-4, 26). III. The Diverse Seeds, Cain and Seth, to the Flood (4, 8-7, 24). IV. The Flood to Babel (8, 1-11, 9). V. From the call of Abram to the death of Joseph (11, 1-50, 26).

The epoch of a cycle of 2,250 years (other)

CHAPTER 1.	B.C.	1800
The original creation of the heaven and the earth.	John 1:1 Deut. 1:1 Gen. 1:1	And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.
IN the beginning, God created the heaven and the earth.	Gen. 1:1	The new beginning—the first day: light diffused.
Earth made waste and empty by judgment (Je 4:23)	Mal 3:18 Holy Spirit Gen 6:1	
2. Another beginning of the world in form, judgment, and redemption.	Gen. 1:2-3 13, 4 15, 13	And the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

The word Allah
Christian Bible
IN THE LATEST SCOPELID VERSION
ALLAH IS THE WORD NOW OMITTED

¹ Elohim (sounds like El or Elah), English form "God," the first of the three primary names of Deity, is a uni-plural noun formed from El = strength, or the strong one, and Alah, to swear, to bind oneself by an oath, so implying faithfulness. This uni-plurality implied in the name is directly asserted in Gen. 1, 26 (plurality), 27 (uni-plurality), also Gen. 3, 22. The plural is found in Elohim. As meaning primarily the Strong One, it is found in the first chapter of Genesis, and in the O. T. about 2500 times. (See also Gen. 2, 4, note; 2, 2; 2, note; 17, 1, note; 21, 33, note; 1 Sam. 2, 2, note.)

² But three creations of God are recorded in the Bible: (1) the heavens and the earth, and all animal and human life, vs. 26, 27. The first creative act, recorded in Gen. 1, 1-5, and gives scope for all the great names of Deity. (2) The second, in Gen. 6, 1-7, and 8, 1-4, and 9, 1-17, and 10, 1-10, and 11, 1-9, and 12, 1-13, and 14, 1 and 45, 1-18, and 22, 1-18, and 24, 1 and 45, 1-18, and 26, 1-11, and 28, 1-22, and 31, 1-13, and 35, 1-15, and 37, 1-36, and 42, 1-17, and 46, 1-27, and 47, 1-26, and 48, 1-22, and 50, 1-26, and 51, 1-26, and 52, 1-26, and 53, 1-26, and 54, 1-26, and 55, 1-26, and 56, 1-26, and 57, 1-26, and 58, 1-26, and 59, 1-26, and 60, 1-26, and 61, 1-26, and 62, 1-26, and 63, 1-26, and 64, 1-26, and 65, 1-26, and 66, 1-26, and 67, 1-26, and 68, 1-26, and 69, 1-26, and 70, 1-26, and 71, 1-26, and 72, 1-26, and 73, 1-26, and 74, 1-26, and 75, 1-26, and 76, 1-26, and 77, 1-26, and 78, 1-26, and 79, 1-26, and 80, 1-26, and 81, 1-26, and 82, 1-26, and 83, 1-26, and 84, 1-26, and 85, 1-26, and 86, 1-26, and 87, 1-26, and 88, 1-26, and 89, 1-26, and 90, 1-26, and 91, 1-26, and 92, 1-26, and 93, 1-26, and 94, 1-26, and 95, 1-26, and 96, 1-26, and 97, 1-26, and 98, 1-26, and 99, 1-26, and 100, 1-26, and 101, 1-26, and 102, 1-26, and 103, 1-26, and 104, 1-26, and 105, 1-26, and 106, 1-26, and 107, 1-26, and 108, 1-26, and 109, 1-26, and 110, 1-26, and 111, 1-26, and 112, 1-26, and 113, 1-26, and 114, 1-26, and 115, 1-26, and 116, 1-26, and 117, 1-26, and 118, 1-26, and 119, 1-26, and 120, 1-26, and 121, 1-26, and 122, 1-26, and 123, 1-26, and 124, 1-26, and 125, 1-26, and 126, 1-26, and 127, 1-26, and 128, 1-26, and 129, 1-26, and 130, 1-26, and 131, 1-26, and 132, 1-26, and 133, 1-26, and 134, 1-26, and 135, 1-26, and 136, 1-26, and 137, 1-26, and 138, 1-26, and 139, 1-26, and 140, 1-26, and 141, 1-26, and 142, 1-26, and 143, 1-26, and 144, 1-26, and 145, 1-26, and 146, 1-26, and 147, 1-26, and 148, 1-26, and 149, 1-26, and 150, 1-26, and 151, 1-26, and 152, 1-26, and 153, 1-26, and 154, 1-26, and 155, 1-26, and 156, 1-26, and 157, 1-26, and 158, 1-26, and 159, 1-26, and 160, 1-26, and 161, 1-26, and 162, 1-26, and 163, 1-26, and 164, 1-26, and 165, 1-26, and 166, 1-26, and 167, 1-26, and 168, 1-26, and 169, 1-26, and 170, 1-26, and 171, 1-26, and 172, 1-26, and 173, 1-26, and 174, 1-26, and 175, 1-26, and 176, 1-26, and 177, 1-26, and 178, 1-26, and 179, 1-26, and 180, 1-26, and 181, 1-26, and 182, 1-26, and 183, 1-26, and 184, 1-26, and 185, 1-26, and 186, 1-26, and 187, 1-26, and 188, 1-26, and 189, 1-26, and 190, 1-26, and 191, 1-26, and 192, 1-26, and 193, 1-26, and 194, 1-26, and 195, 1-26, and 196, 1-26, and 197, 1-26, and 198, 1-26, and 199, 1-26, and 200, 1-26, and 201, 1-26, and 202, 1-26, and 203, 1-26, and 204, 1-26, and 205, 1-26, and 206, 1-26, and 207, 1-26, and 208, 1-26, and 209, 1-26, and 210, 1-26, and 211, 1-26, and 212, 1-26, and 213, 1-26, and 214, 1-26, and 215, 1-26, and 216, 1-26, and 217, 1-26, and 218, 1-26, and 219, 1-26, and 220, 1-26, and 221, 1-26, and 222, 1-26, and 223, 1-26, and 224, 1-26, and 225, 1-26, and 226, 1-26, and 227, 1-26, and 228, 1-26, and 229, 1-26, and 230, 1-26, and 231, 1-26, and 232, 1-26, and 233, 1-26, and 234, 1-26, and 235, 1-26, and 236, 1-26, and 237, 1-26, and 238, 1-26, and 239, 1-26, and 240, 1-26, and 241, 1-26, and 242, 1-26, and 243, 1-26, and 244, 1-26, and 245, 1-26, and 246, 1-26, and 247, 1-26, and 248, 1-26, and 249, 1-26, and 250, 1-26, and 251, 1-26, and 252, 1-26, and 253, 1-26, and 254, 1-26, and 255, 1-26, and 256, 1-26, and 257, 1-26, and 258, 1-26, and 259, 1-26, and 260, 1-26, and 261, 1-26, and 262, 1-26, and 263, 1-26, and 264, 1-26, and 265, 1-26, and 266, 1-26, and 267, 1-26, and 268, 1-26, and 269, 1-26, and 270, 1-26, and 271, 1-26, and 272, 1-26, and 273, 1-26, and 274, 1-26, and 275, 1-26, and 276, 1-26, and 277, 1-26, and 278, 1-26, and 279, 1-26, and 280, 1-26, and 281, 1-26, and 282, 1-26, and 283, 1-26, and 284, 1-26, and 285, 1-26, and 286, 1-26, and 287, 1-26, and 288, 1-26, and 289, 1-26, and 290, 1-26, and 291, 1-26, and 292, 1-26, and 293, 1-26, and 294, 1-26, and 295, 1-26, and 296, 1-26, and 297, 1-26, and 298, 1-26, and 299, 1-26, and 300, 1-26, and 301, 1-26, and 302, 1-26, and 303, 1-26, and 304, 1-26, and 305, 1-26, and 306, 1-26, and 307, 1-26, and 308, 1-26, and 309, 1-26, and 310, 1-26, and 311, 1-26, and 312, 1-26, and 313, 1-26, and 314, 1-26, and 315, 1-26, and 316, 1-26, and 317, 1-26, and 318, 1-26, and 319, 1-26, and 320, 1-26, and 321, 1-26, and 322, 1-26, and 323, 1-26, and 324, 1-26, and 325, 1-26, and 326, 1-26, and 327, 1-26, and 328, 1-26, and 329, 1-26, and 330, 1-26, and 331, 1-26, and 332, 1-26, and 333, 1-26, and 334, 1-26, and 335, 1-26, and 336, 1-26, and 337, 1-26, and 338, 1-26, and 339, 1-26, and 340, 1-26, and 341, 1-26, and 342, 1-26, and 343, 1-26, and 344, 1-26, and 345, 1-26, and 346, 1-26, and 347, 1-26, and 348, 1-26, and 349, 1-26, and 350, 1-26, and 351, 1-26, and 352, 1-26, and 353, 1-26, and 354, 1-26, and 355, 1-26, and 356, 1-26, and 357, 1-26, and 358, 1-26, and 359, 1-26, and 360, 1-26, and 361, 1-26, and 362, 1-26, and 363, 1-26, and 364, 1-26, and 365, 1-26, and 366, 1-26, and 367, 1-26, and 368, 1-26, and 369, 1-26, and 370, 1-26, and 371, 1-26, and 372, 1-26, and 373, 1-26, and 374, 1-26, and 375, 1-26, and 376, 1-26, and 377, 1-26, and 378, 1-26, and 379, 1-26, and 380, 1-26, and 381, 1-26, and 382, 1-26, and 383, 1-26, and 384, 1-26, and 385, 1-26, and 386, 1-26, and 387, 1-26, and 388, 1-26, and 389, 1-26, and 390, 1-26, and 391, 1-26, and 392, 1-26, and 393, 1-26, and 394, 1-26, and 395, 1-26, and 396, 1-26, and 397, 1-26, and 398, 1-26, and 399, 1-26, and 400, 1-26, and 401, 1-26, and 402, 1-26, and 403, 1-26, and 404, 1-26, and 405, 1-26, and 406, 1-26, and 407, 1-26, and 408, 1-26, and 409, 1-26, and 410, 1-26, and 411, 1-26, and 412, 1-26, and 413, 1-26, and 414, 1-26, and 415, 1-26, and 416, 1-26, and 417, 1-26, and 418, 1-26, and 419, 1-26, and 420, 1-26, and 421, 1-26, and 422, 1-26, and 423, 1-26, and 424, 1-26, and 425, 1-26, and 426, 1-26, and 427, 1-26, and 428, 1-26, and 429, 1-26, and 430, 1-26, and 431, 1-26, and 432, 1-26, and 433, 1-26, and 434, 1-26, and 435, 1-26, and 436, 1-26, and 437, 1-26, and 438, 1-26, and 439, 1-26, and 440, 1-26, and 441, 1-26, and 442, 1-26, and 443, 1-26, and 444, 1-26, and 445, 1-26, and 446, 1-26, and 447, 1-26, and 448, 1-26, and 449, 1-26, and 450, 1-26, and 451, 1-26, and 452, 1-26, and 453, 1-26, and 454, 1-26, and 455, 1-26, and 456, 1-26, and 457, 1-26, and 458, 1-26, and 459, 1-26, and 460, 1-26, and 461, 1-26, and 462, 1-26, and 463, 1-26, and 464, 1-26, and 465, 1-26, and 466, 1-26, and 467, 1-26, and 468, 1-26, and 469, 1-26, and 470, 1-26, and 471, 1-26, and 472, 1-26, and 473, 1-26, and 474, 1-26, and 475, 1-26, and 476, 1-26, and 477, 1-26, and 478, 1-26, and 479, 1-26, and 480, 1-26, and 481, 1-26, and 482, 1-26, and 483, 1-26, and 484, 1-26, and 485, 1-26, and 486, 1-26, and 487, 1-26, and 488, 1-26, and 489, 1-26, and 490, 1-26, and 491, 1-26, and 492, 1-26, and 493, 1-26, and 494, 1-26, and 495, 1-26, and 496, 1-26, and 497, 1-26, and 498, 1-26, and 499, 1-26, and 500, 1-26, and 501, 1-26, and 502, 1-26, and 503, 1-26, and 504, 1-26, and 505, 1-26, and 506, 1-26, and 507, 1-26, and 508, 1-26, and 509, 1-26, and 510, 1-26, and 511, 1-26, and 512, 1-26, and 513, 1-26, and 514, 1-26, and 515, 1-26, and 516, 1-26, and 517, 1-26, and 518, 1-26, and 519, 1-26, and 520, 1-26, and 521, 1-26, and 522, 1-26, and 523, 1-26, and 524, 1-26, and 525, 1-26, and 526, 1-26, and 527, 1-26, and 528, 1-26, and 529, 1-26, and 530, 1-26, and 531, 1-26, and 532, 1-26, and 533, 1-26, and 534, 1-26, and 535, 1-26, and 536, 1-26, and 537, 1-26, and 538, 1-26, and 539, 1-26, and 540, 1-26, and 541, 1-26, and 542, 1-26, and 543, 1-26, and 544, 1-26, and 545, 1-26, and 546, 1-26, and 547, 1-26, and 548, 1-26, and 549, 1-26, and 550, 1-26, and 551, 1-26, and 552, 1-26, and 553, 1-26, and 554, 1-26, and 555, 1-26, and 556, 1-26, and 557, 1-26, and 558, 1-26, and 559, 1-26, and 560, 1-26, and 561, 1-26, and 562, 1-26, and 563, 1-26, and 564, 1-26, and 565, 1-26, and 566, 1-26, and 567, 1-26, and 568, 1-26, and 569, 1-26, and 570, 1-26, and 571, 1-26, and 572, 1-26, and 573, 1-26, and 574, 1-26, and 575, 1-26, and 576, 1-26, and 577, 1-26, and 578, 1-26, and 579, 1-26, and 580, 1-26, and 581, 1-26, and 582, 1-26, and 583, 1-26, and 584, 1-26, and 585, 1-26, and 586, 1-26, and 587, 1-26, and 588, 1-26, and 589, 1-26, and 590, 1-26, and 591, 1-26, and 592, 1-26, and 593, 1-26, and 594, 1-26, and 595, 1-26, and 596, 1-26, and 597, 1-26, and 598, 1-26, and 599, 1-26, and 600, 1-26, and 601, 1-26, and 602, 1-26, and 603, 1-26, and 604, 1-26, and 605, 1-26, and 606, 1-26, and 607, 1-26, and 608, 1-26, and 609, 1-26, and 610, 1-26, and 611, 1-26, and 612, 1-26, and 613, 1-26, and 614, 1-26, and 615, 1-26, and 616, 1-26, and 617, 1-26, and 618, 1-26, and 619, 1-26, and 620, 1-26, and 621, 1-26, and 622, 1-26, and 623, 1-26, and 624, 1-26, and 625, 1-26, and 626, 1-26, and 627, 1-26, and 628, 1-26, and 629, 1-26, and 630, 1-26, and 631, 1-26, and 632, 1-26, and 633, 1-26, and 634, 1-26, and 635, 1-26, and 636, 1-26, and 637, 1-26, and 638, 1-26, and 639, 1-26, and 640, 1-26, and 641, 1-26, and 642, 1-26, and 643, 1-26, and 644, 1-26, and 645, 1-26, and 646, 1-26, and 647, 1-26, and 648, 1-26, and 649, 1-26, and 650, 1-26, and 651, 1-26, and 652, 1-26, and 653, 1-26, and 654, 1-26, and 655, 1-26, and 656, 1-26, and 657, 1-26, and 658, 1-26, and 659, 1-26, and 660, 1-26, and 661, 1-26, and 662, 1-26, and 663, 1-26, and 664, 1-26, and 665, 1-26, and 666, 1-26, and 667, 1-26, and 668, 1-26, and 669, 1-26, and 670, 1-26, and 671, 1-26, and 672, 1-26, and 673, 1-26, and 674, 1-26, and 675, 1-26, and 676, 1-26, and 677, 1-26, and 678, 1-26, and 679, 1-26, and 680, 1-26, and 681, 1-26, and 682, 1-26, and 683, 1-26, and 684, 1-26, and 685, 1-26, and 686, 1-26, and 687, 1-26, and 688, 1-26, and 689, 1-26, and 690, 1-26, and 691, 1-26, and 692, 1-26, and 693, 1-26, and 694, 1-26, and 695, 1-26, and 696, 1-26, and 697, 1-26, and 698, 1-26, and 699, 1-26, and 700, 1-26, and 701, 1-26, and 702, 1-26, and 703, 1-26, and 704, 1-26, and 705, 1-26, and 706, 1-26, and 707, 1-26, and 708, 1-26, and 709, 1-26, and 710, 1-26, and 711, 1-26, and 712, 1-26, and 713, 1-26, and 714, 1-26, and 715, 1-26, and 716, 1-26, and 717, 1-26, and 718, 1-26, and 719, 1-26, and 720, 1-26, and 721, 1-26, and 722, 1-26, and 723, 1-26, and 724, 1-26, and 725, 1-26, and 726, 1-26, and 727, 1-26, and 728, 1-26, and 729, 1-26, and 730, 1-26, and 731, 1-26, and 732, 1-26, and 733, 1-26, and 734, 1-26, and 735, 1-26, and 736, 1-26, and 737, 1-26, and 738, 1-26, and 739, 1-26, and 740, 1-26, and 741, 1-26, and 742, 1-26, and 743, 1-26, and 744, 1-26, and 745, 1-26, and 746, 1-26, and 747, 1-26, and 748, 1-26, and 749, 1-26, and 750, 1-26, and 751, 1-26, and 752, 1-26, and 753, 1-26, and 754, 1-26, and 755, 1-26, and 756, 1-26, and 757, 1-26, and 758, 1-26, and 759, 1-26, and 760, 1-26, and 761, 1-26, and 762, 1-26, and 763, 1-26, and 764, 1-26, and 765, 1-26, and 766, 1-26, and 767, 1-26, and 768, 1-26, and 769, 1-26, and 770, 1-26, and 771, 1-26, and 772, 1-26, and 773, 1-26, and 774, 1-26, and 775, 1-26, and 776, 1-26, and 777, 1-26, and 778, 1-26, and 779, 1-26, and 780, 1-26, and 781, 1-26, and 782, 1-26, and 783, 1-26, and 784, 1-26, and 785, 1-26, and 786, 1-26, and 787, 1-26, and 788, 1-26, and 789, 1-26, and 790, 1-26, and 791, 1-26, and 792, 1-26, and 793, 1-26, and 794, 1-26, and 795, 1-26, and 796, 1-26, and 797, 1-26, and 798, 1-26, and 799, 1-26, and 800, 1-26, and 801, 1-26, and 802, 1-26, and 803, 1-26, and 804, 1-26, and 805, 1-26, and 806, 1-26, and 807, 1-26, and 808, 1-26, and 809, 1-26, and 810, 1-26, and 811, 1-26, and 812, 1-26, and 813, 1-26, and 814, 1-26, and 815, 1-26, and 816, 1-26, and 817, 1-26, and 818, 1-26, and 819, 1-26, and 820, 1-26, and 821, 1-26, and 822, 1-26, and 823, 1-26, and 824, 1-26, and 825, 1-26, and 826, 1-26, and 827, 1-26, and 828, 1-26, and 829, 1-26, and 830, 1-26, and 831, 1-26, and 832, 1-26, and 833, 1-26, and 834, 1-26, and 835, 1-26, and 836, 1-26, and 837, 1-26, and 838, 1-26, and 839, 1-26, and 840, 1-26, and 841, 1-26, and 842, 1-26, and 843, 1-26, and 844, 1-26, and 845, 1-26, and 846, 1-26, and 847, 1-26, and 848, 1-26, and 849, 1-26, and 850, 1-26, and 851, 1-26, and 852, 1-26, and 853, 1-26, and 854, 1-26, and 855, 1-26, and 856, 1-26, and 857, 1-26, and 858, 1-26, and 859, 1-26, and 860, 1-26, and 861, 1-26, and 862, 1-26, and 863, 1-26, and 864, 1-26, and 865, 1-26, and 866, 1-26, and 867, 1-26, and 868, 1-26, and 869, 1-26, and 870, 1-26, and 871, 1-26, and 872, 1-26, and 873, 1-26, and 874, 1-26, and 875, 1-26, and 876, 1-26, and 877, 1-26, and 878, 1-26, and 879, 1-26, and 880, 1-26, and 881, 1-26, and 882, 1-26, and 883, 1-26, and 884, 1-26, and 885, 1-26, and 886, 1-26, and 887, 1-26, and 888, 1-26, and 889, 1-26, and 890, 1-26, and 891, 1-26, and 892, 1-26, and 893, 1-26, and 894, 1-26, and 895, 1-26, and 896, 1-26, and 897, 1-26, and 898, 1-26, and 899, 1-26, and 900, 1-26, and 901, 1-26, and 902, 1-26, and 903, 1-26, and 904, 1-26, and 905, 1-26, and 906, 1-26, and 907, 1-26, and 908, 1-26, and 909, 1-26, and 910, 1-26, and 911, 1-26, and 912, 1-26, and 913, 1-26, and 914, 1-26, and 915, 1-26, and 916, 1-26, and 917, 1-26, and 918, 1-26, and 919, 1-26, and 920, 1-26, and 921, 1-26, and 922, 1-26, and 923, 1-26, and 924, 1-26, and 925, 1-26, and 926, 1-26, and 927, 1-26, and 928, 1-26, and 929, 1-26, and 930, 1-26, and 931, 1-26, and 932, 1-26, and 933, 1-26, and 934, 1-26, and 935, 1-26, and 936, 1-26, and 937, 1-26, and 938, 1-26, and 939, 1-26, and 940, 1-26, and 941, 1-26, and 942, 1-26, and 943, 1-26, and 944, 1-26, and 945, 1-26, and 946, 1-26, and 947, 1-26, and 948, 1-26, and 949, 1-26, and 950, 1-26, and 951, 1-26, and 952, 1-26, and 953, 1-26, and 954, 1-26, and 955, 1-26, and 956, 1-26, and 957, 1-26, and 958, 1-26, and 959, 1-26, and 960, 1-26, and 961, 1-26, and 962

In the following pages of her commentary, Mrs. White testifies further: "I SAW THAT GOD HAD ESPECIALLY GUARDED THE BIBLE" (from what?) "YET WHEN COPIES OF IT WERE FEW, LEARNED MEN HAD IN SOME INSTANCES **CHANGED THE WORDS**, THINKING THAT THEY WERE MAKING IT PLAIN, WHEN IN REALITY THEY WERE **MYSTIFYING** THAT WHICH WAS PLAIN, BY CAUSING IT TO LEAN TO THEIR **ESTABLISHED VIEWS**, WHICH WERE GOVERNED BY TRADITION."

DEVELOPED SICKNESS

<p>IN THEIR HEARTS IS A DISEASE;</p>	<p>فِي قُلُوبِهِمْ مَرَضٌ</p>
<p>AND ALLAH HAS INCREASED THEIR DISEASE:</p>	<p>فَزَادَهُمُ اللَّهُ مَرَضًا</p>
<p>AND GRIEVOUS IS THE PENALTY THEY (INCUR),</p>	<p>وَلَهُمْ عَذَابٌ أَلِيمٌ</p>
<p>BECAUSE THEY ARE FALSE (TO THEMSELVES).</p>	<p>بِمَا كَانُوا يَكْذِبُونَ</p>
<p>(SŪRA BAQARA) Holy Qur'an 2:10</p>	

The mental malady is a cultivated one. This authoress and her followers can still trumpet from roof tops that "**Truly, the Bible is the infallible Word of God.**" "**Yes, it is adulterated, but pure**" "**It is human, yet divine.**" Do words have any meaning in their language? Yes, they have in their courts of law, but not in their theology. They carry a "poetic license" in their preaching.

THE WITNESSES

The most vociferous of all the Bible-thumpers are the Jehovah's Witnesses. On page 5 of their "FOREWORD" mentioned earlier, they confess:

"IN COPYING THE INSPIRED ORIGINALS BY HAND THE ELEMENT OF **HUMAN FRAILTY** ENTERED IN, AND SO NONE OF THE THOUSANDS OF COPIES EXTANT TODAY IN THE ORIGINAL LANGUAGE **ARE PERFECT DUPLICATES**. THE RESULT IS THAT **NO TWO COPIES ARE EXACTLY ALIKE**" Now you see, why the whole "foreword" of 27 pages is eliminated from their Bibles. Allah was making them to hang themselves with their own erudition.

POT-LUCK

Out of over four thousand differing manuscripts the Christians boast about, the Church fathers just selected four which tallied with their prejudices and called them Gospels of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John. We will deal with each of them in their proper place. **Here/ let** us go over the conclusion of the Jehovah's Witnesses' research as recorded in the now expunged Foreword:

"THE EVIDENCE IS, THEREFORE, THAT THE ORIGINAL TEXT OF THE CHRISTIAN GREEK SCRIPTURES ¹ **HAS BEEN TAMPERED WITH**, THE SAME AS THE TEXT OF THE LXX THE SAME AS THE TEXT OF THE LXX² HAS BEEN,"

Yet this incorrigible Cult has the effrontery to publish 9 000 000 (Nine Million) copies as a First Edition of a 192-page book entitled — **"Is the Bible REALLY the Word of God?"** We are dealing here with a sick mentality, for no amount of tampering, as they say, will "APPRECIABLY AFFECT THE AUTHENTICITY OF THE BIBLE" (?). This is Christian logic.

1. New Testament.

2. **"LXX"** meaning **Seventy**, is the JW's alternative title of the Old Testament Do not be mystified; they have a habit of calling a simple four letter word, a "tetragrammaton." meaning **Seventy**, is the JW's alternative title of the Old Testament Do not be mystified; they have a habit of calling a simple four letter word, a "tetragrammaton."

A PATIENT HEARING

Dr. Graham Scroggie in his aforementioned book, pleads, on page 29. for the Bible:-

"AND LET US BE PERFECTLY FAIR AS WE PURSUE THE SUBJECT (Is the Bible the Word of God?). BEARING IN MIND THAT WE ARE TO HEAR **WHAT THE BIBLE HAS TO SAY ABOUT ITSELF**. IN A COURT OF LAW WE ASSUME THAT A WITNESS WILL SPEAK THE TRUTH, AND MUST ACCEPT WHAT HE SAYS UNLESS WE HAVE GOOD GROUNDS FOR SUSPECTING HIM, OR CAN PROVE HIM A LIAR. SURELY THE BIBLE SHOULD BE GIVEN THE SAME OPPORTUNITY TO BE HEARD, AND SHOULD RECEIVE A LIKE PATIENT HEARING."

The plea is fair and reasonable. We will do exactly as he asks and let the Bible speak for itself.

In the first five books of the Bible — **Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers and Deuteronomy** — there are more than 700 statements which prove not only that God is **NOT** the Author of these books, but that **EVEN** Moses himself had no hand in them. Open these books at random and you will see:

- "And the **Lord said unto him**. Away, get thee down . . ."
- "And **Moses said unto the Lord**, the people cannot come. . ."
- "And the **Lord said unto Moses**, Go on before the people . . ."
- "And the **Lord spake unto Moses**, saying . . ."
- "And the **Lord said unto Moses**, Get down, charge the . . ."

It is manifest and apparent that these are **NEITHER** the Words of God **NOR** of Moses. They indicate the voice of a third person writing from hearsay.

MOSES WRITES HIS OWN OBITUARY?

Could Moses had been a contributor to his own obituary before his demise? Did the Jews write their own obituaries? **"So Moses . . . DIED . . . And he (God Almighty) BURIED HIM (Moses) ... he was 120 years old when he DIED ... And there arose not a prophet SINCE in**

Israel like unto Moses ..." (*Deut. 34:5-10*). We will analyze the rest of the Old Testament presently from other angles.

CHAPTER SIX

THE BOOK CHRISTENED "THE NEW TESTAMENT"

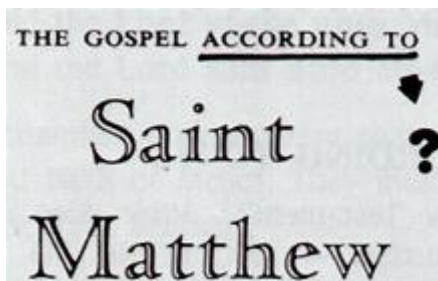
WHY "ACCORDING TO?"

What about the so-called New Testament? ¹ Why does every Gospel begin with the introduction — ACCORDING TO ... ACCORDING TO ... (See below). Why "**according to?**" Because not a single one of the vaunted four thousand copies extant carries its author's autograph! Hence the supposition "**according to!**" Even the internal evidence proves that Matthew was not the author of the first Gospel which bears his name.

"And as Jesus passed forth thence, **HE** (JESUS) saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and **HE** (JESUS) saith unto **HIM** (MATTHEW), follow **ME** (JESUS) And **HE** (MATTHEW) arose, and followed **HIM** (JESUS)." (*Matthew 9:9*)

1. The "so-called," because nowhere does the "New Testament" call itself the New Testament, and nowhere the Old Testament calls itself the Old Testament. And also the word "Bible" is unknown **within the pages** of the Bible. **God forgot to give a title to "HIS" books!**

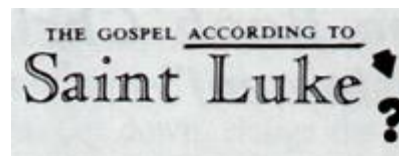
Without any stretch of the imagination, one can see that the "**He's**" and the "**Him's**" of the above narration do not refer to Jesus or Matthew as its author, but some third person writing what he saw and heard — a hearsay account. If we cannot even attribute this "book of dreams" (as the first Gospel is also described) to the disciple Matthew, how can we accept it as the Word of God?



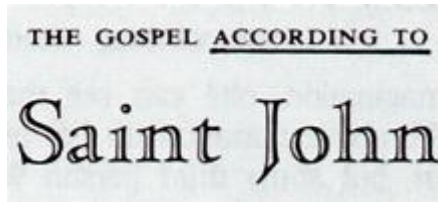
ST. MATHEW 9

Mathew Called 9.

And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man named Mathew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, follow me. And he arose, and followed him. **"HE" AND "HIM" NOT MATHEW!**



FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,
4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.



"HE" AND "HIM" NOT JOHN!

ST. JOHN 19

35. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

We are not alone in this discovery that Matthew did not write the "**Gospel according to St. Matthew**" and that it was written by some anonymous hand. J. B. Phillips concurs with us in our findings. He is the paid servant of the Anglican Church, a prebendary of the Chichester Cathedral, England. He would have no reason to lie or betray to the detriment of the official view of his Church! Refer to his introduction to the "Gospel of St. Matthew" (reproduced here below). Phillips has this to say about its authorship.

"EARLY TRADITION ASCRIBED THIS GOSPEL TO THE APOSTLE MATTHEW, BUT SCHOLARS NOWADAYS **ALMOST ALL REJECT THIS VIEW.**" In other words, St. Matthew did not write the Gospel which bears his name. This is the finding of Christian scholars of the highest eminence — not of Hindus, Muslims and Jews who may be accused of bias. Let our Anglican friend continue: "THE AUTHOR, WHOM WE STILL CAN CONVENIENTLY CALL MATTHEW" "**Conveniently**" because otherwise everytime we made a reference to "Matthew" we would have to say — "**THE FIRST BOOK OF THE NEW TESTAMENT**" Chapter so and so, verse so and so. And again and again "**The first book . . .**" etc. Therefore, according to J. B. Phillips it is **convenient** that we give the book some name. So why not "Matthew?" Suppose its as good a name as any other! Phillips continues: "THE AUTHOR HAS PLAINLY DRAWN ON **THE MYSTERIOUS 'Q'** WHICH MAY HAVE BEEN A COLLECTION OF ORAL TRADITIONS." What is this "**mysterious 'Q'?**" "Q" is short for the German word "**quella**" which means "**sources.**" There is supposed to be another document — a common source — to which our present Matthew, Mark and Luke had access. All these three authors, whoever they were, had a common eye on the material at hand. They were writing as if looking through "**one**" eye. And because they saw eye to eye, the first three "Gospels" came to be known as the Synoptic Gospels.

ST. JOHN 21

24. This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

The Conclusion

25. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE GOSPELS

translated
into Modern English

by

J. B. PHILLIPS

THE GOSPEL OF
MATTHEW

The Master taught the disciples not to steal but here Matthew stole wholesale from Mark!

Early tradition ascribed this Gospel to the apostle Matthew, but scholars nowadays almost all reject this view.

The author, whom we still can conveniently call Matthew, has plainly drawn on the mysterious "Q", which may have been a collection of oral traditions. He has used Mark's Gospel freely, though he has rearranged the order of events and has in several instances used different words for what is plainly the same story. The style is lucid, calm and "tidy". Matthew writes with a certain judiciousness as though he himself had carefully digested his material and is convinced not only of its truth but of the divine pattern that lies behind the historic facts.

If Matthew wrote, as is now generally supposed, somewhere between 85 and 90, this Gospel's value as a Christian document is enormous. It is, so to speak, a second generation view of Jesus Christ the Son of God and the Son of Man. It is being written at that distance in time from the great Event where sober reflection and sturdy conviction can perhaps give a better balanced portrait of God's unique revelation of Himself than could be given by those who were so close to the Light that they were partly dazzled by it.

LONDON

GEOFFREY BLES

WHOLESALE CRIBBING

But what about that "inspiration" business? The Anglican prebendary has hit the nail on the head. He is, more than anyone else, entitled to do so. A paid servant of the Church, an orthodox evangelical Christian, a Bible scholar of repute, having direct access to the "original" Greek manuscripts, let HIM spell it out for us. (Notice how gently he lets the cat out of the bag): "**HE (Matthew) HAS USED MARK'S GOSPEL FREELY**" which in the language of the school-teacher — "**has been copying WHOLESALE from Mark!**" Yet the Christians call this wholesale plagiarism the Word of God?

Does it not make you wonder that an eye-witness and an ear-witness to the ministry of Jesus, which the disciple Matthew was supposed to be, instead of writing his own first hand impressions of the ministry of "his Lord" would go and steal from the writings of a youth (Mark), who was a ten year old lad when Jesus upbraided his nation? Why would an eye-witness and ear-witness copy from a fellow who himself was writing from hearsay? The disciple

Matthew would not do any such silly thing. For an anonymous document has been imposed on the fair name of Matthew.

PLAGIARISM OR LITERARY KIDNAPPING

Plagiarism means literary theft. Someone copies ad verbatim (word for word) from another's writing and palms it off as his own, is known as plagiarism. This is a common trait amongst the 40 or so anonymous authors of the books of the Bible. The Christians boast about a supposedly common cord amongst the writers of the 66 Protestant booklets and the writers of the 73 Roman Catholic booklets called the "Holy Bible." Some common cord there is, for Matthew and Luke, or whoever they were, had plagiarised 85% word for word from Mark! God Almighty did not dictate the same wordings to the synoptists (one-eyed). The Christians themselves admit this, because they do not believe in a verbal inspiration, as the Muslims do about the Holy Qur'ân.¹

This 85% plagiarism of Matthew and Luke pales into insignificance compared to the literary kidnapping of the authors of the Old Testament where a hundred percent stealing occurs in the so-called Book of God. Christian scholars of the calibre of Bishop Kenneth Cragg euphemistically calls this stealing, "reproduction"² and take pride in it.

1. See "**AL-QURAN — The Miracles of Miracles**" (coming soon)

2. See beginning of chapter one for the full quotation.

PERVERTED STANDARDS

Dr. Scroggie (referred to earlier on) most enthusiastically quotes in his book **Scroggie** (referred to earlier on) most enthusiastically quotes in his book¹ a Dr. Joseph Parker for his unique eulogy of the Bible:

"WHAT A BOOK IS THE BIBLE IN THE MATTER OF VARIETY OF CONTENTS! . . . WHOLE PAGES ARE TAKEN UP WITH OBSCURE NAMES, AND MORE IS TOLD OF A GENEALOGY THAN OF THE DAY OF JUDGMENT. STORIES ARE HALF TOLD, AND THE NIGHT FALLS BEFORE WE CAN TELL WHERE VICTORY LAY. WHERE IS THERE ANYTHING" (in the Religious Literature of the world) "TO CORRESPOND WITH THIS?" A beautiful necklace of words and phrases undoubtedly! It is much ado about nothing, and rank blasphemy against God Almighty for authorising such an embarrassing hotch potch. Yet the Christians gloat over the very defects of their book, like Romeo over the "mole" on Juliet's lip!

1. "**Is the Bible the Word of God?**" by the Moody Press. by the Moody Press.

NOTHING LESS THAN 100%

To demonstrate the degree of plagiarism practised by the "inspired" Bible writers, I asked my audience during a symposium at the University of Cape Town conducted between myself and Professor Cumpsty the Head of the Department of Theology on the subject "**Is the Bible God's Word?**" to open their Bibles.

Some Christians are very fond of carrying their Bibles under their arms when religious discussions or debates take place. They seem to be utterly helpless without this book. At my

suggestion a number of the audience began ruffling the pages. I asked them to open chapter 37 in the "**Book of Isaiah.**" When the audience was ready, I asked them to compare my "Isaiah 37" with their "Isaiah 37" while I read, to see whether they were identical. I began, readingly slowly. Verses 1, 2, 4,10, 15, and so on, until the end of the chapter. I kept on asking after every verse if what I had been reading, was identical with the verses in their Bibles. Again and again they chorused — "Yeh!", "Yeh!". At the end of the chapter with the Bible still open in my hands at the place from which I had been reading, I made the Chairman to reveal to the audience that I was not reading from Isaiah 37 at all but from **2 KINGS 19!** There was a terrible consternation in the audience! I had thus established 100% plagiarism in the "Holy Bible." (See below)

In other words, Isaiah 37 and 2 Kings 19 are identical word for word. Yet they have been attributed to two different authors, centuries apart, whom the Christians claim have been inspired by God.

Who is copying whom? Who is stealing from whom? The 32 renowned Bible scholars of the RSV say that the author of the Book of Kings is "UNKNOWN!" See later on for a reproduction from the RSV by "**Collins**". These notes on the Bible were prepared and edited by the Right Rev. David J. Fant, Litt. D., General Secretary of the New York Bible Society. Naturally, if the Most Reverend gentlemen of Christendom had an iota of belief about the Bible being the Word of God, they would have said so, but they honestly (shamefacedly?) confess: "**Author** — UNKNOWN!" They are prepared to pay lip service to Scriptures which could have been penned by any Tom, Dick or Harry and expect everyone to regard these as the Word of God — Heaven forbid!

100% PLAGARISM	
II KINGS 19	ISAIAH 37
<p>AND it came to pass. when king Hez-e-ki'-ah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the lord.</p> <p>2 And he sent E-li'-a-kim. which <i>was</i> over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the 'elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.</p> <p>3 And they said unto him. Thus saith Hez-e-ki'-ah, This day <i>is</i> a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy : for the children are come to the birth, and <i>there is not</i> strength to bring forth.</p> <p>5 So the servants of king Hez-e-ki'-ah came to Isaiah.</p> <p>10 Thus shall ye speak to Hez-e-ki'-ah king of Judah, saying. Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceive thee, saying. Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.</p> <p>11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying</p>	<p>AND it came to pass. when king Hez-e-ki'-ah heard <i>it</i>, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the lord.</p> <p>2 And he sent E-li'-a-kim. who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.</p> <p>3 And they said unto him. Thus saith Hez-e-ki'-ah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and <i>there is</i> not strength to bring forth.</p> <p>5 So the servants of king Hez-e-ki'-ah came to Isaiah.</p> <p>10 Thus shall ye speak to Hez-e-ki'-ah king of Judah. saying. Let not thy God. in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saving, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.</p> <p>11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying</p>

them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered?
12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed; *as* Gozan, and Ha-ran. and Rezep. and the children of Eden which *were* in The'l'-a-sar?
14 And Hez-e-ki'-ah received the letter of the hand of the messengers. and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the lord, and spread it before the lord;
15 And Hez-e-ki'-ah prayed before the lord, and said. O lord God of Israel, which dwellest *between* the cher'-u-bims. thou art the God. *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth, thou hast made heaven and earth.

36 So Sen-nach'-er-ib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nin'-e-veh.

37 And it came to pass. as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'-roch his god, that A-dram'-me-lech and Sha-re'-zer his sons smote him with the sword: and they escaped into (he land of Armenia. And E-sar-had'-don his son reigned in his stead.

them utterly; and shall thou be delivered?
12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Har-an. and Rezep. and the children of Eden which *were* in Te-las'-sar?
14 And Hez-e-ki'-ah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the lord, and spread it before the lord.
15 And Hez-e-ki'-ah prayed unto the lord, saying,

16 O lord of hosts. God of Israel. that dwellest *between* the cher'-u-bims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

37 So Sen-nach'-er-ib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned. and dwelt at Nin'-e-veh.

38 And it came to pass. as he was worshipping in the house of Nis'-roch his god, that A-dram'-me-lecb and Sha-rc'-zcr his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and E'-sar-had'-don his son reigned in his stead.

These verses are culled from the Authorised Version, but you will find the same in every Version.

NO VERBAL INSPIRATION

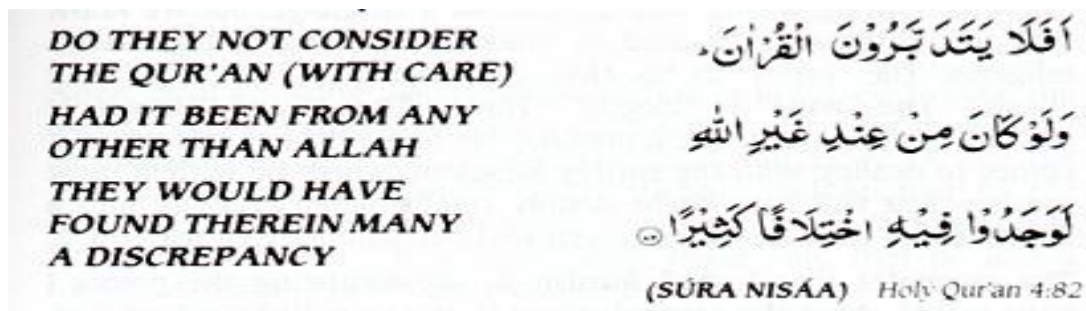
(For a complete list of all the books of the Bible and their authors, avail yourself of the "Collins" R.S.V. 'with' its annotations). What have Christian scholars to say about the "**Book of Isaiah?**" They say: "**MAINLY CREDITED TO ISAIAH. PARTS MAY HAVE BEEN WRITTEN BY OTHERS**" In view of the confessions of Bible scholars, we will not take poor Isaiah to task. Can we then nail this **plagiarism** on the door of God? What blasphemy! Professor Cumptsy confirmed at question time, at the end of the aforementioned symposium that the "**Christians do not believe in a verbal inspiration of the Bible**" So God Almighty had not absent-mindedly dictated the same tale twice! Human hands, all too human, had played havoc with this so-called Word of God — the Bible. Yet, Bible-thumpers will insist that "every word, comma and full stop of the Bible is God's Word!"

CHAPTER SEVEN

THE ACID TEST

How do we know that a book claimed to be from God is really the Book of God? One of the tests, out of many such tests, is — that a Message emanating from an Omniscient Being **MUST**

be consistent with itself. It ought to be free from all discrepancies and contradictions. This is exactly what the **LAST TESTAMENT**, the Book of God says:



GOD OR THE DEVIL?

If God Almighty wants us to verify the authenticity of His Book (The Holy Qur'ân) with this acid test, why should we not apply the very same test to any other Book claiming to be from Him? We do not want to bamboozle anybody with words as the Christians have been doing. It would be readily agreed from the references, I have given from Christian scholars, that they have been proving to us that the Bible is **NOT** the Word of God, yet making us believe that they have actually convinced us to the contrary.

A classic example of this sickness was in evidence again only "yesterday" The Anglican synod was in session in Grahamstown. The Most. Rev. Bill Burnett, the Archbishop was preaching to his flock. He created a confusion in his Anglican community. An erudite Englishman, addressing a group of learned English priests and bishops, in their own mother-tongue — English, which his learned colleagues drastically misunderstood: to such an extent that Mr. McMillan, perhaps also an Anglican, the Editor of an English daily — "**The Natal Mercury**" dated December 11, 1979, had this to say about the confusion the Archbishop had created among his own learned clergy:

"ARCHBISHOP BURNETTS REMARKS AT THE SYNOD WERE **HARDLY A MODEL OF CLARITY** AND WERE **WIDELY AND DRAMATICALLY MISINTERPRETED** BY MANY OF THOSE PRESENT."

There is nothing wrong with English as a language, but can't you see that the Christian is trained in muddled thinking in all matters religious. The "bread" in his Holy Communion is not "bread" but "flesh?" The "wine" is "blood?" "Three is one?" and "Human is Divine?" But don't make a mistake, he is not that simple when dealing with the earthly kingdom, he is then most precise. You will have to be doubly careful when entering into a contract with him! He can have you sold out, without you realising it.

The examples that I shall furnish in substantiating the points I have raised about the contradictions in the so-called Book of God, would be found so easy even for a child to follow and understand. See below.

II SAMUEL 24

The Numbering

AND again the anger of the **LORD** was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against

them to say, Go, number Israel and Judah.

While the author of Samuel 24 above, makes God the boss of the situation, the author of Chronicles below gives credit to the Devil.

I CHRONICLES 21

The Numbering

AND SATAN stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

Apart from showing allegiance to God as is noted elsewhere, the **Devil** (Satan) is also given his due. This dichotomy on the part of the author of Chronicles reminds one of the story of the old woman who lit one candle to St. Michael and another to the devil. St. Michael was trampling underfoot, so that whether she went to Heaven or Hell, she would have a friend. This Chronicles fellow, made sure that he had a friend at court Above, as well as a friend at court Below. He wanted to have it both ways, or wanted to have his cake and eat it too.

You will observe that the authors of the books of "**Chronicles**" and of "**Samuel**" are telling us the same story about David taking a census of the Jews. Where did David get his "inspiration" to do this novel deed? The author of **2 Samuel 24:1** says that it was the "**LORD**" God who MOVED (RSV: "incited") David, but the author of **1 Chronicles 21:1** says that it was "SATAN" who PROVOKED (RSV: "incited") David to do such a dastardly thing! How could the Almighty God have been the source of these contradictory "**INSPIRATIONS?**" Is it God **or** is it Satan! In which religion is the DEVIL synonymous with GOD? I am not talking about "Satanism" a recent fungus growth of Christianity, in which ex-Christians worship the Devil. Christianity has been most prolific of spawning isms. Atheism, Communism, Fascism, Totalitarianism, Nazism, Mormonism, Moonism, Christian Scientism and now Satanism. What else will Christianity give birth to?

The "Holy Bible" lends itself to all kinds of contradictory interpretations. This is the Christian boast! "SOME CLAIM AND RIGHTLY SO, THAT BIBLICAL PASSAGES HAVE BEEN CONTINUOUSLY MISUSED AND MISAPPROPRIATED TO JUSTIFY ALMOST EVERY EVIL KNOWN TO MAN" (From: "**The Plain Truth**" an American-based Christian Journal under the heading: "**THE BIBLE — World's Most Controversial Book.**" (July 1975).

WHO ARE THE REAL AUTHORS?

As further evidence will be adduced from "**Samuel**" and "**Chronicles**" I deem it advisable first to determine their authors instead of suspecting God of those books' incongruities. The Revisers of the RSV say:

(a) SAMUEL: Author "**Unknown**" (Just one word)

(b) CHRONICLES: Author "**Unknown**, probably collected and edited by Ezra."

We must admire the humility of these Bible scholars, but their "**possiblys**" "**probablys**" and "**likelys**" are always construed as ACTUALLY'S by their fleeced sheep. Why make poor Ezra or Isaiah the scapegoats for these anonymous writers?

WHAT DID THE LORD DECREE 3 YEARS FAMINE OR 7 YEARS FAMINE?

II SAMUEL 24:13

13. So Gad came to David, and told him, and said unto him, Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? Or wilt thou flee three months before thine enemies, while they pursue, thee?

I CHRONICLES 21:11

11. So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee
12. Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee;

If God is the Author of every single word, comma and full-stop in the Bible, as the Christians claim, then is He the Author of the above arithmetical discrepancy as well?

THREE OR SEVEN?

Note the reproduction of above. Compare both the quotations. *2 Samuel 24:13* tells us — "**So Gad came to David, AND TOLD HIM**, and said unto him . . ." These words are repeated word for word in *1 Chronicles 21:11*, except the redundant "**AND TOLD HIM**" is removed! But while trimming the useless phrase, the author also pruned the time factor from "SEVEN" years to "THREE" years. What did God say to Gad — **Three** or **Seven** years plague — "on both your houses?"

EIGHT OR EIGHTEEN?

See below. Compare the two quotations. *2 Chronicles 36:9* tells us that JEHOIACHIN was "**eight**" years old when he began to reign, while *2 Kings 24:8* says that he was "**eighteen**" when he began to reign. The "**unknown**" author of *KINGS* must have reasoned that what possible "evil" could a child of eight do to deserve his abdication, so he generously added ten years to make JEHOIACHIN mature enough to become liable to God's wrath. However, he had to balance his tampering, so he cut short his reign by 10 days! Add **TEN** years to age and deduct **TEN** days from rule? Could God Almighty say two widely differing things on the same subject?

HOW OLD WAS JEHOIACHIN? 8 OR 18?

Between Eight and Eighteen years, there is a gap or difference at a full 10 years. Can we say (God forbid!) that the all-knowing Almighty could not count, and thus did not know the difference between 8 and 18? If we are to believe in the Bible as the Word of God, then the Dignity and Status of the Lord Almighty will hit an all-time low!

II CHRONICLES 36

9. Jehoiachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

II KINGS 24

8. Jehoiachin was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mothers name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem.

CAVALRY OR INFANTRY?

Compare the two quotations on page 40. How many chariot riders did David slay? Seven **hundred** or seven **thousand**? And further, did he slay 40000 "HORSEMEN" or 40000 "FOOTMEN?" The implication in the conflicting records between *2 Samuel 10:18* and *1 Chronicles 19:18* is not only that God could not discern the difference between hundreds and thousands, but that He could not even distinguish "CAVALRY" from "INFANTRY!" It is obvious that blasphemy masquerades in the Christian dictionary as "inspiration!"

700 or 7 000?

It is certainly naught for Bible-lovers' comfort that a whole nought (0) was either added to 700, or subtracted from 7 000, thus making the confused Biblical Mathematics even more confounded!*

II SAMUEL 10

18. And the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

I CHRONICLES 19

18. But the Syrians fled before Israel: and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand men which fought in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

* The remarks on the Zero will be discussed soon.

GOD CONFUSED BETWEEN "CAVALRY" AND "INFANTRY" ?

As for the "inspired writers" of the Bible not knowing the difference between "**footmen**" and "**horsemen**," is all the more serious because God himself here stands accused, as a source of that "inspiration" for not knowing the difference between cavalry and infantry. Or is it possible that the Syrians who fled before Israel were centaurs (i.e. a race of creatures with the body and legs of a horse and the torso, head and arms of a man), is it possible that these "creatures" had suddenly stepped out of Classical Mythology to bemuse the all too gullible authors.

PRACTICAL HOMEWORK

Solomon in his glory began building a royal palace for himself which took him thirteen years. We learn this from the 1st Book of Kings, chapter 7. You remember Dr. Parker's boast (earlier on) about "**whole pages being taken up by obscure names?**" Well, for sheer puerility you cannot beat this chapter 7 and Ezekiel chapter 45. You owe it to yourself to read it just once in your lifetime. After that, you will really appreciate the Holy Qur'ân! Reproduced below, you will read the passages for your **boring** pleasure. Obtain your own Bible and colour code it for easy reference. You may colour the various references from this booklet in your Bible: "**Yellow**" for all contradictions; use "**Red**" for pornographic passages; and "**Green**" for sensible, acceptable quotations as the ones I have mentioned at the beginning of this essay — that is words that you can effortlessly recognize as being those of God and His Holy Messengers. With just this preparation, you will be ready to confute and confuse any missionary or Bible scholar that comes your way! "IF WE PERSPIRE MORE IN TIMES OF PEACE, WE WILL BLEED LESS IN TIMES OF WAR." (Chiang Kai-Shek)

GOD, AS BUILDER, ENGINEER AND CRAFTSMAN (IF YOU HAVE PATIENCE, READ THIS CHAPTER AND COMPLETE THE REST OF THE CHAPTER IN YOUR BIBLE)

7 But Solomon took "thirteen years to build his own house; so he finished all his house. 2Chr 8:1 **2**. He also built the "House of the Forest of Lebanon; its length was one hundred cubits, its width fifty cubits, and its height thirty cubits, with four rows of cedar pillars, and cedar beams on the pillars. **2 Chr 9:16 • About 150 feet**

3. And it was paneled with cedar above the beams that were on forty-five pillars, fifteen to a row.

4. *There* were windows with *beveled frames* in three rows, and window was opposite window in three tiers.

5. And all the doorways and doorposts had rectangular frames; and window was opposite window in three tiers.

6. He also made the Hall of Pillars: its length was fifty cubits, and its width thirty cubits; and in front of them was a portico with pillars, and a canopy was in front of them.

7. Then he made a hall for the throne, the Hall of Judgment. where he might judge; and it was paneled with cedar from floor to ceiling. Lit. floor of the upper level

8. And the house where he dwelt had another court inside the hall, of like workmanship. Solomon also made a house like this hall for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken as *wife*.

9. All these were of costly stones hewn to size, trimmed with saws. inside and out. from the foundation to the eaves, and also on the outside to the great court.

10. The foundation was of costly stones, large stones, some ten cubits and some eight cubits.

11. And above *were* costly stones, hewn to size, and cedar wood.

12. The great court was enclosed with three rows of hewn stones and a row of cedar beams. So were the inner court of the house of the lord "and the vestibule Of the temple. **1 Kin. 6:36 * John 10:23**

13 Now King Solomon sent and brought Hiram from Tyre.

14. "He was the son of a widow from the tribe of Naphtali, and "his father was a man of Tyre, a bronze worker; he was filled with wisdom and understanding and skill in working with all kinds of bronze work. So he came to King Solomon and did all his work. **2 Chr. 2:14 • 2 Chr. 4:16**

15. And he cast "two pillars of bronze, each one eighteen cubits high, and a line of twelve cubits measured the circumference of each. *Fashioned • Jer 52:21*

16. Then he made two capitals of cast bronze, to set on the tops of the pillars. The height of one capital was five cubits, and the height of the other capital was five cubits.

GOD, AS LAND SURVEYOR AND ARCHITECT (IF YOU HAVE PATIENCE, READ THIS CHAPTER AND COMPLETE THE REST OF THE CHAPTER IN YOUR BIBLE)

45 "Moreover, when you divide the land by lot into inheritance, you shall set apart a district for the lord, a holy portion of the land; its length *shall be* twenty-five thousand cubits, and the width ten thousand. It *shall be* holy throughout its territory all around. **Ezek 47:22 - Ezek 48:8,9**

2. "Of this there shall be a square plot for the sanctuary, "five hundred by five hundred rods, with fifty cubits around it for an open space. **Ezek. 42.20**

3. "So this is the district you shall measure: twenty-five thousand cubits long and ten thousand wide; in it shall be the sanctuary. The Most Holy Place.

4 "It shall be a holy portion of the land, belonging to the priests, the ministers of the sanctuary, who come near to minister to the lord; it shall be a place for their houses and a holy place for the sanctuary. **Ezek. 48:10.11**

5. "An area twenty-five thousand cubits long and ten thousand wide shall belong to the Levites, the ministers of the temple; they shall have twenty chambers as a possession.

6. "You shall appoint as the property of the city an area five thousand cubits wide and twenty-five thousand long, adjacent to the district of the holy portion; it shall belong to the whole house of

7. ""The prince shall have *a portion* on one side and the other of the holy district and the city's property; and bordering on the holy district and the city's property, extending westward on the west side and eastward on the east side, the length *shall be* side by side with one of the tribal Portions, from the west border to the east border. **Ezek. 48:21**

8. "The land shall be his possession in Israel; and "My princes shall no more oppress My people, but they shall give the rest of the land to the house of Israel, according to their tribes." **Ezek 22:27**

9. Thus says the Lord god: "Enough, O princes of Israel! Remove violence and plundering, execute justice and righteousness, and stop dispossessing My people." says the Lord god.

10. "You shall have just "balances, a just ephah, and a just bath. **Lev. 19:36**

11. "The ephah and the bath shall be of the same measure, so that the bath contains one-tenth of a homer, and the ephah one-tenth of a homer; their measure shall be according to the homer.

12. "The shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, and fifteen shekels shall be your mina. **Ex. 30:13**

13. "This is the offering which you shall offer: you shall give one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of wheat, and one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of barley.. ""The prince shall have *a portion* on one side and the other of the holy district and the city's property; and bordering on the holy district and the city's property, extending westward on the west side and eastward on the east side, the length *shall be* side by side with one of the tribal Portions, from the west border to the east border. **Ezek. 48:21**

8. "The land shall be his possession in Israel; and "My princes shall no more oppress My people, but they shall give the rest of the land to the house of Israel, according to their tribes." **Ezek 22:27**

9. Thus says the Lord god: "Enough, O princes of Israel! Remove violence and plundering, execute justice and righteousness, and stop dispossessing My people." says the Lord god.

10. "You shall have just "balances, a just ephah, and a just bath. **Lev. 19:36**

11. "The ephah and the bath shall be of the same measure, so that the bath contains one-tenth of a homer, and the ephah one-tenth of a homer; their measure shall be according to the homer.

12. "The shekel *shall be* twenty gerahs; twenty shekels, twenty-five shekels, and fifteen shekels shall be your mina. **Ex. 30:13**

13. "This is the offering which you shall offer: you shall give one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of wheat, and one-sixth of an ephah from a homer of barley.

HOW HYGIENIC?

Now, look below and note that the author of *1 Kings 7:26* has counted 2 000 baths in Solomon's palace, but the author of *2 Chronicles 4:5* increases the kingly count by 50% to 3 000! What extravagance and error in the "Book of God?" Even if God Almighty had nothing else to do, would He occupy Himself "inspiring" such trivial contradictory nonsense to the Jews? Is the Bible God's Book? Is it the Word of God?

THE DIFFERENCE 2 000 and 3 000 IS ONLY 50% EXAGGERATION!

I KINGS 7

26. And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained **two thousand** baths..

II CHRONICLES 4

5. And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held **three thousand** baths.

Whether it is witting or unwitting, the "inspired" writer's singular inability to grasp the difference between 2 000 and 3 000 is unforgivable. It is an obvious contradiction. "AND NO MIRACLE WOULD PROVE THAT TWO AND TWO MAKES FIVE, OR THAT A CIRCLE HAS FOUR ANGELS; AND NO MIRACLES, HOWEVER NUMEROUS COULD REMOVE A CONTRADICTION WHICH LIES ON THE SURFACE OF THE TEACHINGS AND RECORDS OF CHRISTIANITY." — (Albert Schweizer), from his book: "**In Search of the Historical Jesus.**" Page 22.

PILED CONTRADICTIONS

Before I conclude this series of contradictions, let me give you just one more example. There are hundreds of others in the Bible. See below. It is Solomon again. He really does things in a big way. The ex-Shah of Iran was a nursery kid by comparison! The author of *2 Chronicles 9:25* gives Solomon one thousand more stalls of horses than the number of baths he had given him. "**And Solomon had FOUR thousand** stalls for horses ..." But the author of *1 Kings 4:26* had real kingly thoughts about his royal patron. He multiplied Solomon's stalls by 1 000% — from 4 000 to 40 000 stalls of horses! Before some glib evangelist draws the wool over your eyes that the difference is only a nought, a zero — "0"; that some scribe or copyist had inadvertently added a zero to 4 000 to make it 40 000, let me tell you that the Jews in the time of Solomon knew nothing about the zero — "0"! It was the Arabs who introduced the zero to the Middle East and to Europe centuries later. The Jews spelt out their figures in words in their literary works and did not write them in numerals. Our Question is — Who was the real author of this staggering

discrepancy of 36000? Was it God or man? You will find these references and many more allied facts in a very comprehensive book — "THE BIBLE — Word of God or Word of Man?" by A. S. K. Joommal.

II CHRONICLES

CHAPTER 9

25. And Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

I KINGS

CHAPTER 4

26 And Solomon had forty thousand stalls of horses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

**The Difference between 4 thousand
and 40 thousand is only 36 000!
The Jews did not use The "0" (Zero)
in the Old Testament between 4 thousand
and 40 thousand is only 36 000!
The Jews did not use The "0" (Zero)
in the Old Testament**

CHAPTER EIGHT

MOST OBJECTIVE TESTIMONY

The Christian propagandist is very fond of quoting the following verse as proof that his Bible is the Word of God.

"All scripture IS given by inspiration of God, and IS profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness." (2 Timothy 3:16 — AV by Scofield)

Note the "IS's" in capitals. Rev. Scofield is telling us silently that they do not occur in the original Greek. "THE NEW ENGLISH BIBLE," translated by a committee representing the Church of England, the Church of Scotland, the Methodist Church, the Congregational Church, the Baptist Union, the Presbyterian Church of England, etc., etc., **and** the BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY has produced the closest translation of the original Greek which deserves to be reproduced here:

"EVERY INSPIRED SCRIPTURE HAS ITS USE FOR TEACHING THE TRUTH AND REFUTING ERROR, OR FOR REFORMATION OF MANNERS AND DISCIPLINE IN RIGHT LIVING." (2 Timothy 3:16)

The Roman Catholics in their "Douay" Version, are also more faithful to the text than the Protestants in their Authorised Version (AV). They say: "ALL SCRIPTURE, INSPIRED OF GOD, IS PROFITABLE TO TEACH, TO REPROVE, TO CORRECT . . ."

We will not quibble with words. Muslims and Christians are agreed that whatever emanates from God, whether through in inspiration or by revelation, must serve one of four purposes:-

1. It must either teach us **DOCTRINE**;
2. **REPROVE** us for our error;
3. Offer us **CORRECTION**;
4. Guide us into **RIGHTEOUSNESS**.

I have been asking learned men of Christianity for the past forty years, whether they can supply a **FIFTH** "peg" to hang the Word of God on. They have failed signally. That does not mean that I have improved upon their performance. Let us examine the "**Holy Bible**" with these objective tests.

NOT FAR TO SEEK

The very first book of the Bible — **Genesis** — provides us with many beautiful examples. Open chapter 38 and read. We are given here the history¹ of Judah, the father of the Jewish race, from whom we derive the names "**judea**" and "**Judaism**." This patriarch of the Jews got married and God granted him three sons, Er, Onan and Shelah. When the first-born was big enough, Judah had him married to a lady called Tamar. "**BUT ER, JUDAH'S FIRST-BORN WAS WICKED IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD; AND THE LORD SLEW HIM.**" (*Genesis 38:7*). Under what heading, from the above four principles of Timothy will you place this sad news? The **second** — "**REPROVE**" is the answer. Er was wicked so God killed him. A lesson for all, God will destroy us for our wickedness. **REPROOF!**

Continuing with this Jewish history, according to their custom, if a brother died and left no offspring, it was the duty of the other brother to give "seed" to his sisters-in-law so that the deceased's name might be perpetuated. Judah, in honour of this custom, orders his second son Onan to do his duty. But Jealousy enters his heart. It will be **his seed** but the name will be his brother's! So at the critical moment "**HE SPILLED IT ON THE GROUND . . . AND THE THING HE DID DISPLEASED THE LORD: WHEREFORE HE SLEW HIM ALSO.**" (*Genesis 38:9-10*). Again, where does this slaying fit into Timothy's tests? "**REPROOF!**" is the answer again. No prizes are offered for these easy answers. They are so basic. Do wrong and bear the consequence! Onan is forgotten in the "Book of God," but Christian sexologists have immortalized him by referring to "coitus interruptus," as Onanism² in their "Books of Sex."

Now Judah tells his daughter-in-law, Tamar, to return to her father's house until his third son Shelah attains manhood, when she will be brought back so that he can do his duty.

1. You remember Dr. Kenneth Cragg in his "**Call of the Minaret**" and his "**HISTORY.**" See full quotation on page one. **This is that "history."**
2. "**ONANISM:**" Now immortalized in the Oxford Dictionary.

A WOMAN'S REVENGE

Shelah grows up and is, perhaps, married to another woman. But Judah had not fulfilled his obligation to Tamar. Deep in his **heart** he is terrified. He has already lost two sons on account of this "witch," — "LEST PERADVENTURE HE (Shelah) DIE ALSO, AS HIS BRETHERN DID." (*Genesis 38:11*). So Judah conveniently forgets his promise. The aggrieved young lady resolves to take revenge on her father-in-law for depriving her of her "seed" right. Tamar learned that Judah is going to Timnath to shear his sheep. She plans to get even with him on the way. She forestalls him, and goes and sits in an open place en route to Timnath. When Judah sees her, he thinks she is a harlot because she has covered her face. He comes up to her and proposes — "ALLOW ME TO COME IN UNTO THEE; AND SHE SAID WHAT WILT THOU GIVE ME, THAT THOU MAYEST COME IN UNTO ME?" He promises that he would send her a goat kid from his flock. What guarantee could she have that he would send it? What guarantee did she require, Judah queried. "His ring, his bracelet and his staff" is the ready answer. The old man hands these possessions to her, and "CAME IN UNTO HER, AND SHE CONCEIVED BY HIM." (*Genesis 38:16-18*).

THE MORAL LESSON

Before we seek the heading from *Timothy 3:16*, under which to categorize this filthy, dirty story from the "Book of God," I am tempted to ask, as you would be tempted to ask: what is the moral (?) lesson that our children will learn from Tamar's sweet revenge? Of course we do tell our children, fables, not really for their entertainment value, but that through them some moral may be imparted." The Fox and the Grapes," "The Wolf and the Lamb," "The Dog and his Shadow," etc. However simple or silly the story, a **moral** is aimed at.

'CHRISTIAN PARENTAL DILEMMAS'

Dr. Vernon Jones, an American psychologist of repute, carried out experiments on groups of schoolchildren to whom certain stories had been told. The heroes of the stories were the same in the case of the different groups of children, but the heroes behaved contradictorily to each group. To one group "St. George," slaying the dragon emerged a very brave figure, but to another group, fleeing in terror and seeking shelter in his mother's lap. "THESE STORIES MADE CERTAIN SLIGHT BUT PERMANENT CHANGES IN CHARACTER, EVEN IN THE NARROW CLASSROOM SITUATION," concluded Dr. Jones.

How much more permanent damage the rapes and murders, incests and bestialities of the "Holy Bible" has done to the children of Christendom, can be measured from reports in our daily newspapers. If such is the source of Western morality, it is no little wonder, then, that Methodists and Roman Catholics have already solemnized marriages between HOMOSEXUALS in their "Houses of God." And 8000 "gays" (an euphemistic term for sodomites) parade their "wares" in London's Hyde Park in July 1979, to the acclaim of the news and TV media.¹

You must get that "Holy Bible" and read the whole chapter 38 of Genesis. Mark in "**red**" the words and phrases deserving this adornment. We had reached verse 18 in our moral (?) lesson — "AND SHE CONCEIVED BY HIM."

1. Ever since then, the major cities of the Western World; be it London, New York, San Francisco, Sydney, Paris etc hold annual gay parades (Mardi Gras), with now, public turnouts bringing in children as spectators. Australia prides itself in having Sydney being declared the gay capital of the world.

CAN'T HIDE FOR EVER

Three months later, as things were bound to turn out, news reached Judah that his daughter-in-law, Tamar, had played the "harlot" and that she was with "CHILD BY WHOREDOM AND JUDAH SAID, BRING HER FORTH, AND LET HER BE BURNT." (*Genesis 38:24*). Judah had deliberately spurned her as a "witch" and now he sadistically wants to burn her. But this wily Jewess was one up on the old man. She sent the "ring," the "bracelet," and the "staff" with a servant, beseeching her father-in-law to find the culprit responsible for her pregnancy. Judah was in a fix. He confessed that his daughter-in-law was more "RIGHTEOUS" than himself, and "HE KNEW HER AGAIN NO MORE." (verse 26). It is quite an experience to compare the choice of language in which the different Versions describe the same incident. The Jehovah's Witnesses in their "**New World Translation**" translate the last quotation as — "HE HAD NO FURTHER INTERCOURSE WITH HER AFTER THAT." ¹ This is not the last we will hear about in the "Book of God" of this Tamar whom the Gospel writers have immortalized in their "Genealogy of their Lord."

1. The Jehovah's Witness Version is more explicit in its choice of words. It does not hesitate to call a spade a spade! Compare Ezekiel 23 with any other Version, and see the difference.

INCEST HONOURED

I do not want to bore you with details, but the end verses of Genesis 38 deal with a duel in Tamar's womb: about the twins struggling for ascendancy. The Jews were very meticulous about recording their "first borns." The first born got the lion's share of their father's patrimony. Who are the lucky winners in this prenatal race? There are four in this unique contest. They are "**PHAREZ and ZARAH of TAMAR by JUDAH.**" How? You will see presently. But first, let us have the moral. What is the moral in this episode? You remember Er and Onan: how God destroyed them for their several sins? And the lessons we have learnt in each case was "**REPROOF**" Under what category of Timothy will you place the incest of Judah, and his illegitimate progeny? All these characters are honoured in the "Book of God" for their bastardy. They become the great grandfathers and great grandmothers of the "**only begotten son of God**"(?) See *Matthew 1:3*. In every Version of the Bible, the Christians have varied the spelling of these characters' names from those obtained in the Old Testament (Genesis chapter 38) with those contained in the New Testament (Matthew chapter 1) to put the reader off the scent. From PHAREZ in the "Old" to PARES in the "New," and ZARAH to ZARA and TAMAR to THAMAR, But what about the moral? God blesses Judah for his incestuous crime! So if you do "evil" (Er), God will slay you; if you spill "seed" (Onan), God will kill you, but a daughter-in-law (Lamat) who vengefully and guilefully collect her father-in-law's (Judah's) "seed" is rewarded. Under what category will the Christians place this "honour" in the "Book of God?" Where does it fit? Is it Your ...

1. **DOCTRINE?**

2. **REPROOF?**

3. **CORRECTION? or**

4. **INSTRUCTION INTO RIGHTEOUSNESS?**

Ask him who comes and knocks at your door — that professional preacher, that hot-gospeller, that Bible-thumper. Here, he deserves a prize if he can grant an explanation for the correct

answer. There is none born who can justify this filth, this pornography under any of the above headings. But a heading has to be given. It can only be recorded under — "PORNOGRAPHY!"

BAN THE BOOK!

George Bernard Shaw said that "THE MOST DANGEROUS BOOK (the Bible) ON EARTH, KEEP IT UNDER LOCK AND KEY." Keep the Bible out of your children's reach. But who will follow his advice? He was not a "B.A.,¹" a "reborn" Christian.

According to the high moral scruples of the Christian rulers of South African, who have banned the book, "**Lady Chatterley's Lover**," because of a "tetragrammaton" — a four-letter word, they would most assuredly have placed a ban on the "Holy Bible" if it had been a Hindu religious Book, or a Muslim religious Book. But they are utterly helpless against their own "Holy Book," their "SALVATION" depends upon it!

Reading Bible stories to children can also open up all sorts of opportunities to discuss the morality of sex. An unexpurgated Bible might get an X-rating from some censors.

The PLAIN TRUTH October 1977

1. "B.A." short for "**born again**" it is a new sickness. It destroyed the "SUICIDE CULT" of Rev. Jim Jones, in Jonestown, Guyana.

DAUGHTERS SEDUCE THEIR FATHER

Read Genesis 19, verses 30 to the end and mark again in "**red**" the words and phrases deserving this honour. Do not hesitate and procrastinate. Your "coloured" Bible will become a priceless heirloom for your children. I agree with Shaw, to keep the Bible "under lock and key," but we need this weapon to meet the Christian challenge. The Prophet of Islam said that "WAR IS STRATEGY," and strategy demands that we use the weapons of our enemy. It is not what we like and what we do not like. It is what we are forced to use against the "ONE BOOK" (Bible) professors, who are knocking at our doors with "**the Bible says this**" and "**the Bible says that.**" They want us to exchange our Holy Qur'an for their "Holy Bible." Show them the holes in the "holiness" which they have not yet seen. At times these zombies pretend to see the filth for the first time. They have been programmed with selected verses for their propagation.

To continue: the "history" has it that, night after night, the daughters of Lot seduce their drunken father with the noble (?) motive of preserving their father's "**seed.**" "Seed" figures very prominently in this "Holy Book": forty seven times in the little booklet of Genesis alone! Out of this another incestuous relationship come the "**Ammonites**" and the "**Moabites,**" for whom the God of Israel was supposed to have had a special compassion. Later on in the Bible we learn that the Jews are ordered by the same compassionate God to slaughter the Philistines mercilessly — men, women and children. Even trees and animals are not to be spared, but the Ammonites and the Moabites are not to be "**distressed**" or "**meddled**" with because they are the seed of Lot! (*Deuteronomy 2:19*)

No decent reader can read the seduction of Lot to his mother, sister or daughter, not even to his fiancée if she is a chaste and moral woman. Yet you will come across perverted people who will gorge this filth. Tastes can be cultivated!

Read again and mark Ezekiel 23. You will know what colour **to** choose. The "whoredoms" of the two sisters, Aholah and Aholibah. The sexual details here puts to shame even the unexpurgated edition of many banned books. Ask your "born again" Christian visitors, under what category will they classify all this lewdness? Such filth certainly has no place in any "Book of God."

Al-Haj A.D. Ajijola in his book — "**The Myth of the Cross**" gives a masterly expose of the fallacy of the Bible as well as of the crucifixion, in short, of the whole of Christianity. No student of comparative religion can afford to be without this publication and "**THE BIBLE: Word of God or Word of Man?**" mentioned earlier on.

CHAPTER NINE

THE GENEALOGY OF JESUS

Watch now how the Christian fathers have foisted the incestuous progenies of the Old Testament upon their Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ, in the New Testament. For a man who had no genealogy, they have manufactured one for him. And what a genealogy! Six adulterers and offsprings of incest are imposed upon this holy man of God. Men and women deserving to be stoned to death according to God's own law, as revealed through Moses, and further to be ostracised and debarred from the House of God for generations. ¹

1. "The **bastard** shall not enter the congregation of the Lord even unto the tenth generation." (Deut. 23:2 — AV). The "Witnesses" have been hyper sensitive to this word. Swallowing the camel and straining at the gnat!

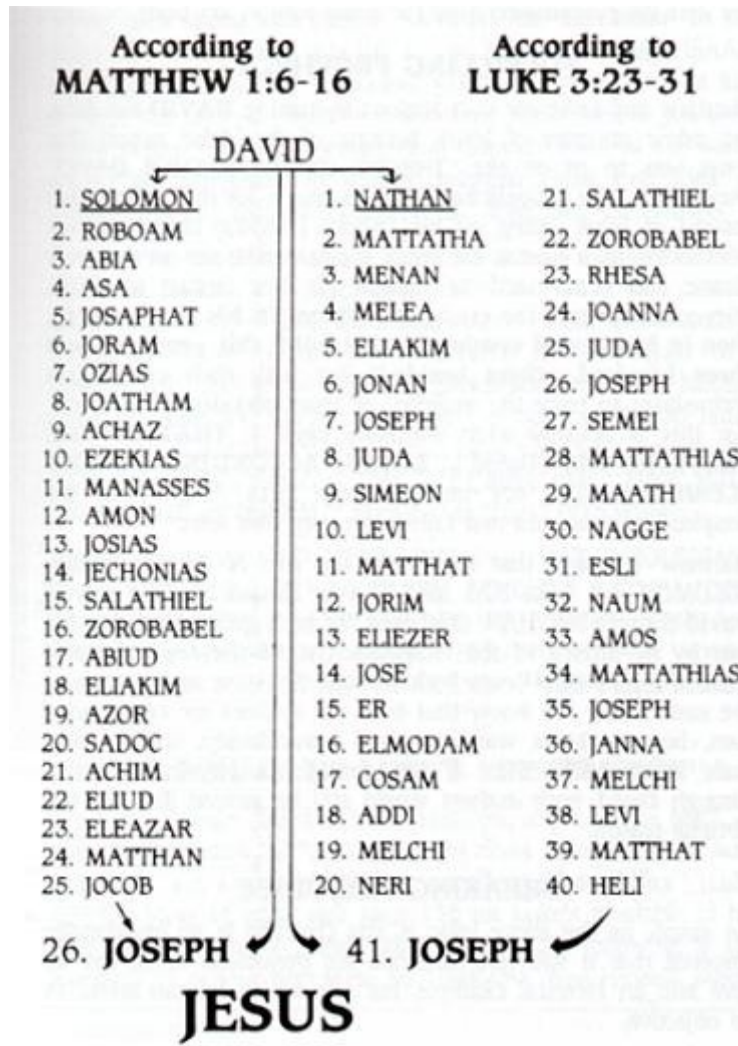
IGNOBLE ANCESTRY

Why should God give a "father" (Joseph) to His "son" (Jesus)? And why such an ignoble ancestry? "**This is the whole beauty of it**" says the pervert. "**God loved the sinners so much that he disdaineth not to give such progenitors for His 'son.'** "

ONLY TWO COMMISSIONED

Of the four Gospel writers, God "inspired" only two of them to record the genealogy of His "son." To make it easy for you to compare the "fathers and grandfathers" of Jesus Christ in both the "inspired" lists, I have culled the names only, minus the verbiage. See below. Between David and Jesus, God "inspired" Matthew to record only 26 ancestors for His "son." But Luke, also "inspired," gathered up 41 forefathers for Jesus. The only name common to these two lists between David and Jesus is **JOSEPH** and that, too, a "supposed" father according to Luke 3:23 (AV). This one name is glaring. You need no fine-tooth comb to catch him. It is Joseph the carpenter. You will also easily observe that the lists are grossly contradictory. Could both the lists have emanated from the same source, i.e. God?

GENEALOGY FROM DAVID TO JESUS



FULFILLING PROPHECY?

Matthew and Luke are over-zealous in making **DAVID** the King, the prime ancestor of Jesus, because of that false notion that Jesus was to sit on the "THRONE OF HIS FATHER DAVID" (*Acts 2:30*). The Gospels belie this prophecy, for they tell us that instead of Jesus sitting on his father's (David's) throne, it was Pontious Pilate, a Roman Governor, a pagan who sat on that very throne and condemned its rightful (?) heir (Jesus) to death. "Never mind," says the evangelist, "**if not in his first coming, then in his second coming he will fulfill this prophecy and three hundred others beside**" But with their extravagant enthusiasm to trace the ancestry of Jesus **physically** to David, (for this is actually what the Bible says — **THAT OF THE FRUIT OF HIS (David's) LOINS, ACCORDING TO THE FLESH**" (literally, not metaphorically *Acts 2:30*), both the "inspired" authors trip and fall on the very first step.

Matthew 1:6 says that Jesus was the son of **David** through SOLOMON, but Luke 3:31 says that he (Jesus) was the son of **David** through NATHAN. One need not be a gynecologist to tell that by no stretch of the imagination could the seed of David reach the mother of Jesus both through Solomon and Nathan at the same time! We know that both the authors are confounded liars, because Jesus was conceived miraculously, without any male intervention. Even if we concede a physical ancestry through David, both authors would still be proved liars for the obvious reason.

BREAKING PREJUDICE

As simple as the above logic is, the Christian is so emotionally involved that it will not penetrate his prejudiced mind. Let us give him an identical example, but one where he can afford to be objective.

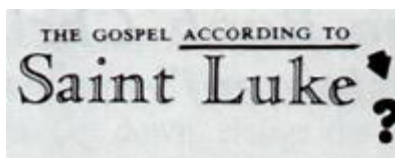
We know from history that Muhammed the Prophet of Islam, was the son of Abraham through ISHMAEL, so if some "inspired" writer came along and tried to palm off his "revelation" to the effect that Muhammed was the son of Abraham through ISAAC, we would, without any hesitation, brand such a writer as a liar, because the seed of Abraham could never reach Amina (Muhammed's mother) through Ishmael and through Isaac at the same time! The differences of lineage between these two sons of Abraham is the difference between the JEWS and the ARABS.

In the case of Muhammed, we would know then that anyone who says that Isaac is his progenitor, was a liar. But in the case of Jesus both Matthew and Luke are suspect. Until the Christians decide which line of ancestors they prefer for their "god," both Gospels will have to be rejected. Christendom has been battling tooth and nail with these genealogies for the past 2000 years, trying to unravel the mystery. They have not given up yet. We admire their perseverance. They still believe that **"TIME WILL SOLVE THE PROBLEM."** Perhaps another 2000 years?!

"THERE ARE CLAIMED CONTRADICTIONS THAT THEOLOGIANs HAVE NOT RESOLVED TO EVERY ATHEIST'S SATISFACTION. THERE ARE TEXTUAL DIFFICULTIES WITH WHICH SCHOLARS ARE **STILL WRESTLING**. ONLY A BIBLE ILLITERATE WOULD DENY THESE AND OTHER PROBLEMS" **"The Plain Truth,"** July 1975.

THE SOURCE OF LUKE'S "INSPIRATION"

We have already nailed 85% of Matthew and Luke to Mark or that **"mysterious 'Q'"**.¹ Let us now allow Luke to tell us who "inspired" him to tell his **"most excellent Theophilus"** (*Luke 1:3*) the story of Jesus. See below for Luke's preamble to his "Gospel." He tells us plainly that he was only following in the footsteps of others who were less qualified than himself, others who had the temerity to write accounts of his hero (Jesus). As a physician, as against fishermen and tax collectors, he was no doubt better equipped to create a literary masterpiece. This he did, because **"IT SEEMED GOOD TO ME ALSO"** to **"PUT IN ORDER."** These are his prominent Justifications over his predecessors.



FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2. Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses and ministers of the word;
3. It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4. That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou has been instructed.

Luke 1:1-4

In the introduction to his translation of the "**Gospel of St Luke**" A Christian scholar, J. B. Phillips, has this to say — "ON HIS OWN ADMISSION LUKE HAS CAREFULLY COMPARED AND EDITED EXISTING MATERIAL, BUT IT WOULD SEEM THAT HE HAD ACCESS TO A GOOD DEAL OF ADDITIONAL MATERIAL, AND WE CAN REASONABLY GUESS AT SOME OF THE SOURCES FROM WHICH HE DREW." And yet you call this the Word of God?! Obtain "**The Gospels in Modern English**" in soft cover by 'FONTANA' publications. It is a cheap edition. Get it quickly before the Christians decide to have Phillips' invaluable notes expunged from his translation! And do not be surprised if the authors of the RSV also decide to eliminate the "Preface"² from their translation. It is an old, old habit. As soon as those who have vested interests in Christianity realize that they have inadvertently let the cat out of the bag, they quickly make amends. They make my current references "past" history overnight!

1. Refer to Chapter Six.

2. Refer to Chapter Three.

THE REMAINING GOSPEL

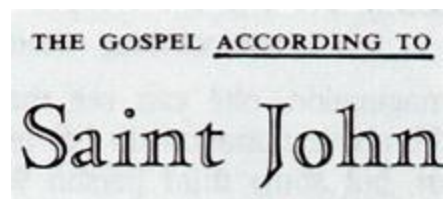
Who is the author of "**The Gospel of St. John?**" Neither God nor St. John! See what "he" (?) says about it "himself" (?) on page 58 — John 19:35 and 21:24-25. Who is his "HE" and "HIS" and "**THIS?**" A-N-D, his "**WE KNOW**" and "I SUPPOSE." Could it be the fickle one who left him in the lurch in the garden, when he was most in need, or the fourteenth man at the table, at the "last Super," the one that "Jesus loved?" Both were Johns. It was a popular name among the Jews in the times of Jesus, and among Christians even now. Neither of these two was the author of this Gospel. That it was the product of an anonymous hand, is crystal clear.

WATCH THE PRONOUNS!

ST. JOHN 19

35. And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

WHO IS "HE" AND "HIS"?



ST. JOHN 21

24. This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things: and we know that his testimony is true.

WHO IS "WE"?

The Conclusion

25. And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen. **WHAT AN EXAGGERATION!**

WHO IS "I"?

AUTHORS IN A NUTSHELL

Let me conclude this "authorship" search with the verdict of those 32 scholars, backed by their 50 co-operating denominations. God had been eliminated from this authorship race long ago. In the RSV by "Collins," invaluable notes on "**The Books of the Bible**" are to be found at the back of their production. I am reproducing only a bit of that information on below. We start with "**GENESIS**" — the first book of the Bible. The scholars say about its "AUTHOR": "**One of the 'five books of Moses'.**" Note the words "**five books of Moses**" are written in inverted commas — " " This is a subtle way of admitting that this is what people say — that it is the book of Moses, that Moses was its author, but we (the 32 scholars) who are better informed, do not subscribe to that tittle-tattel.

The next four books, "**EXODUS, LEVITICUS, NUMBERS and DEUTERONOMY**":
AUTHOR? "**Generally credited to Moses.**"
This is the same category as the book of **Genesis**.

Who is the author of the book of "**JUDGES**?" Answer: "**Possibly Samuel.**"

Who is the author of the book of "**JOSHUA**?" Answer: "**Major part credited to Joshua.**"

Who is the author of "**RUTH**?" Answer: "**Not definitely known**" AND

Who is the author of:

1ST SAMUEL?..... Answer: Author "**Unknown**"

2ND SAMUEL..... Answer: Author "**Unknown**"

1ST KING?..... Answer: Author "**Unknown**"

2ND KING?..... Answer: Author "**Unknown**"

1st CHRONICLES? Answer: Author "**Unknown, probably ...**"

2st CHRONICLES? Answer: Author "**Likely collected ...**"

THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE

GENESIS

AUTHOR One of the "five books of Moses."

EXODUS

AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

LEVITICUS

AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

NUMBERS

AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

DEUTERONOMY

AUTHOR Generally credited to Moses.

JOSHUA

AUTHOR. Major part credited to Joshua.

JUDGES

AUTHOR. Possibly Samuel,

RUTH

AUTHOR. Not definitely known, perhaps Samuel.

FIRST SAMUEL

AUTHOR. Unknown.

SECOND SAMUEL

AUTHOR. Unknown.

FIRST KINGS

AUTHOR. Unknown.

SECOND KINGS

AUTHOR. Unknown.

FIRST CHRONICLES

AUTHOR. Unknown, probably collected and edited by Ezra.

SECOND CHRONICLES

AUTHOR. Likely collected and edited by Ezra.

EZRA

AUTHOR. Probably written or edited by Ezra.

ESTHER

AUTHOR. Unknown.

JOB

AUTHOR. Unknown.

PSALMS

AUTHOR. Principally David, though there are other writers.

ECCLESIASTES

AUTHOR. Doubtful, but commonly assigned to Solomon.

ISAIAH

AUTHOR. Mainly credited to Isaiah. Parts may have been written by others.

JONAH

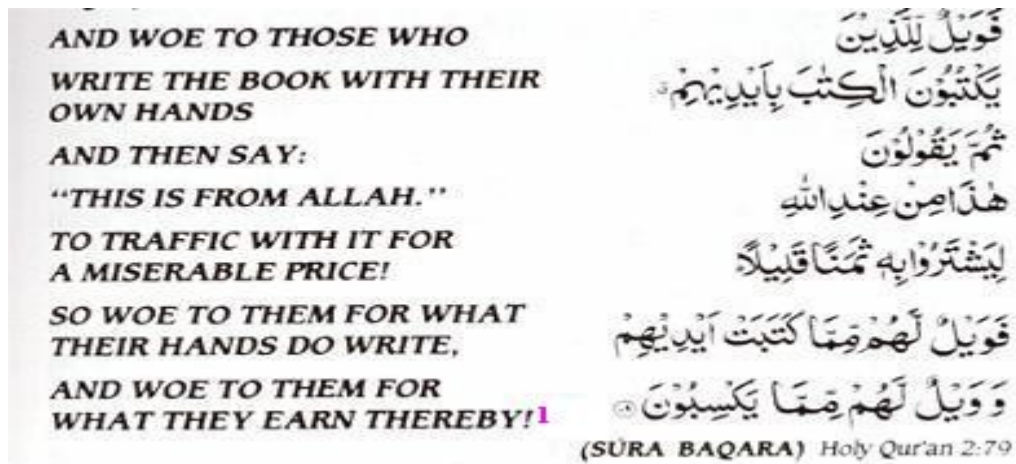
AUTHOR. Unknown.

HABAKKUK

AUTHOR. Nothing known of the place or time of his birth.

The above facts are from Collins' R.S.V. 1971. Pages 12-17.

And so the story goes. The authors of these anonymous books are either "UNKNOWN" or are "PROBABLY" or "LIKELY" or are of "DOUBTFUL" origin. Why blame God for this fiasco? The Long-suffering and Merciful God did not wait for two thousand years for Bible scholars to tell us that He was not the Author of Jewish peccadilloes, prides and prejudices; of their lusts, wranglings, jealousies and enormities. He said it openly what they do:-



We could have started the thesis of this book with the above Qur'anic verse and ended with it, with the satisfaction that God Almighty had Himself delivered His verdict on the subject — **"Is the Bible God's Word?"**, but we wished to afford our Christian brethren an opportunity to study the subject as objectively as they wished.² Allowing believing Christians, "reborn" Christians, and their own Holy Book the Bible to testify against their "better" judgement.

What about the Holy Qur'ân? Is the Qur'ân the Word of God? The author of this humble publication has endeavoured to answer this question in a most scientific manner in his book **"AL'QUR'AN — The Miracle of Miracles"** available absolutely free of charge from the "Centre" on request.

1. "THE BIBLE" - "The World's Best Seller!" the Publishers of the RSV made a net profit of 15 000 000 dollars on the first edition alone' **"What a miserable price in exchange for eternity!"**

2. See Dr Scroggie's plea in chapter 5.

EPILOGUE

The reader must by now be convinced, that is if he has an open mind, that the Bible is not what it is claimed to be by the protagonists of Christianity.

For nearly four decades people have asked me as to how I have such an "in depth" knowledge of the Bible and Christianity.

Frankly speaking my present position as a Muslim "expert" on Judaism and Christianity is not of my own volition. I have been forced into being what I am.

EARLY PROVOCATION

It was in 1939 when I was working as a shop assistant at Adams Mission near a Christian seminary by that name; producing preachers and priests, that I and my fellow Muslim workers were the target of young aspiring men of the cloth. Not a day passed when these young Christians did not harass me or my brothers-in-faith, through insults which they piled on Islam, the Holy Prophet and the Qur'ân.

Being a sensitive young man of 20, I spent sleepless nights in tears for not being able to defend the one dearer to me than my own life, **that mercy unto all mankind**— Muhummed P.B.U.H.

I resolved to study the Qur'ân, the Bible and other literature. My discovery of the book — **"IZHARUL HAQ"** was the turning point in my life. After a short while I was able to invite the trainee missionaries of Adams Mission College and cause them to perspire under the collar until they developed a respect for Islam and its Holy Apostle.

MUSLIMS UNDER CONSTANT ATTACK

It made me ponder as to how so many unwary Muslims are being constantly assaulted by Christian evangelists who carry out a door to door campaign, and being invited in by the proverbially hospitable Muslim, I thought of how the merciless missionary munched the **samoosas** and punched the wind out of the Muslim with snide remarks against his beliefs.

Determined to bring home to the Muslims their right to defend themselves and to arm them with enough knowledge to counter the hot gospeller, the door to door pedlar of Christianity and the shameless insulter of Islam and its Holy Apostle; I humbly undertook to deliver lectures to show the Muslim masses that they had nothing to fear from the assaults of the Christians.

My lectures were also an invitation to the Christians to witness the truth of Islam and the fabrications which had penetrated the true teachings of Jesus (P.B.U.H).

ATTACK NOT NEW

Christian Missionaries in the past hundred years and more have challenged Muslims on many aspects and quite a number of these challenges have, to my knowledge, gone answered or have been partly answered. Perhaps by the will of Allah my contribution in this field can also be answers or part answers to the challenges of the detractors of Islam. It is of supreme importance that we do not go by default.

One such challenge comes to mind viz. Geo G. Harris the author of **"How to lead Muslims to Christ"**. This missionary who tried to convert the Muslims of China says in the usual arrogant and condescending manner of the Westerner on page 19 under the heading — **"THE THEORY OR CHARGE OF CORRUPTION."**

"WE NOW COME TO THE MOST SERIOUS CHARGE BY THE MOSLEM WORLD, AGAINST OUR CHRISIIAN SCRIPTURES. THERE ARE THREE ASPECTS OF THIS CHARGE.

1. That the Christian scriptures have been so changed and altered that they bear little, if any, resemblance to the glorious Injil praised in the Qur'ân. This can be answered by the asking of one of the following questions: Wherein have these been so changed or altered? Can you obtain a

copy of a true Injil and show it that I may compare it with mine? At what date in past history was the unaltered Injil in circulation?

2. That our Gospels have suffered corruption. The following five questions are definite and we have a perfect right to ask them;

- (a) Was such corruption or alteration intentional?
- (b) Can you point out in my Bible one such passage?
- (c) How did this passage read originally?
- (d) When, by whom, how **or** why was it corrupted or altered?
- (e) Was such, corruption of the text or of the meaning?

3. That our Gospels are "faked" substitutes for the original Injil. Or that our Gospels are the handiwork of men, not the noble Injil which descended upon Jesus. A little questioning will usually reveal the true situation, that usually the Moslem making the charge is woefully ignorant of the Bible or New Testament as it actually existed in the past or exists today.

BEFORE GOING ON TO THE LATTER HALF OF THIS DISCUSSION, A REMINDER IS IMPORTANT THAT AS SOON AS THE OBJECTOR IS WILLING TO SENSE THE FLIMSINESS OF SUCH A CHARGE WE SHOULD PRESS HOME SOME TEACHING FROM OUR SCRIPTURES, THAT OUR EFFORT MAY BE POSITIVE AND NOT NEGATIVE."

HAVE MUSLIMS THE ANSWER?

Have we as Muslims no answers for these questions? **If you, gentle reader have read this book you will admit that Ceo G. Harris has no feet to stand on.** I have been able to give actual pages from the Bible to disprove his assertions.

MUSLIMS CHALLENGED

On page 16 of Geo G. Harris' book he teaches his comrades a basic missionary rule in order to corner the Muslim prospective:

"In this chapter it is assumed that the question of the authenticity and genuineness of our scriptures has been raised by the Mohammedan. When this is the case, before we undertake defense of our position we should bear in mind a basic rule. THE BURDEN OF PROOF RESTS WITH THE MOSLEM." ¹

Praise be to Allah that in my 40 years of disproving the authenticity of the Bible which the Christians have so boldly asked for, I have been able to win the day.

Remember, we Muslims do not go door to door peddling our religion. Whereas Christians of different denominations encroach upon our privacy and peace and take advantage of our hospitality to harass the unwary Musalman.

Those who are afraid to project the truth when they are provoked by these Christians, who even go to the extent of insulting our beloved Nabee Muhammed (S.A.W.) should re-examine their Eemaan.

The lectures I hold are to sound out these slinking missionaries who "attack" the home and hearth of the unsuspecting Muslim who goes about minding his own business.

The lectures are also aimed at restoring the damaged dignity of the Muslim who has been ruffled by the ruthless attacks of the Christian pedlar. Ask the poor Muslims of Chatsworth, Hanover Park or Riverlea² as to how they are subjected to the tyranny of certain missionaries.

If this humble little contribution of mine "**Is the Bible God's Word?**" finds a place in the Muslim home as a bulwark against the missionary menace my effort would be amply rewarded.

A greater reward would be if even one sincere disciple of Jesus (on whom be peace) were to be led to the truth and be removed from fabrications and falsehood.

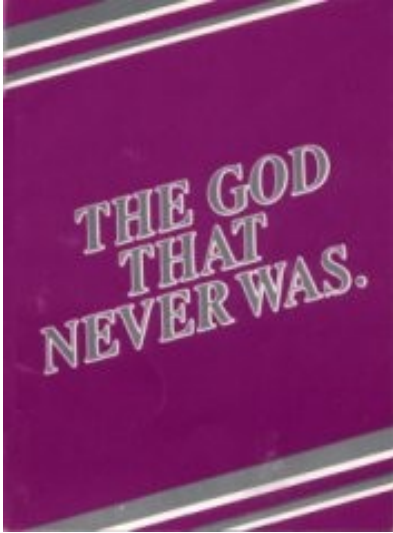
The greatest reward of course lies with Allah Almighty whom I supplicate for guidance and mercy and pray and crave that He accepts my effort which I dedicate to Him in all humility.

1. Alhamdo-lillah! (Praise be to Allah), the reader will agree that in this and our other publications listed on the back cover, we have been constantly meeting this Christian challenge. (Praise be to Allah), the reader will agree that in this and our other publications listed on the back cover, we have been constantly meeting this Christian challenge.

2. These are Just a couple of the many townships in which the poorer Muslim is made to live by law under the South African "**Group Areas Act**"

THE "GOD" THAT NEVER WAS

Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video



<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=0dHM2Arwo9c>



Islam is the only religion which teaches the existence of a PERFECT God. A perfect God means that there is no sharer in His Nature and His Attributes:

"Say: He is God, the One and Only; God, the Eternal, Absolute; He begetteth not, nor is He begotten; and there is none like unto Him." (Holy Qur'an, 112:1-4)

There has appeared a man in Benoni. He is not qualified in theology, but is fondly cherishing the self-delusion that he is an apostle of Christ, appointed by God to convert Muslims to Christianity. Because he is a lawyer by profession, he is adept at juggling with words and quoting the Holy Qur'an totally out of context without knowing a word of Arabic. He wants Muslims to believe that Jesus was also a God, a belief that is abhorrent to us, because it is an antithesis of the Absolute perfection of Allah Subhaanahoo Wa Ta 'Aala!

Thus intent upon reversing the process of Truth, which is: "And say: The Truth has come and falsehood vanished. Surely falsehood is ever bound to vanish." (Qur'an, 17:81). In this he will never succeed because the process of Truth is irreversible. I am i t lht

He has given two reasons to prove that Jesus is God, viz: (i) "When we say Jesus is deity (or even God for that matter), we do not make him the Father! He is one with the Father and therefore HE SHARES HIS NATURE", and (ii) "HE IS IN EVERY WAY LIKE THE FATHER but he is not the Father".

In short, according to him, Jesus is God because He SHARES THE NATURE OF GOD and HE IS IN EVERY WAY LIKE GOD. These two reasons given by him to prove the divinity of Jesus are so puerile that they speak volumes of his legal training.

Numerous quotations from the Bible are given below to prove that Jesus neither SHARED THE NATURE OF GOD, nor is he IN EVERY WAY LIKE GOD. He can, therefore, NEVER be GOD. We have given the quotations from the Bible without comment, because the Bible speaks for itself! TO SAY THAT JESUS IS GOD OR SON OF GOD IS NOT ONLY A MOCKERY OF GODHOOD, BUT BLASPHEMY OF THE LOWEST ORDER AND AND INSULT TO THE INTELLIGENCE OF MEN! (Note: Unless otherwise stated, all quotations from the Bible are given from the Authorized Version. In our headings and subheadings we have referred to Jesus as "God" in inverted commas in order to show the ABSURDITY of the claim of this man that Jesus is God!)

THE BIRTH OF "GOD"

"God" was created from the seed of David: "Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the SEED of David according to the flesh."
(Romans, 1:3)

"God" was the fruit of the loins of David: "Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne." (Acts, 2:30)

The Ancestors of "God": "The generations of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham." (Matthew, 1:1)

The Sex of "God": "And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called Jesus." (Luke, 2:21)

How Mary Conceived and Delivered "God". Mary conceived Jesus like any other woman: "The days were accomplished that she should be delivered," (Luke, 2:6) which means that she went through all the normal stages of pregnancy. Nor was her delivery any different from other expectant mothers: "And she being with child cried, travelling in birth, and pained to be delivered."
(Revelation, 12:2)

"God" Sucked The Paps of a Woman: "And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked." (Luke, 11:27)

The Country of Origin of "God": "Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king. (Matthew, 2:1)

The Occupation of "God": "Jesus was a carpenter by trade." (Mark, 6:3),
"and the son of a carpenter." (Matthew, 13:55)

The Transport of "God": "Behold, thy king cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass." (Matthew, 21:5) "And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon." (John, 12:14)

The Wining and Dining of "God": "The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners." (Matthew, 11:9; Luke, 7:34)

The Poverty of "God": "And Jesus saith unto him, the foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head." (Matthew, 8:20)

The Meagre Possessions of "God": "Shoes of Jesus" (Luke, 3:16), "Garments and coat of Jesus" (John, 19:23)

"God" Was a Devout Jew: "And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed." (Mark, 1:35)

"God" Was a Loyal Subject: Jesus was a good citizen, he was loyal to Caesar. He said: "Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's." (Matthew, 22:21) He paid his tax regularly. (Matthew, 17:24-27)

THE FAMILY OF "GOD"

"God" Was the Son of Joseph: "Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, we have found him, of whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth, the son of Joseph" (John, 1:45)

Brothers and Brothers-in-law of "God": "And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works? Is not this the carpenter's son? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas? And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence hath this man all these things? (Matthew, 13:54-56)

THE DEVELOPMENT OF "GOD"

Spiritual Development of "God": "And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom." (Luke, 2:40)

Mental, Physical and Moral Development of "God": "And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favor with God and man." (Luke, 2:52)

"God" Was 12 Years Old When His Parents Took Him to Jerusalem: "Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover. And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast." (Luke, 2:41-42)

The Powerless "God" (Jesus) said: "I can of mine own self do nothing." (John, 5:30)

"God" Was Ignorant of the Time. Jesus said: "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father." (Mark, 13:32)

"God" Was Ignorant of the Season: "And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he (Jesus) was hungry: and seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find anything thereon: and when

he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet." (Mark, 11:12-13)

"God" Was Unlettered: "Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught. And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?" (John, 7:14-15)

"God" Learnt Through Experience: "Learned he obedience by the things which he suffered." (Hebrews, 5:8)

THE TEMPTING OF "GOD"

The Devil Tempted "God" For 40 Days: "And immediately the spirit driveth him into the wilderness. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan." (Mark, 1:12-13)

The Devil Tempted "God" Continuously: "And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season." (Luke, 4:13)

Like the Sinners, "God" Was Tempted In All Things: "But (he) was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin." (Hebrews, 4:15)

True God Cannot be Tempted With Evil: "God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man." (James, 1:13)

Only The Ungodly Are Tempted With Evil: "But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed." (James, 1:14)

THE MISSION OF "GOD"

The Confession and Repentance of "God": before the beginning of his public ministry: "Jesus was baptized by John the Baptist" (Matthew, 3:13), "which signified the confession of sins" (Matthew, 3:6), "and repentance from sins" (Matthew, 3:11).

"God" Did Not Come to Save the Sinners: "And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. And he said unto them, unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that without, all these things are done in parables: That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them." (Mark, 4:10-12)

THE RACIAL "GOD"

"God" Was a Tribal Jew: "The lion of the tribe of Juda." (Revelation, 5:5)

"God" Came For The Jews Only: "But he answered and said, I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel." (Matthew, 15:24)

Racial Discrimination of "God": "These twelve Jesus sent forth, and

commanded them, saying, Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel." (Matthew, 10:5-6)

According to "God", The Gentiles Are Dogs: "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs." (matthew, 15:26)

The Kingdom of "God": And he (Jesus) shall reign over THE HOUSE OF JACOB for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end." (Luke, 1:33)

The Titles of "God": "The king of the Jews" (Matthew, 2:2), "The king of Israel" (John, 1:49; 12:13)

A "GOD" UNLIKE THE GOD

A Hungry "God": "And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungered." (Matthew 4:2), "Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered." (Matthew, 21:18), "and on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry." (Mark, 11:12)

A Thirsty "God": "(He) saith, I thirst." (John, 19:28)

A Sleepy "God": "He was asleep." (Matthew, 8:24), "He fell asleep" (Luke, 8:23), "And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow." (Mark, 4:38)

A Weary "God": Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well." (John, 4:6)

A Groaning "God": "He groaned in the spirit, and was troubled." (John, 11:33), "Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave." (John, 11:38)

A Weeping "God": "Jesus wept." (John, 11:35)

A Sorrowing "God": "And (he) began to be sorrowful and very heavy." (Matthew 26:37). "Then saith he unto them, my soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death." (Matthew, 26:38)

A Hysterical "God": "And (he) began to be sore amazed and to be very heavy." (Mark, 14:33)

A Weak "God": "And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him." (Luke, 22:43)

THE WARRING "GOD"

The Strong-Arm Method of "God": "And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought." (Luke, 19:45). "And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, and found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting: and when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the

changers' money, and overthrew the tables." (John, 2:13-15)

The "God" of War: Jesus said: "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword." (Matthew, 10:34)

The Sabre-Rattling "God": Jesus said: "And he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one." (Luke, 22:36)

The "GOD" ON THE RUN

"God" Was Panic-Stricken: "After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him." (John, 7:1)

"God" Walked in Fear of the Jews: "Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death. Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews." (John, 11:53-54)

"God" Has Shown a Clean Pair of Heels: "Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand." (John, 10:39)

"God" Fled in Disguise: "Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed by." (John, 8:59)

THE CAPTURE OF "GOD"

A Friend Betrayed the Secret Hiding Place of "God": "And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus oft-times resorted thither with his disciples. Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons." (John, 18:2-3)

"God" Was Arrested, Bound and Led Away: "Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him, and led him away." (John, 18:12-13)

"God" Was Humiliated: "And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him. And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face." (Luke, 22:63-64). "Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands." (Matthew, 26:67)

"God" Was Defenseless: "One of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand", he said: "Why smitest thou me?" (John, 18:22-23)

"God" Was Condemned to Death: "And they all condemned him to be guilty of death." (Mark, 14:64). "They answered and said, he is guilty of death." (Matthew, 26:66)

The Dumb and Docile "God": "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so opened he not his mouth." (Acts, 8:32)

THE SUPPOSED END OF "GOD"

The Dying "God": "And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost."
(Mark, 15:37)

The "God" That Was Supposed Dead and Defunct: "Christ died." (Romans, 5:6).
"He was dead". (John, 19:33)

The Supposed Corpse of "God": "he (Joseph of Arimathaea) went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered."
(Matthew, 27:58)

The Shroud of "God": "And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth." (Matthew, 27:59)

The Orbital of The Late And Lamented "God": "Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, certainly this was a righteous man."
(Luke, 23:47)

EPILOGUE

According to this self-appointed apostle of Christ, Jesus is God because: (i) "HE SHARED THE NATURE OF GOD", and (ii) because "IN EVERY WAY HE IS LIKE GOD". But according to the quotations of the Bible given above, we find that Jesus did neither SHARE THE NATURE OF GOD nor is he IN EVERY WAY LIKE GOD.

He is, therefore, definitely NOT God! The onus to prove that Jesus is God now rests with this Christian. Either he must prove that Jesus is God, or he must admit that he is a polytheist, i.e., a believer in more than one God. WITH ALL THE TRICKS AND VERBAL LEGERDEMAIN OF HIS PROFESSION, HE WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO PROVE THAT JESUS IS GOD!!

He and his fellow-preachers in Christ, will never succeed in convincing the Muslims that Jesus was anything other than a natural man and a prophet of God, sent unto the house of Israel to bear the good news of the coming of the KINGDOM OF GOD, which prophecy was fulfilled with the advent of the Holy Prophet Muhammed (Sallal Laahu Alaihi Wa Sallam)!



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=m6J2vAweCwU>



HOW TO USE COMBAT KIT.

INDEX

A, B, C, D, E, G, H, I, J, K, M, O, P, R, S, T, W

A

- ABRAHAM
- ABSURDITIES
- AIDS AND HOMOSEXUALITY
- ALCOHOL
- APOSTASY
- ARABS AND ARABIA

B

- BACA IS MECCA
- BASTARD

C

- CIRCUMCISION
- CONTRADICTIONS

D

- DAVID

E

- ELOHIM

G

- GENEALOGY OF JESUS
- GOD WITH A SMALL "g"
- GOD

H

- HOLY GHOST

I

- INCEST
- ISHMAEL OR ISAAC
- ISRAELITES

J

- JEHOVAH
- JEREMIAH
- JESUS (pbuh) (SUNDRY TIDBITS)
- JESUS (pbuh) A "GOD"
- JESUS (pbuh)
- JESUS (pbuh) (A RACIST)
- JEWS

K

- KETURAH

M

- MASSACRE
- MELCHIDESEK
- MESSIAH TRANSLATED "CHRIST"
- MUHUMMED (pbuh)

O

- ONANISM
- ORIGINAL SIN

P

- PAUL
- PIGS
- POLYGAMY
- PROPHECIES

■ PROPHETS (BUT NAKED)

R

■ RAPE

S

■ SABBATH

■ SARAH

■ SLAVERY

■ SODOMY

■ SONS OF GOD

■ SWINE

T

■ TRINITY

W

■ WHORRING

■ WINE

■ WOMEN

■ WORD OF GOD

■ WORSHIP

1. AIDS AND HOMOSEXUALITY: The Holy Bible gives the cause of this cancer and blight: " Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four footed beasts, and creeping things. Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonor their own bodies between themselves: Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen. For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature: And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet. Romans 1:22-27

2. ARABS AND ARABIA: In the Christian Bible. (a) The burden upon Arabia" ISAIAH 21:13. "Burden" = responsibility. God has imposed upon the Muslims, the duty to deliver His Message to mankind. ISAIAH mentions this after having seen the vision of a chariot of asses and a chariot of camels (ISAIAH 21:7) The chariot of asses turned out to be Jesus (PBUH) who entered Jerusalem riding on two donkeys (Matthew 21:7) Who then was of the "Chariot of Camels"?

It could be none other than Muhammed (PBUH) who came about six hundred years after the advent of Jesus Christ (PBUH). If this conclusion is not accepted, then this prophecy would still remain unfulfilled.

(b) " . . the villages that Kedar doth inhabit ISAIAH 42:11 Kedar being Ishmael's offspring. "Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar. . ." EZEKIEL 27:21

The International Standard Bible Encyclopedia quotes the following from A.S. Fulton:

". . . Of the Ishmaelite tribes, Kedar must have been the most important and thus in later times the name came to be applied to all the wild tribes of the desert. It is though Kedar (Arab Keidar) that Muslim genealogists trace the descent of Muhammad from Ishmael."

(c) ". . . he (Muhummed pbuh) shined forth from mount Paran (in Arabia), and he came with ten thousand saints. DEUTERONOMY 33:2. (Referring to the conquest of Makkah). (d) ". . . and I (God Almighty) will move them (the Jews) to jealousy with those (the Arabs) which are NOT A PEOPLE (a non-entity): I will provoke them (the Jews) to anger with a FOOLISH NATION," |the pre-Islamic Arabs) DEUTERONOMY 32:21

3. ABRAHAM: He wedded his own sister (Sarah.) (?) (a) "Why saidst thou (O Abraham), she is my sister? So I might have taken her to me to WIFE . . . now take her (Sarah) and go thy way. GENESIS 12:19 (b) "And yet INDEED she (Sarah) is my sister (!) and she became my (Abraham's) WEE" GENESIS 20:12 Hagar Abraham's wife! ". . . and (she, Sarah) gave her (Hagar) to her husband TO BE HIS WIFE GENESIS 16:3

Unfulfilled prophecy (a) "And I will give unto thee (O Abraham), the land wherein thou art a stranger, ALL THE LAND OF CANAAN (Palestine), for an ever-lasting possession, and I will be their God GENESIS 17:8. Also GENESIS 13: 15 and EXODUS 32:13. Poor Abraham (pbuh) did not receive a single square foot of land FREE! (b) "And he (God Almighty) gave him (Abraham) NO inheritance in it, NO, NOT SO MUCH TO SET HIS FOOT UPON; but he (God) promised that he would ,give it to him for a possession . . ." ACTS 7:5

4. ABSURDITIES: in the Book of God (?) the Holy Bible (a) A TALKING ass. NUMBERS 22:27-28 (b) FOUR footed fowls. LEVITICUS 11:20 (c) Birth of females a DOUBLE pollution LEVITICUS 12:1,2,5 (d) Shamgar KILLS 600 with an ox goad JUDGES 3:31 (e) Samson KILLS A THOUSAND with the jaw bone of a donkey. JUDGES 15: 15-16 (f) A SEVEN HEADED leopard REVELATION 13:1-2 (g) To eat SHIT and drink PISS. 2 KINGS 18:27 and ISAIAH 36:12 (h) DUNG on your faces. MALACHI 2:3 (i) To eat cake with SHIT. EZEKIEL 4:12-15 (j) Samson has SEX with a whore in Gaza JUDGES 16:1 (k) Ruth COHABITS with Boaz in the barn. RUTH 3:4-15 (l) David SLEEPS with a young virgin I KINGS 1 1:1,3

5. ALCOHOL: devilish advice in God's (?) Book? (a) "Alcohol is for people who are DYING, for those who are in MISERY. Let them drink and FORGET their poverty and unhappiness." (From the "Good News Bible In Today's English") PROVERBS 31:6-7 Alcohol recommended in preference to water! (b) "Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities 1 TIMOTHY 5:23 What does the AA (Alcoholics Anonymous) say? (c) Alcohol is the Devil's handiwork says the . . . Holy Qur'an 5:93

6. APOSTASY: ". . . neither shall thine eye pity him (the apostate), neither shalt thou spare him, neither shalt thou conceal him: "But thou shalt SURELY KILL HIM: thine hand shall be first upon him TO PUT HIM TO DEATH . . .DEUTERONOMY I 3 -8 9

7. BACA IS MECCA: the holy Ka'ba built by the prophet Abraham (PBUH) and his son Ishmael (PBUH) is in Mecca.

The name Mecca (Makkah) is mentioned in the Holy Qur'an in 48:24. Another name for Mecca is Bakka, depending on the dialect of the tribe: this is also mentioned once, in Sura 3:96

"Verily, the first house (of worship) appointed for mankind was that in Bakka (Mecca), full of blessing, and guidance for all people." Amazingly enough, this word Bakka is mentioned by the prophet David (PBUH) in the Bible:

"Who passing through the valley of Baca make it a well, the rain also filleth the pools."
(Psalm 84:6)

The well here is the well known well of Zam-Zam, still present now, close to the Ka'bah; after thousands of years.

8. BASTARD: This word occurs in the Bible THREE times (a) "The BASTARD shall not enter the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation . . . DEUTERONOMY 23:2 (b) "And a BASTARD shall dwell in Ashdod . . . ZECHARIAH 9:6 (c) "But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then ye are BASTARDS and not sons. " HERREWS 12:8

9. CIRCUMCISION: A perpetual pact with God— (a) "He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money (your slaves), MUST needs be circumcised and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an EVERLASTING covenant. " GENESIS 17:13 (b) The uncircumcised to be "CUT OFF" (to be killed). GENESIS 17:14

10. CONTRADICTIONS: In the Bible— (a) The "Lord" tempted David . . . 2 SAMUEL 24:1 or "Satan provoked David . . . I CHRONICLES 21:1 (b) 700 or 7000? "Horsemen" or "Footmen" . . . ? 2 Samuel 10:18 vs 1 CHRONICLES 19: 18 (c) Solomon had 2000 baths or 3000 baths? 1 KINGS 7-26 vs 2 CHRONICLES 4:5 (d) Solomon had 4000 stalls of horses or 40000? 2 CHRONICLES 9:25 vs 1 KINGS 4:26 (e) Did Saul enquire of the Lord or didn't he? 1 SAMUELS 28:6 vs 1 CHRONICLES 10:13-14 (f) Heaven, no man hath ascended JOHN 3:13 Contradicted by. 2 KINGS 2:11 Elijah ascended, and GENESIS 5:24 Enoch ascended. (g) Jesus lost "None" of his disciples JOHN 18:9 Contradicted by. He lost only "One" JOHN 17:12 (h) ALL are sinners 2 CHRONICLES 6:36 Contradicted by: "Whosoever is born of God DOTH NOT commit sin. . ." 1 John 3:9

11. DAVID: "Man after God's own heart"— Commits adultery with Bath-sheba the wife of Uriah: (a) "And David sent messengers, and took her (Bathsheba); and she came in unto him, and he LAY (had intercourse) with her. . . 2 SAMUEL 11:4 (b) David wickedly caused the death of Uriah, the husband of Bath-sheba. 2 SAMUEL 11:6-25 (c) David shamelessly dances NAKED, see in index under "PROPHETS, but naked."

12. ELOHIM: In Hebrew it literally means "gods". This word Elohim is consistently translated as "gods" in one hundred and ninety-six places in the Old Testament. The Christians however make an exception when this term occurs the very first time in the Holy Bible. Amazingly this they do in the very first book, the very first chapter and the very first verse of their so-called book of God:

"In the beginning God (literally it should have been gods) created the heaven and the earth."

13. GENEALOGY OF JESUS: The Christians have contrived two separate lists of the ancestors of Jesus (PBUH); a. Matthew 1:1-16 and b. Luke 3:23-38. In these two lists consisting of sixty-six names, there is only one name which is common to both and that is of Joseph the carpenter, and he should never have been mentioned since he was never responsible for the conception of Jesus (pbuh).

14. GOD: Qualities ill-befitting God— (a) A hissing God (?) ISAIAH 5:26, 7: 18, ZECHARIA 10:8 (b) A "roaring" God (?) ISAIAH 42:13, JEREMIAH 25:30 (c) A "barber" God (?) ISAIAH 7:20 (d) A "penitent" God (?) JEREMIAH 15:6, GENESIS 6:6 (e) A God "riding" a cherub (?) 2 SAMUEL 22:11 (f) A God murders 50,070 for looking into a box (?) SAMUEL 6:19

15. GOD WITH A SMALL "g": In Arabic, Hebrew and Greek there is no differentiation between a capital "G" for God, and a small "g" for god, as in the languages of the Western countries today; yet the Christians have played fast and loose when translating the Bible i.e.

(a) " In whom the god (the Devil) of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not "2 Cor 4:4 (b) "And the Lord said unto Moses, See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet. " Exodus 7:1 Compare the above with JOHN 1:1, where the Christians have used capital "G"'s and "W"'s when referring to Jesus.

16. GOD: His contradictory attributes— (a) "No man hath seen God at any time John 1: 18 (b) " (God) whom no man hath seen, nor can see .,"1 TIMOTHY 6:16 (c) "And he (God) said, Thou canst see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live. EXODUS 33:20

Contradicted by: (a) "And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend Exodus 33:11 (b) 'And they (Moses, Aaron and seventy others) saw the God of Israel . ." EXODUS 24:10 (c) "And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved GENESIS 32:30

And as a special favour God shows his back parts to Moses "And I (God) will take away my hand and thou shalt see my back parts . . ." EXODUS 33:23

17. GOD: Is not a fabricator of confusion— (a) "For God is NOT the author of confusion . ." I CORINTHIANS 14:33 Contradicted by". (b) " . . I make peace, and CREATE EVIL . . ." ISAIAH 45:7 (by But the spirit of the Lord departed from Saul and AN EVIL SPIRIT from the Lord troubled him. I SAMUEL 16:14 (c) "And for this cause God shall send them a strong delusion, that they should BELIEVE A LIE." 2 THESSALONIANS 2:1 1

18. GOD: Further contradictory qualities— (a) GOD AS AN OMNIPOTENT BEING: "And Jesus saith . for with God ALL THINGS are possible MARK 10:27, also MATTHEW 19:26 Contradicted by. "And the Lord was with Judah, and he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain, but COULD NOT drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had Chariots OF IRON." JUDGES 1:19 (b) GOD'S ANGER ABIDETH FOR A MINUTE: For his (God's) anger endureth but a MOMENT." PSALMS 30:5 . Contradicted by: " And the lord's anger was kindled against Israel and he made them (the Jews) wander in the wilderness FORTY YEARS..." NUMBERS 32:13 (c) GOD DOES NOT SHOW ANY SELF-REPROACH: "God is not a mar, that he should lie; neither the son of man, that he should repent . . ." NUMBERS 23:19 Contradicted by. " . . and the Lord REPENTED that he made Saul king over Israel " SAMUEL 15:35 Also: ; And the Lord REPENTED of the evil which he thought to do unto his people (Israel)" EXODUS 32:14 (d) GOD'S MERCY ENDURETH FOR EVER "For the Lord is good; and his mercy is Everlasting." PSALMS 100:5 Contradicted by: "I (God) remember that which Amalek did to Israel (four hundred years before) . . . Now go and smite Amalek and UTTERLY DESTROY ALL they have, and spare them not, but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling ox and sheep, camel and ass (the donkey) I SAMUEL 15:3 (e) GOD DWELLS IN LIGHT: " . . (God) dwelling in the LIGHT which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see . ." 1 TIMOTHY 6:16 Contradicted by: "Then spake Solomon, the Lord said that he would dwell in the Thick Darkness." 1 Kings 8:12 (f) GOD DOES NOT ENTICE MAN: 'Let no man say he is tempted, I am TEMPTED of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, NEITHER TEMPTETH he any man" JAMES 1:13 Contradicted by: 'And it came to pass after these things, that God DID TEMPT Abraham . " GENESIS 22:1

19. HOLY GHOST: Every sect and denomination of Christian cults claim the "Gift" of the HOLY GHOST. This gift is so cheap that 75,000,000 "BORN AGAIN" Christians of America are also boasting this possession. (a) "and he (John the Baptist) shall be filled with the HOLY GHOST, even from his mother's womb. LUKE 1:15 I have not yet been able to

establish what this phrase means from his mother's womb . . ." really Alas, poor Jesus (peace be upon him) had to mark time for THIRTY YEARS after his birth to obtain his gift of the HOLY GHOST on his baptism at the hands of John the Baptist (MATTHEW 3:16). (b) " and Elizabeth was filled with the HOLY GHOST. LUKE 1:41 (c) "And his father Zacharias was filled with the HOLY GHOST . . ." LUKE 1:67 (d) "he (Jesus pbuh) breathed on them, and saith unto them, receive ye the HOLY GHOST." JOHN 20:22 (e) "But he that shall blaspheme against the HOLY GHOST hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation." MARK 3:29. HOLY GHOST: The words "Holy Ghost" here, should read the "HOLY SPIRIT," a reference to the Holy Prophet of Islam, the Holy Prophet Muhammed (pbuh). For a detailed exposition obtain the FREE copy of my Book — "Muhammed (pbuh) the natural successor to Christ (pbuh)."

20. INCEST: "Sexual intercourse between two persons who are too closely related." (New Collins Dictionary). For example, between father and daughter, son and mother, father-in-law and daughter-in-law, brother and sister, etc. INCEST IN GOD'S BOOK (?) BETWEEN A FATHER AND HIS DAUGHTERS: (a) "That night they (both the daughters of Lot) gave him (their father Lot) wine to drink and the older daughter had INTERCOURSE with him ... "The next day the older daughter said to her sister, I slept with him last night. now let's get him drunk again tonight, and you sleep with him. Then each of us will have a child by our father. So that night they got him drunk and the younger daughter had INTERCOURSE with him ... "In this way both of Lot's daughters became PREGNANT by their father. " GENESIS 19:33-35 (From the "Good News Bible- In Today's English"). In the older Versions, like the King James and the Roman Catholic Versions, "SEXUAL INTERCOURSE" is vaguely described as "COLLECTING THE SEED OF OUR FATHER." INCEST BETWEEN MOTHER AND SON: (b) "While Jacob (Israel) was living in the land, Reuben (his firstborn, his eldest son) had SEXUAL

INTERCOURSE with Bilhah, his father's concubine. GENESIS 35:22. The older Versions of the Bible, use the word, "lay" for SEXUAL INTERCOURSE. INCEST BETWEEN FATHER-IN-LAW AND DAUGHTER-IN-LAW: (c) "When Judah saw her (Tamar, his daughter-in-law), he thought she was a prostitute, because she had covered her face. "He went over to her at the side of the road and said, "ALL RIGHT, HOW MUCH DO YOU CHARGE?" (He did not know that she was his daughter-in-law) {The words in parenthesis i.e. within brackets from He did not know to daughter-in-law are not in the original Hebrew manuscripts. They are the editors g loss.}

"She said, what will you give me?" (To have sex with me) 'He answered, I WILL SEND YOU A YOUNG GOAT FROM MY FLOCK "She said, "All right, if you will give me something to keep as a pledge until you send the ,goat. ' . . He gave them (the pledges) to her. Then had INTERCOURSE, and she became pregnant GENESIS 38: 15-18 (Quoted from the "Good News Bible"). CONCUBINE and WIFE are synonymous terms in the Bible. Look for it in the index under "KETURAH" (the third wife of Abraham). Out of this incestuous relationship between a father-in-law and his daughter-in-law, twins were born, who were destined to become the great-grand-fathers of Jesus Christ see Matthew 1:3; "And Judas begat Phares and Zarah of Thamar . . . INCEST AND RAPE BETWEEN BROTHER AND SISTER (d) " . . he took hold of her (Tamar, his sister, not to be confused with Tamar in "c" above,, and said unto her, Come lie with me (have sex with me), my sister. "And she answered him, Nay, my brother (Amnon, one of the sons of David, the man after God's own heart) do not force me . . . "But he would not listen to her, and since he was stronger than she was, he overpowered her and RAPED her (his sister). " 2 Samuel 13:5-14 WHOLESAL RAPE AND INCEST BETWEEN SON AND HIS MOTHERS! (e) So they set up a tent for Absalom (another son of King David) on the palace roof, and in the sight of everyone, Absalom went in and had INTERCOURSE with his father's concubines " 2 SAMUELS 16:22

". . . In the sight of every one" is rendered in the King James Version as "in the sight of all Israel." This is a fulfillment of God's promise to David the King:

"Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee (David) out of thine own house, and I will take THY WIVES before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbor (actually thy son) and he shall lie (have sexual intercourse) with thy wives in the sight of sun (for the whole world to watch the fun).

For thou didst it secretly (with Bath-Sheba the wife of Uriah): but I will do this thing before ALL Israel, and before the sun." 2 Samuel 12: 11-12

You can well guess where "Penthouse" and "Playboy" got their inspiration from. Wherefrom if not from the Book of Books?

(f) For other various types of incest see LEVITICUS 18:8-18. 20:11-14 and 17-21. Concubine seems synonymous to the word wife in the Bible. Look for this reference in index under "Keturah" the third wife of Abraham.

21. ISHMAEL OR ISAAC?: A controversy has raged between the people of the Bible and the House of Islam as to which of the sons of Abraham (pbuh), Ishmael or Isaac was offered as a sacrifice.

The Bible is quite clear in designating the offering:

"And he (God Almighty) said, take now thy son, THINE ONLY SON . . . , whom thou lovest, and et thee into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering . . ." Genesis 22:2.

If at anytime, an offspring of Abraham (pbuh) can be described as "thine only son: it could only be Ishmael, because for more than thirteen years, he was the only son and seed of Abraham.

God Almighty acknowledges Ishmael as the "son and seed" of Abraham in no less than twelve places in the Book of Genesis alone. At no time was Isaac the only son and seed of Abraham!

The false pen of the scribe was in the hand of the Jews who edited the Books of Moses (pbuh), as the prophet Jeremiah bewails:

"How do ye say, We are wise, and the law (the Torah) of the Lord is with us? Lo, certainly in VAIN made he it; the PEN OF THE SCRIBE IS IN VAIN." Jeremiah 8:8

When the Jews are found to convert an Israelite into an Ishmaelite when no motives are involved, then how much easier for them to change the word "you only son Ishmael" to : your only son Isaac!"

Confirm the Jewish sickness in your Bible:

"Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Ithra an Israelite . . . " 2 Samuel 17:25

Contadicted by

". . . and the father of Amasa was Jether (dame as Ithra) the Ishmaelite." 1 Chronicles 2:17

22. ISRAELITES: Insatiable whores— (a) "Thou hast played the WHORE also with the Assyrians, because thou (the Israelites) wast UNSATIABLE; yea, thou hast played the HARLOT with them, and yet couldest NOT BE SATISFIED." EZEKIEL 16:28

WHOREDOMS OF THE 2 SISTERS — AHOLA AND AHOLIBA: (b) "And she kept LUSTING in the style of concubines belonging to those whose fleshly member (genitals) is as the fleshly member (genitals) of male asses (donkeys) and whose GENITAL ORGAN is as the GENITAL ORGAN of male horses. EZEKIEL 23: 1-49 (New World Translation) (c) " . . for the spirit of WHOREDOMS hath cause them (the Jews) to err, and they have gone a WHORING from under their God " HOSEA 4:12, 6:10, and 9:1

23. JEHOVAH: It is an amazing fact, that if Jehovah is the name of God as the Jehovah's Witnesses so boldly claim, then this high-sounding word does not occur even once in the original manuscripts of the twenty-seven books of the New Testament.

For further details obtain a FREE copy of my book - "What is His Name?" from the IPCI.

24. JEREMIAH: Made a prophet before his birth (a) "Before I formed thee in the belly (of your mother) I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and ordained thee a prophet unto the nations." Jeremiah 1:5

JEREMIAH DECEIVED BY GOD (?): (b) "O Lord, thou hast DECEIVED me, and I was DECEIVED: thou art stronger than 4 and hast PREVAILED: I am in derision daily, everyone mocketh me. JEREMIAH 20:7

25. JESUS (pbuh): HIS FIRST MIRACLE IN THE HOLY BIBLE AND THE HOLY QUR'AN: To turn water into wine at the marriage feast at Cana JOHN 2:9 In the Holy Qur'an his first Miracle was to defend his mother, as an infant, against the false accusations of his enemies. SURAH MARIAM 19:30-33

HIS INVECTIVES AGAINST THE ELDERS OF HIS PEOPLE: (a) Ye hypocrites. . . MATTHEW 23:13 "Ye wicked and adulterous generation Matthew 12:39 "Ye whited sepulchers . . . MATTHEW 23: 27 "Ye generation of vipers . . . " MATTHEW 23:33 (b) He calls his mother "WOMAN" JOHN 2:4, the same manner in which he addresses a prostitute, ". . . WOMAN where are those thine accusers?" JOHN 8:10 "THE PRINCE OF PEACE," boasts that he had not come to bring peace on earth but fire and division! "I came to set the earth on fire, and how I wish that it were ALREADY KINDLED. 'Do you supposed that I came to bring peace to the world? No, not peace BUT DIVISION.'" I LUKE 12:49 and 51 (JESUS) NOT GOD! Jesus would not allow anyone even to call him "good", let alone call him god, even with a small "g". "Small "g" See in the index for "GOD" with a small "g".

"One came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life? 'And Jesus said unto him, WHY CALLEST THOU ME GOOD? there is NONE GOOD BUT ONE. THAT IS GOD" MATTHEW 19:16-17

(JESUS') POWER NOT HIS OWN: (a) And Jesus came and spoke unto them, saying, All power is GIVEN unto me in heaven and In earth MATTHEW 28: 18 (b) 'T can of mine own self DO NOTHING: as I hear, I judge . . . JOHN 5:30 (c) " . . I by the FINGER OF GOD cast out devils . . (d) "And Jesus lifted up his eyes (towards heaven) and said, Father, I thank thee that THOU HAST HEARD ME. "And I know that THOU HEAREST ME ALWAYS: but because of the people which stand by I said my supplication aloud that THEY MAY BELIEVE that thou hast sent me. "And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth "And he that was dead came forth . . .JOHN 11 :41-43

Who then gave life back to Lazarus? The answer is "GOD!" For God heard the prayer of Jesus, as always!,,,

LISTEN NOW TO PETER'S TESTIMONY: (e) "Ye men of Israel (Jews!) hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, A MAN approved of God, , , _ (meaning a prophet) among you by

miracles and wonders and signs, which GOD DID BY HIM in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know." ACTS 2:22

WAS LUKE INSPIRED BY GOD TO SAY THAT JESUS (PBUH) WAS THE SON OF JOSEPH? "And Jesus himself began to be ABOUT ("about" the Holy Ghost did not know for sure) thirty years of age, being (AS WAS SUPPOSED) the son of Joseph . . . LUKE 3:23

The words "(as was supposed)" appearing in brackets are not in the original Greek manuscript of Luke! These words are a gloss of the translators.

In the different vernacular languages of the world, like Arabic, Afrikaans, Zulu, etc. the words "as was supposed" are retained in the translations but the brackets are removed. Thus by removing the brackets the words become the declaration of Luke, and if Luke was inspired then the words are transmuted into an utterance of God. This is how easily the word of man is transformed into the word of God in Christianity.

JESUS (PBUH), TOO SELF-CONSIDERATE: "There came R woman with a box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his (Jesus' Pbuh) head . . . "But when his DISCIPLES saw it, they had INDIGNATION, SAYING, to WHAT PURPOSE IS THIS WASTE? "For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor. (When Jesus understood it, he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me. "For ye have the POOR ALWAYS WITH YOU; but me ye have not always." MATTHEW 26:7-11

26. JESUS (pbuh) A "GOD"?: Powerless (a) "I can of mine own self W NOTHING . . ." JOHN 5:30

HE HAD NO KNOWLEDGE OF THE HEREAFTER (b) "But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, NEITHER THE SON, but the Father " MARK 13:32 HE WAS IGNORANT OF THE SEASONS (c) 'And seeing a fig tree afar of having leaves, he came if happily he might find any thing there on. and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves, FOR THE TIME OF FIGS WAS NOT YET." MARK 11:13

JESUS (PBUH) AS A THIRSTY "GOD"? (d) " . . . (Jesus) saith, I THIRST." JOHN 19:28 JESUS (PBUH) AS A WEEPING "GOD"? (e) Jesus WEPT. JOHN I 1:3 5 Remember that this is the shortest sentence in the Bible! (Only two words)

IMAGINE A "GOD" BEING TEMPTED by THE DEVIL (?) (f) "Where he (Jesus) stayed forty days, being tempted by Satan" MARK 1:13

27. JESUS (pbuh) (A RACIST): Only came for the Jews (a) these twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them saying GO NOT into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans ENTER YE NOT. "But go ye rather unto the lost sheep of THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL (to the Jews only)." MATTHEW 10:5-6 (b) "But he (Jesus) answered and said, I am NOT SENT but unto the lost sheep of the HOUSE OF ISRAEL (the Jews only). "Then came she (the Canaanite woman) and worshipped him, saying Lord, help me (to cure my daughter). "But he answered and said, it is not meet to take the children's bread and CAST IT TO DOGS (the non-Jews). " MATTHEW 15:24-26

28. JESUS (pbuh) (SUNDRY TIDBITS): JESUS' (PBUH) SECOND COMING, NEVER MATERIALIZED: "But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye unto another, for VERILY I say unto you, Ye shall NOT HAVE GONE over the cities of Israel till the SON OF MAN (as referring to himself) BE COME." MATTHEW 10:23

The disciples of Jesus fled and they fled, and have now perished for two thousand years, with no sign of the return of Jesus.

JESUS (PBUH) SPOKE IN PARABLES TO DECEIVE THE UNINITIATED: . . . all these things are done in parables. That seeing they may see, and NOT perceive; and hearing they may hear, and NOT understand, LEST at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven " MARK 4: 11-12

HATE AS FOUNDATION OF HIS (Jesus) FAITH: "If any man come to me, and HATE NOT his father, and mother, and wife, and children. . . HE CANNOT be my disciple." LUKE 14:26

PETER CONTRADICTS JESUS (PBUH) REGARDING HIMSELF AS IF THE ONLY WAY:" "Jesus saith unto him, Z am the way, the truth, and the life. no man cometh unto the father but by me. JOHN 14:6 Contradicted by: "Then Peter opened his mouth . . . But IN EVERY NATION he that feareth him (God), and works righteousness, IS ACCEPTED with him (God)." ACTS 10:34-35

29. JEWS: A rebellious people "Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you DEUTERONOMY 9:24

A STIFF NECKED PEOPLE: 'For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, Ye have been rebellious against the Lord, and how much more after my death? DEUTERONOMY 31:27

A SECOND BONDAGE IN EGYPT: 'And the Lord shall bring you (the Jews) into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spate unto you (Jews), Thou shall see it no more again. and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and NO MAN shall buy you DEUTERONOMY 28:68 . . . now will he (the Lord) remember their (the Jews') iniquity, and visit their the Jews') sins: they shall RETURN to Egypt (for a second bondage). HOSEA 8:13

THE JEWS TO BE SUBSTITUTED: "Therefore said I (Jesus)\ unto you (Jews), The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. MATTHEW 21:43

30. KETURAH: The third wife of Abraham "Then again Abraham took a WIFE, and her name was Keturah GENESIS 25:1 Keturah being the WIFE of Abraham is being contradicted in the self-same "Word of God" — i.e. I CHRONICLES 1:32, where Keturah is described as Abraham's CONCUBINE. Here is an extra contradiction in the Bible, unless "WIFE" and "CONCUBINE" are synonymous terms.

31. MASSACRE: At the hands of the Jews— (a) "Now therefore KILL every male among the little ones, and KILL every woman (female) that hath known man by lying (having sex) with him. "But keep ALIVE for yourselves all the GIRLS and all the women who are VIRGINS." NUMBERS 31:17-18 "And the Jews salvaged for themselves 32,000 virgins, verse 35; see also verse 40. (b) But of the cities of these people, which the Lord thy God doth give thee for an inheritance, thou (o Jews) shall save alive NOTHING that BREATHES. DEUTERONOMY 20:16 (c) 'And they (the Jews) UTTERLY DESTROYED all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, ox and sheep, and ASS, with the edge of the sword " JOSHUA 6:21 (Even donkeys were not spared) (d) "He (Joshua) let NONE remain alive." Joshua 10:28

32. MELCHIDSEK: This High Priest of Salem has qualities which outshines, even Jesus Christ (peace be upon him). "Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life. . . HEBREWS 7:3 (These attributes only befit God!)

33. MESSIAH TRANSLATED "CHRIST": Messiah is a very common noun in Hebrew. Translated into Greek it became "Christos", which in plain English means ANOINTED Every where the word "anointed" appears in the English translation of the Bible (any Version) that

word in the Hebrew original is invariably the word "MESSIAH"! Here are a few ready examples (a) "I am the God of Beth-el, where thou ANOINTEDEST (messiah) the PILLAR. . ." (Christ Pillar!) Genesis 31:13 (b) 'And Moses took the ANOINTING (Messiah) OIL, and ANOINTED (Messiah) the TABERNACLE. . ." (Christ Oil! and Christ Tabernacle!) LEVITICUS 8:10 (c) . . he (the Lord) shall give strength unto his king and exalt the HORN of his ANOINTED (messiah) . . • (Christ Horn!) I SAMUEL 2:10 (d) "Thou art the ANOINTED (Messiah) CHERUB (Christ Cherub!) EZEKIEL 28:14 (e) thus saith the Lord to his ANOINTED (messiah) CYRUS. . . (Christ CYRUS!) ISAIAH 45:1 (God addresses even a pagan king as His Messiah!)

34. MUHUMMED (pbuh): Is a true prophet of God according to the Bible (a) " . . Every spirit (meaning every prophet) that confesses that Jesus Christ is come in flesh is of God 1 JOHN 4:2 Compare with Holy Qur'an 3:45 and many other Qur'anic references where Jesus (pbuh) is referred to as the CHRIST.

MUHUMMED (PBUH) MENTIONED BY NAME IN THE BIBLE: (b) "his mouth is most sweet: yea, he is (Muhummed-im) altogether lovely, this is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem. SONG OF SOLOMON 5:16 From the original Hebrew manuscript the word "MUHUMMEDIM", is translated as 'altogether lovely' which is actually the word MUHUMMED with "im" added. "IM" is the plural of respect in the Hebrew language.

MUHUMMED A "COMFORTER" LIKE JESUS, PEACE BE UPON THEM (c) "And I will pray the father, and he shall give you ANOTHER Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever. JOHN 14:16

Jesus (pbuh) was the first Comforter, and ANOTHER would have to be one like him, of the same kind as Jesus, a man and not a Ghost.

35. ONANISM: "The withdrawal of the penis from the vagina before ejaculation." (The New Collins Dictionary). Medical term — "coitus interruptus." "And Judah said to Er's (deceased) brother Onan. Go and sleep (have sex) with your brother's widow. . . "But Onan knew that the children would not belong to him ie. would not carry his name), so when he had INTERCOURSE with his brother's widow (Tamar), he let the semen (the older Versions call it "seed") spill on the ground, so that there would be no children (no name) for his brother. GENESIS 38:8-9

36. Original Sin: he Christina dogma that sin is inherited is against all ethics, morality and common sense. It is against the explicit pronouncement of God:

"The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son (the progeny of Adam) shall not bear the iniquity of the father (Adam), neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him. But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die." Ezekiel 18:20-21

(a) In Islam the notion of original sin is regarded as inconsistent with the justice of Allah. How could a just and loving God make an innocent child responsible for, or at least bear the guilt for the sins of a distant ancestor? (Steve A. Johnson)

(b) No heathen tribe has conceived so grotesque an idea, involving as it does the assumption, that man was born with a hereditary stain upon him, and this stain for which he was not personally responsible was to be atoned for, and that the creator of all things had to sacrifice His only begotten son to neutralize this mysterious curse. (Major Yeats Brown)

That Jesus (pbuh) himself regarded children as innocent and pure, and NOT BORN IN SIN, is clear from his reported saying:

"Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not, for such is the kingdom of God . . ." Mark 10:14

37. Paul: On his own admittance being cunning, used deceit "But be it so, I did not burden you nevertheless, being crafty, I CAUGHT YOU WITH GUILÉ." 2 CORINTHIANS 12:16 (GUILÉ: means ruse, sharp practice, treachery, trickery and wiliness.)

38. PIGS: See "Swine" in the index

39. POLYGAMY: Solomon the wise had a thousand wives and concubines (a) "And he (Solomon) had seven hundred wives, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart (towards other gods). "KINGS 1 1:3 (b) Abraham the friend of God had more than one wife; and so had Israel (Jacob) and David the king. There is not a single word of reproach in the "Book of God" the Holy Bible against polygamous marriages.

40. PROPHESES: Empty threats— (a) "But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil thou 1 Adam) shalt not eat of it. for IN THE DAY that thou eatest thereof thou shalt SURELY DIE." GENESIS 2:17

Contradicted by*. (b) And all the days that Adam lived were NINE HUNDRED AND THIRTY YEARS: and he died" GENESIS 5:5 Amazing! In the language of God (?) "In the day" does not mean That very day" but centuries later (?). According to the Holy Bible the devil was more truthful about the consequence of eating the "forbidden fruit," he had assured Eve— (c) (And the serpent (the devil) said unto the woman, Ye shall NOT SURELY DIE." GENESIS 3:4

41. PROPHETS (BUT NAKED): If such are the priests, God bless the congregation— (a) "And he (Noah) drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he lay NAKED within his tent." GENESIS 9-21 (b) 'And he (Saul) stripped off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like manner, and lay down NAKED all that day and all that night Wherefore they say, Is Saul also among the prophets? " 1 SAMUEL 19:24 (c) "How glorious was the king of Israel (David) to day, who UNCOVERED (became naked) himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly UNCOVERS himself 2 SAMUEL 6:20 (d) And the Lord said, like as my servant ISAIAH hath walked NAKED and barefoot three years . . . " . . . young and old, NAKED and barefoot, even with their buttocks UNCOVERED, to the shame of Egypt. ISAIAH 20:3-4

42. RAPE: Brother rapes and commits incest with his sister— (a) Howbeit he (Amnon, one of the sons of David) would not hearken unto her this sister Tamar's voice: but, being stronger than she, forced (raped) her, and LAY (had sex) with her." 2 SAMUEL 13:14 Son commits incest and rapes his mothers wholesale! (b) "So they spread Absalom (another of the sons of David) a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom WENT IN (had intercourse) unto his father's concubines (same as "wives", see KETURAH in the index) in the sight of ISRAEL" 2 SAMUEL 16:22

43. SABBATH: Sabbath as a standing insult to God in the Bible— " . . for in six days the Lord made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested and WAS REFRESHED." EXODUS 31:17 On the contrary the Holy Qur'an states: "His throne doth extend Over the heavens And the earth, and He feeleth No fatigue in guarding And preserving them For He is the most High, The Supreme (in glory)." Holy Qur'an 2:255

44. SARAH: The Holy Bible does not even spare God from illicit sexual aspersions being ascribed to Him: In the case of the conception of Jesus Christ (peace be upon him), God Almighty arranged for Mary to conceive Jesus by the intervention of the Holy Ghost, as witnessed in the Bible: (a) "The Holy Ghost shall COME UPON thee (the question is, how?) and the power of the most High shall OVERSHADOW thee (again, how?). LUKE 1:35 Whereas in the case of Isaac, his conception took place in the womb of Sarah by the direct intervention of God himself, as recorded in His (?) Holy Book: (b) "And the Lord VISITED Sarah, as he had PROMISED and FULFILLED what he had SPOKEN. And Sarah CONCEIVED . . ." GENESIS 21:1-2

45. SLAVERY: Sanctioned by God— "ye, shall take them (the slaves) as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them (the slaves) for a possession, they shall be ,your BONDMEN (slaves) for ever . . . LEVITICUS 25:46

46. SODOMY: The Bible's reason why human beings become lesbians and homosexuals 'Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and WORSHIPPED and SERVED the creature (like men and monkeys) more than the Creator . . . "BECAUSE THEY DO THIS (worshipping men and monkeys), God has given them over to shameful passions. Even women pervert the natural use of their sex by unnatural acts (like lesbianism and bestiality). "In the same way. . . the men burn with passion for one another (as sodomites and homosexuals) . . . ROMANS 1:25-27 (The Good News Bible).

47. SONS OF GOD: The Bible ascribes sons by the tons to God. (a) 'Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the SON OF GOD.'" LUKE 3:38 (b) "That the SONS OF GOD saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took wives of all which they chose. ". . when the SONS OF GOD came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown." GENESIS 6:2 and 4 (c) " . . Thus- saith the Lord, Israel is MY SON even my FIRSTBORN." EXODUS 4:22 (d) " . . and Ephraim is my FIRSTBORN," JEREMIAH 31:9 (e) " . . Thou (o David) ART MY SON; this day have I (God) BEGOTTEN thee. " PSALMS 2:7 (TONS A ton is 2000 lbs weight, that is about a thousand kilograms.) ("FIRST BORN:" How can there be two "firstborns"?) ("BEGOTTEN" How can God beget David at the age of forty? "This day"?)

(f) "For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the SONS OF GOD. ' ROMANS 8:14

48. SWINE: The flesh of the swine forbidden _ (a) "Of their flesh (of the swine) shall ye NOT EAT, and their carcass ye shall NOT TOUCH; they are unclean to you " LEVITICUS 11:8

Jesus (pbuh) destroyed 2000 pigs to heal one man— (b) "And forthwith Jesus gave them leave (permission). And the unclean spirits (the devils) went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea (they were about two thousand); and were choked in the sea MARK 5:13

49. TRINITY: According to the Athanasian Creed:

"The Father is God, the Son is God, and the Holy Ghost is God, and yet there are not three Gods but one God."

In this Holy Trinity: "The three Persons are CO-EQUAL and CO-ETERNAL: all alike are UNCREATED and OMNIPOTENT." (The Catholic Encyclopedia)

Thus the Trinity is considered to be: (One God in three Persons."

There is only one verse in the whole of Holy Scripture called the Bible which unequivocally supports this Christian dogma, and that is:

"For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost; and these three are one. " The first Epistle of John 5:7

Dr C.I, Scofield, D.D. backed by eight other D.D.'s in a footnote to this verse opine:

"IT IS GENERALLY AGREED THAT THIS VERSE HAS NO MANUSCRIPT AUTHORITY AND HAS BEEN INSERTED."

The fundamentalist Christians still retain this fabrication whereas, in all the modern translations including the Revised Standard Version (RSV) this pious fraud has been unceremoniously expunged, thus confirming this Qur'anic refutation:

"They do blaspheme who say: God is one of three In a Trinity: for there is no God except one God. If they desist not from their word (of blasphemy), verily a grievous penalty will befall the blasphemers among them." Holy Qur'an 5: 76.

Thank God! The Christians are willy-nilly discovering pagan forgeries in their "word of God", but they are still dragging their feet.

50. WHORRING: See under "ISRAELITES" in the index.

51. WINE: Look for "Alcohol" in the index.

52. WOMEN: Forbidden to open their mouths in the Church—

(a) . . for it is a SHAME for women to speak in the Church" 1 CORINTHIANS 14:34-35

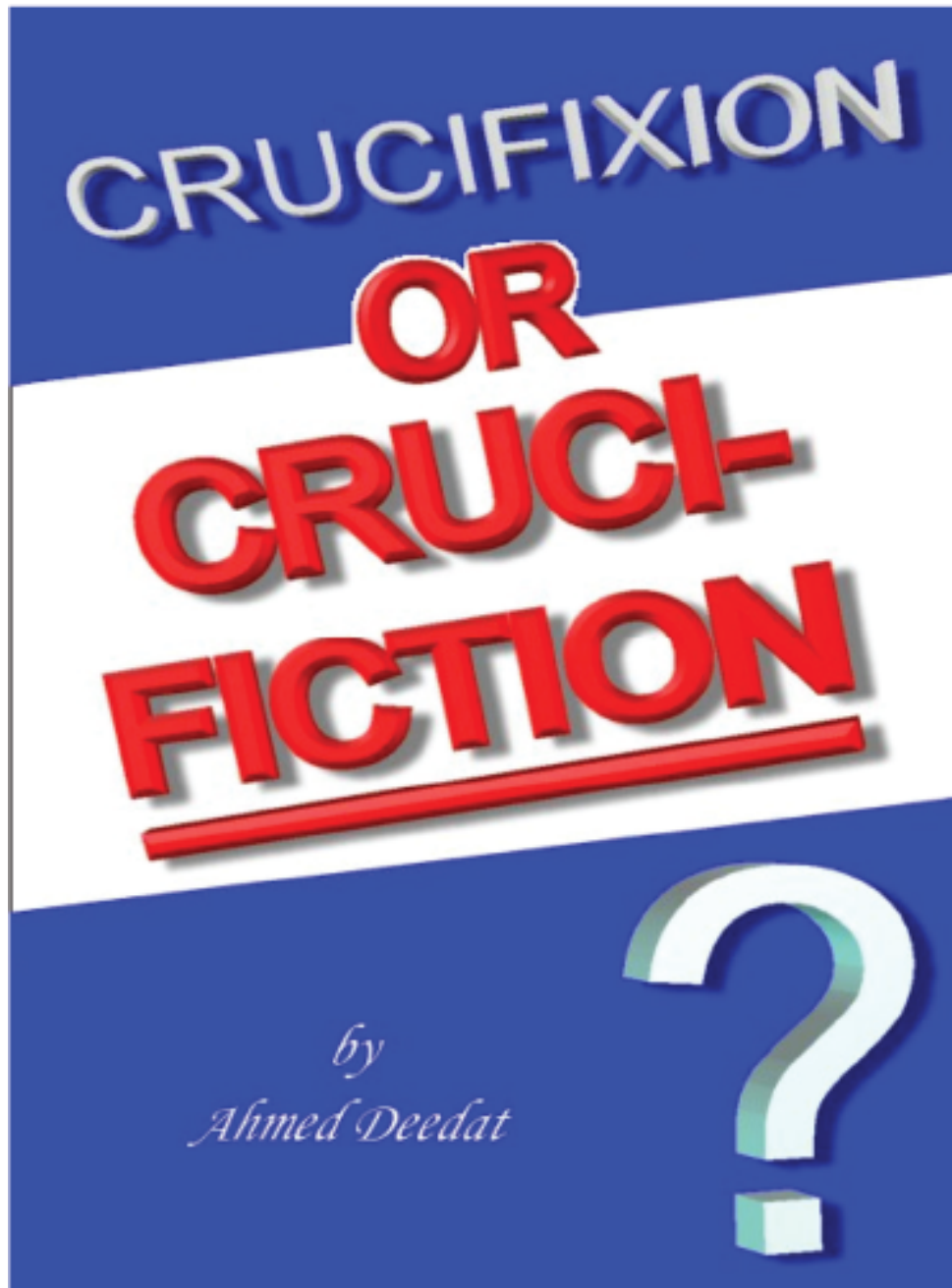
(b) To chop off her hands for saving her husband's life. Deuteronomy 25: 11-12.

(c) Her husband to rule over her. Genesis 3:16. The head of the woman is the man. 1 Corinthians 11:3. Man can sell his daughter. Exodus 21:7.

53. WORD OF GOD: Not to add or delete a word from it.

"Whatsoever thing I command you, observe to do it; and thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it." Deuteronomy 12:32.

54. WORSHIP: The word "worship" in Mark 5:6 and many other places means to adore, to adulate, to respect, to revere. Compare the same verse with LUKE 8:28 where the word "worship" is alternatively recorded as "FELL DOWN BEFORE HIM."



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=QUUOO6mMCaM>



CRUCIFIXION OR CRUCI-FICTION

By Ahmed Deedat

CHAPTER 1

THE ONLY SALES-POINT

"MOST INFLUENTIAL MEN"

Recently, an American historical researcher and mathematician, Michael H. Hart, published a book : "THE 100, THE TOP HUNDRED OR THE GREATEST HUNDRED IN HISTORY." In his book he gives the names of the 100 "Most Influential Men in History" and his reasons for their positions in his list. Amazingly, he (most probably a Christian) puts Muhammed (peace be upon him) **FIRST**¹ in his hundred, and with good reasons too. And with equally good reasons he places Jesus Christ (peace be upon him), the man accepted as "Lord" and "Saviour" by nearly all his fellow Americans, number **THREE**.

1. You can read this chapter here - Muhammed (pbuh) No.1, A Chapter by Michael H. Hart. [I have also placed the chapter on Jesus Christ along side it](#)

REAL FOUNDER OF CHRISTIANITY

Though there are at the moment 200 million more nominal Christians in the world than the 1000 million Muslims, Mr. Hart divides the credit for founding Christianity between Paul and Jesus, and he gives the greater portion to Paul. Hence the 3rd position for Jesus. Every knowledgeable Christian concedes that the real founder of Christianity is St. Paul and not Jesus Christ (peace be upon him).

REASON FOR DIFFERENCE

In any event, if there is any division between a Muslim and a Christian on the grounds of dogma, belief, ethics or morality, then the cause of such conflict could be traced to an utterance of Paul found in his books of Corinthians, Phillipians, Galatians, Thessalonians, etc., in the Bible.

As against the teaching of the Master (Jesus) that salvation only comes through keeping of the commandments (*Mathew 19:16-17*), Paul nails the law and the commandments to the cross Paul nails the law and the commandments to the cross (*Colossians 2:14*)¹ and claims that salvation can only be obtained through the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ:-

"If Christ be not risen from the dead, then our preaching is vain, and your faith is also vain."

(1 Corinthians 15:14)

1. One of the multifarious letters/correspondence of Paul among the 27 Books of the New Testament.

THE KING-PIN OF CHRISTIANITY

According to St. Paul, there is nothing that Christianity can offer mankind, other than the blood and gore of Jesus. If Jesus did NOT die, and he was NOT resurrected from the dead, then there can be NO salvation in Christianity! **"For all your good deeds",** says the Christian dogmatist, **"are like filthy rags"** – (*Isaiah 64:6*).

NO CRUCI-FICTION – NO CHRISTIANITY

"THE DEATH OF JESUS ON THE CROSS IS THE CENTRE OF ALL CHRISTIAN THEOLOGY. . . ALL CHRISTIAN STATEMENTS ABOUT GOD, ABOUT CREATION, ABOUT SIN AND DEATH HAVE THEIR FOCAL POINT IN THE CRUCIFIED CHRIST. ALL CHRISTIAN STATEMENTS ABOUT HISTORY, ABOUT THE CHURCH, ABOUT FAITH AND SANCTIFICATION, ABOUT THE FUTURE AND ABOUT HOPE STEM FROM THE CRUCIFIED CHRIST", says Professor Jurgen Moltmann in his – **"The Crucified God"**.¹

1. "GOD": The bulk of Christendom accept Jesus Christ as God incarnate – God in human flesh. According to the Christian dogma, Jesus must die as God, for a million human sacrifices cannot redeem mankind from their sin.

In a nutshell. No Crucifixion! – No Christianity! This is the experience of us Muslims, in this ocean of Christianity, which is South Africa. A thousand sects and denominations of Christianity are vying with one another to redeem the **"heathen"** (as they say) from hell-fire. However, in this battle no Christian priest, parson or predikant, or hot-gospeller, local or imported, will ever endeavour to teach the Muslim something about **hygiene**; for we Muslims can claim to be the most hygienic people (I am talking about personal hygiene). Nor do they endeavour to teach us about **hospitality**; for we are the most hospitable of people. Nor about ethics or morality; for we are the most moral people – (as a whole) i.e. we don't drink, we don't gamble, we don't date, court or dance; we pray 5 times a day, we fast for one whole month during the Muslim Holy month of Ramadaan; and **we** take pleasure in being a charitable people. Despite any of our shortcomings, we venture to suggest that there is not another group of people that can "show a candle" to us in brotherhood, in piety or in sobriety.

BLOOD FOR SALVATION

"Yes! Yes!" says the Christian missionary, **"but you do not have salvation."** Because salvation comes "only through the blood of the lord Jesus". "All your good works are like filthy rags", he says. "If only you Muslims would accept the redeeming blood of Jesus, and take Jesus as your 'Personal Saviour', you Muslims, then would be like angels walking the earth."

AN ANSWER SUPREME

What are we Muslims to say to this Christian claim? Nothing better than Allah's shattering reply to the Jewish boast!.

(SURA NISAA) *Holy Qur'ân 4:157*

1. **Allah:** Allah is the name of God Almighty in the Semitic languages, i.e. in the language of Moses, Jesus and Muhammed (May the peace of God be upon them all). Read – "What is His Name?" for elaboration.
2. "Full of Doubts!" – In a state of confusion.
3. "Without Knowledge!" – In ignorance.
4. "Only follow Conjecture!" – Guess work–Fiction!

Could anyone have been more EXPLICIT, more EMPHATIC, more DOGMATIC, more UN-COMPROMISING in rejecting the dogma of a faith than this? "IMPOSSIBLE!" is the answer. The only One Who could, would be the All-Knowing, the Omniscient, the Omnipotent Lord of the Universe – GOD ALMIGHTY Himself!

The Muslim believes this categorical Qur'ânic statement to be from God. Hence he asks no questions and seeks for no proof.

Had the Christians accepted the Holy Qur'ân as the Word of God, the problem of the crucifixion would never have arisen. They vehemently oppose the Qur'ânic teaching and attack everything Islamic. In the words of Thomas Carlyle – "THEY (the Christians) HAVE BEEN TRAINED TO HATE THE MAN MOHAMED AND HIS RELIGION.

[CHAPTER 2](#)

[CALL YOUR WITNESSES](#)

HIGH-PRESSURE SALESMANSHIP

In trying to prove their dogmas ¹, they invent shocking statements and posers – one of which has been used as the title of this book – "CHRIST CRUCIFIED - Hoax or History?" ² No doubt it sounds provocative; but it is a borrowed title – from the Christian's own extravagances; from his own vocabulary.

Garner Ted Armstrong, the Executive Vice-President and Co-Publisher of the "**PLAIN TRUTH**" (a Christian Magazine from America, which boasts a current, FREE, world-wide circulation of 6 million copies a month) ³, attempts to answer his own puzzle under the heading:

"WAS THE RESURRECTION A HOAX?" This is the typical American way of selling religion. He elucidates his poser -"**HOAX?**" - with the words, "THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH IS EITHER THE SUPREME FACT OF HISTORY OR A FLAGRANT. DELIBERATE FABRICATION FOISTED OFF ON THE FOLLOWERS OF CHRISTIANITY."

Another budding, young "Billy Graham" from America, Josh McDowell effuses in his book "**THE RESURRECTION FACTOR**", saying, "I WAS FORCED TO THE CONCLUSION THAT THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST IS EITHER ONE OF THE **MOST WICKED, HEARTLESS, VICIOUS, HOAXES** EVER FOISTED UPON THE MINDS OF MEN, OR IT IS THE MOST FANTASTIC FACT OF HISTORY." Since it is not possible for an Oriental to match American superlatives and extravagant verbiage, I do not have to apologise for humbly borrowing their words for the title of my book: "**CHRIST CRUCIFIED -Hoax or History?**" ⁴

1. **Dogma:** "Principle, tenet, doctrinal system; arrogant declaration of opinion." – Oxford Dictionary.
2. Original title of this book.
3. As claimed in their February 1984 issue.
4. Now changed to – "CRUCIFIXION or CRUCI-FICTION?"

CHRISTIAN OBJECTION

To the Muslim belief that Jesus Christ was "**neither killed nor crucified**", the Christian objects, "how can a man (Muhummed pbuh) a thousand miles away from the scene of a happening, and 600 years after an event, pronounce as to what had transpired?" The Muslim says that the words Muhummed (pbuh) uttered were not his own, but that the Words were "put into his mouth" by the All-Knowing, All-Seeing God. The Christian retorts that he is not prepared to accept the metaphysical aspect of Muhummed's revelation; moreso, in view of the written records by "eye-witnesses" (?) and "ear-witnesses" (?) as regards the happenings on that Easter week-end some two thousand years ago.

The Christian plea is valid. Their logic is good. To entertain their plea we will call up their witnesses and cross examine them to discover the truth or falsity of the matter

from their own authorities. Admittedly, the key witnesses in the case are Matthew, Mark, Luke and John – the alleged authors of the Canonical Gospels. But they have all died and are in their graves. "Yes, that is true, but we have in our possession their sworn affidavits!" says the Christian.

DEMAND FOR PROOF

When confronted by the extravagant and conflicting claims of the Jews and the Christians to their exclusive rights to salvation, Allah **subha nahu wa-ta aala**¹ commands us to demand for proof. He says:

(SURA BAQARA) Holy Qur'ân 2:111

And they have produced the only proof they have; in over fifteen hundred different languages! Eleven different dialects of the Bible for the Arabs alone! Are we going to swallow them hook, line and sinker? No! It is presupposed that when Allah commands us to demand for proof, that we would be in a position to analyse the proof, once it is produced. Otherwise, it makes no sense to demand for proof; it would be nonsense!

1. **subha nahu wa-ta aala** meaning, Glory Be To Him!

CHAPTER 3

ESTABLISHING GOD'S KINGDOM

THIRD-PARTY EVIDENCE – "ACCORDING TO . . ."

The amazing thing about the Christians' sworn affidavits (writings attributed to Matthew, Mark, Luke and John) is that not a single one of them is duly attested. Not a single one bears the signature, mark or thumb-print of its author in the so-called originals. They now boast of being in possession of over 5000 "originals" of which no two "originals" are identical. Amazing! Little-wonder the Christians themselves label their Gospels as – "The Gospel **according** to St. Matthew", "The Gospel **according** to St. Mark", "The Gospel **according** to St. Luke" and "The Gospel **according** to St. John".

When Christian scholars are asked why the words "**according to**"¹ are repeated at the beginning of every Gospel, the obvious implication is that they are not autographed. It is only assumed that they are authored by the names the Gospels carry today. The translators of the "**New International Version**" have unceremoniously expunged the "**According to's**" from the four Gospels in their latest translation. Of the alleged Gospel writers, viz., Matthew, Mark, Luke and John it can be categorically stated that 50% were not even the elected Twelve Disciples of Jesus (pbuh).

1. "According to"; This aspect is dealt with in detail in the book – "Is the Bible God's Word?"

PRIMA-FACIE CASE

I dare humbly claim that such unattested documents would be thrown out of hand, in any Court-of-Law, in any civilised country, in just two minutes. Furthermore, one of the alleged witnesses, St. Mark, tells us that at the most critical juncture in the life of Jesus – "All his disciples forsook him and fled"- (**Mark 14:50**). Please ask your Christian friend, "Does "all" mean all in your language, you Englishman?" (This applies to the North American as well) And he will no doubt say – "Yes!"; "Does "almal" mean **almal** in your language, you Afrikaner?" And no doubt he will say – "ja!" (pronounced Yaa); "And does "bonke" mean **bonke** in your language, you Zulu?" And he will say – "Ahe!" This is true of every language. Why not memorise this verse from the Bible in your own dialect? Even in some additional languages?

So the so-called "eye-witnesses" were not really **eyewitnesses** to the happenings, unless St. Mark is not telling us the whole truth, the "gospel truth". Yet he is supposed to be speaking under oath! You will agree that a case based on such hearsay evidence would be thrown out of Court, TWICE in two minutes, in any Court-of-Law, in any civilised country; that is TWICE in just 120 seconds flat! But a ghost (dogma) of two thousand years standing, upon which hangs the salvation of 1200 million Christians, should not be summarily dismissed. It deserves a little more circumspection. We will therefore entertain the alleged testimonies of Matthew, Mark, Luke and John as if they were duly attested.

WHERE DO WE BEGIN?

At the beginning of course! – Exactly as the Bible does ("In the beginning. . ." - **Genesis 1:1**) – just 24 hours before the cataclysmic events of "a **thunderstorm; an eclipse of the sun; an earthquake; rocks being rent; the veil of the temple being torn from the top to bottom; graves being opened and sleeping corpses marching through the streets of Jerusalem . . .**" as narrated by the Christians' Witnesses. What a scenario for a billion dollar, record-breaking, film production!

We must not forget that the Jews are in the dock, alleged for the murder of Jesus Christ; and we as Muslims are constrained to defend them against the Christian charge, because justice must be done. Whatever their sins of commission and omission, Allah exonerates them from the charge of murder. He says:

FOR OF A SURETY

THEY KILLED HIM NOT.

(Holy Qur'ân 4:157)

PLAYING THE "CRUCI-FICTION" CARD

The Christian world has been unjustly persecuting, and hounding and killing our Jewish cousins for nearly two thousand years for a murder they did not commit.

Attempted murder? – may be! But murder? – **NO!** By absolving the Jew of a crime he did not commit, we are also taking the wind out of the hot-gospellers' and the Bible-thumpers' sail. In the battle for the hearts and minds of mankind, "cruci-FICTION" is the only card the Christian holds. Free him from his infatuation and you will have freed the Muslim world from missionary aggression and harrassment.

AROUND THE TABLE

On the eve of the Passover Feast, Jesus and his twelve disciples are seated around a huge Table with their host – the "**beloved disciple**", whose name also happened to be **JOHN**. Johns' and Jesus' ¹ were names, common among the Jews in the year 30 A.C. as Toms, Dicks, Johns and Jimmys are with us in the twentieth century. There were at least 14 men at the table (count them if you wish) and not the unlucky thirteen of Western superstition. ²

1. Of the three candidates for the 3 crosses at Golgotha on the 1st Easter week-end, there were 2 Jesus'. The one released was Jesus Barabbas. See Christ in Islam.
2. A country as advance as South Africa, like an adjunct of the U.S.A., has no Row 13 on any of its Aeroplanes!!

MARCH INTO JERUSALEM

Jesus (pbuh) made his triumphant royal entry into Jerusalem at the head of an excited and enthusiastic following, with high hopes of establishing the "**Kingdom of God**" any minute; riding a donkey to fulfill prophecy (**Zechariah 9:9**) -

*Tell ye the daughter of Zion, behold, thy KING cometh. . .
sitting upon an ass. . .
And a great multitude spread their garments. . .
and branches in the way. . .
and the multitude cried, saying,
"Hosanna to the SON OF DAVID. . .
Hosanna in the highest . . ."*

(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 21:5-9*

Let Luke the beloved physician, add his strokes to clarify the picture.

". . . because he was near to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should IMMEDIATELY appear"- (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 19:11

HEAVENLY KINGDOM???

"But those mine enemies, who would not that I should REIGN over them, bring them hither, and SLAY them before me"- (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 19:27.

. . . Blessed be the KING who cometh in the name of the Lord. . . (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 19:38.

And John adds that the excited throng exclaimed –

"Hosanna! Blessed is the KING of ISRAEL, that cometh in the name of the Lord"- (HOLY BIBLE) John 12:13.

"The Pharisees said. . . Behold, the world is gone (mad) after him (Jesus)"- (HOLY BIBLE) John 12:21.

"NOW is the judgement of this world; N-O-W shall the prince of this world be CAST OUT"- (HOLY BIBLE) John 12:31.

Who would withstand such heady-wine of impending glory? Little wonder that Jesus was tempted physically to oust those that bought and sold within the temple precincts. He overthrew the money-changer's tables and drove them out with a ***"whip of cords"***-(John 2:15).

AN ABORTED COUP

The overthrow of the Temple Authority was imminent, and a forerunner to the expulsion of the Romans, heralding the **"Kingdom of God."** But alas his high hopes did not materialise. The whole performance fizzled out like a damp squib, despite all the **"Hosannas"** and hoorays to the **"Son of David"** and the **"King of Israel."** All this ballyhoo was only forty years premature. Jesus had failed to heed the warning of the Pharisees to curb the over exuberance of his disciples (Luke 19:39). He had miscalculated. Now he must pay the price of failure. His nation was not ready for any sacrifice, in spite of all their infantile clamour.

JEWISH REASONING

The Jewish leaders reasoned that this one man had almost brought the nation to destruction. Therefore,

"It is expedient for one man to die for the nation - (HOLY BIBLE) John 11:50.

But with all the mass hysteria surrounding him, it was also NOT expedient to apprehend Jesus in public. They waited for the opportunity of a clandestine arrest. As luck would have it they found in Judas, an elected disciple of Jesus (pbuh), a traitor who would sell his Lord and Master for thirty miserable pieces of silver.

JUDAS WAS DISGRUNTLED

In the opinion of Christian divines it was the greed of gold which enticed Judas to do his dastardly deed. But he had more money-sense than the Christians gave him credit for. As a purser for the elect group of Jesus he had endless opportunities of pinching pennies permanently. Why jeopardise that for all times for 30 paltry pieces? There is more to that than meets the eye. Judas was disgruntled, after all those mass demonstrations on Jesus' regal entry into Jerusalem – those hot out-pourings of: ***"The HOUR is come – and NOW is – the Prince of this World will be CAST OUT – I***

should REIGN over them – bring them HITHER and SLAY THEM before me." Jesus had now developed cold-feet. If only Jesus could be provoked, he might react with miracles, and bring down fire and brimstones from Heaven upon his enemies; and, of course, the legions of angels (which he boasted were at his disposal), which would enable him and his disciples to rule the world.

From close contact with the Master, he had learned that Jesus was kind, tender and loving. But, he was not a mealy-mouthed man; he was no milk-and-water Messiah. But Judas could not understand the "hot and cold" blowings of Jesus. Perhaps if Jesus was accosted, he would yet deliver the goods. To this end Judas schemed.

THE TRAITOR KNOWN

The furtive looks and the suspicious behaviour of Judas had revealed everything to Jesus (pbuh). He did not need the Holy Ghost to interpret the misgivings in Judas's mind. At the Table in the Upper-room where Jesus and his disciples were having that "Last Supper", Jesus dismissed Judas with the words:

". . . What thou doest, do quickly." (HOLY BIBLE) *John 13:27*

And Judas took off to put the seal on the deal to the stab-in-the-back.

CHAPTER 4

PREPARATION FOR JIHAAD

POLICY CHANGE

Jesus will not be a sitting-duck for a clandestine arrest by the Jews. He prepares his disciples for the impending showdown. Discreetly, so as not to frighten his disciples, he introduces the subject of defense. Gently he begins:

"When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything?" And they said, "Nothing" Then said he unto them, "But now, he that hath no purse, let him take it, and likewise his bag; and he that hath no SWORD, let him sell his garment and buy one!"

(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 22:35-36*

This is a preparation for Jihad, a Holy War – Jews against Jews! Why! Why this somersault? Did he not advise them to *"turn the other cheek"*; *"to forgive seventy times seven"* (70 x 7 = 490)? Did he not send his chosen Twelve with the advice:

"Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves; be ye, therefore, as wise as serpents, (?) and as harmless as doves." (HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 10:16*

TO ARMS! TO ARMS!

The situation and the circumstance have changed and as with any wise and able general, the strategy must also change. The disciples were already armed. They had some foresight. They had not left Galilee with bare knuckles. They responded:

“. . . Lord, behold, here are two SWORDS.” And he said unto them, “It is enough”. (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 22:38

The missionary, so as to retain the impression of the "meek and gentle Jesus", "the Prince of Peace", pleads that the SWORDS were spiritual! If the swords were spiritual, then the "garments" must also be spiritual. If the disciples of Jesus were to sell their SPIRITUAL garments to buy SPIRITUAL swords, in that case they would all become SPIRITUALLY naked! Furthermore, one does not lop off people's physical ears with spiritual swords –

“And, behold, one of those who were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his SWORD, and struck a servant of the high priests, and cut off his ear.” (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 26:51

The only purpose of swords or guns is to maim and to kill. People did not carry swords to pare apples and bananas in the time of Christ.

WHY COUPLE OF SWORDS ENOUGH?

If this was a preparation for war, then why should two swords be "enough"? The reason is that Jesus was not contemplating a battle against the legions of Rome. Since his "friend" Judas was in league with the Temple authorities, he was expecting a clandestine, underhand attempt by the Jewish oligarchy to seize him. It would be a question of Jews against Jews. In such a battle against the Jewish temple servants and the riff-raff of the town, he would prevail. Of that he was sure. He had with him Peter (**the Rock**) and John and James (**the sons of Thunder**) together with the other eight, each vying with one another to go to prison for him; to die for him.¹ These were all Galilians. They had a reputation of Zealotism, terrorism and repeated insurrections against the Romans.

Armed with sticks and stones, and the swords, and fortified with the spirit of self-sacrifice which they had avowed for their Master, he was sure to knock hells into any Jewish rabble that dare confront him.

1. *“Likewise also said all the disciples.”- (Mathew 26:35)*

A MASTER TACTICIAN

He had proved himself a skilful strategist and planner, alert and resourceful. This was not the time to sit and twiddle thumbs; to be a sitting-duck, cooped up with his disciples in the upper-room! No, not for him. He leads his platoon, in the middle of the night, to Gethsemane-Gethsemane – an olive press – a courtyard built of stone walls some 5 miles out of town.

On the way, he unburdens to them the seriousness of the situation. The implications and the explosive nature of the coup that failed. Now he must bear the wrath of the powers that be. The price of failure!

You do not have to be a military genius to appreciate that, Jesus (pbuh) deploys his forces as a master tactician, in a manner that would bring credit to any Officer out of "Sandhurst"¹. He places eight of the eleven disciples at the entrance to the courtyard, commanding them:

"... Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder." (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 26:36

1. A leading military academy in England.

The question that would bug any thinker is: "Why did they all go to Gethsemane? To pray? Could they not have prayed in the upper-room? Could they not have gone to the Temple of Solomon, a stone's throw from where they were, if prayer is all that they wanted to do? No! They went to the Garden so that they might be in a better position to defend themselves!

Observe, Jesus does not take the eight with him to pray. He positions them strategically at the entrance to the courtyard; armed to the hilt, as the circumstances would allow:

"And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee. . . Then saith he unto them. . . tarry ye here and watch with me." (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 26:37-38

Where is he taking Peter and John and James now? Further into the Garden! To pray? No! To make an inner line of defence – he had put eight at the Gate, and, now these zealous Zealots (the fighting Irishmen of their day), armed with SWORDS, to "wait and watch " – TO KEEP GUARD! The picture is very vivid; Jesus leaves nothing to our imagination. A-n-d HE (alone) prayed!

JESUS PRAYS FOR RESCUE

". . . and began to be sorrowful and very depressed. Then saith he unto them, 'my soul is exceedingly sorrowful, even unto death' . . ."

"And he went a little further, and fell on his face (Exactly as the Muslim does in Salaat), and prayed, saying, "O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as thou wilt." (This is the quality of a good Muslim who submits his will to the will of God). (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 26: 37-39

"And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was, as it were, great drops of blood falling down to the ground" (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 22:44

MESSIAH SOBS FOR HIS PEOPLE

Why all this bewailing and lamentation? Is he crying to save his skin? It would be highly cynical on his part to do that! Did he not advise others:

"And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out . . . And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee; for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell."
(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 5:29-30*

We would be doing Jesus a grave injustice if we thought that he was crying like a woman to save his body from physical harm. He was crying for his people – the Jews. They held a queer logic, that if they succeeded in killing any would-be **Messiah** (Christ), it would be a sure proof of his imposture. For God Almighty will never allow His truly "anointed one" (Christ) ¹ to be killed – (*Deuteronomy 18:20*). Hence the insistence of the Jews as a people, as a whole, in rejecting Jesus, the son of Mary, as their promised Messiah – "The eternal rejection."

1. Messiah. "Anointed," Christos, "Christ." For full explanation, see – "Christ in Islam."

IMAGINATIVE VERSION

This harrowing sob-story, the blood-curdling cries and lamentations would evoke sympathy in the hardest of hearts. And the hot-gospeller and the Bible-thumper is not averse to its effective exploitation. We are told that Jesus was destined to die for the sins of mankind. That he was "being prepared for this vicarious sacrifice before the foundation of the world". That even before the material universe came into being, there was a contract between "Father and son," and that in the year 4000 A.A. (After Adam) ¹, God himself in the form of Jesus, as the second person from the enigmatic Trinity², was to get himself hanged to redeem mankind from the Original Sin and their actual sins.

1. According to Christian calculations the world and everything in it is 6000 years old.
2. "Trinity": The closest approximation to the Christian dogma of the trinity as found in the Bible – "For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one" - (1st Epistle of John 5:7) – has now been unceremoniously thrown out as fabrication in the R.S.V., the most up-to-date translation of the Bible. See – "Is the Bible God's Word?" for further Biblical interpolations.

JESUS UNAWARE OF HEAVENLY CONTRACT

From the "call to arms" in the upper-room, and the masterful deployment of forces at Gethsemane, and the blood-sweating prayer to the God of Mercy for help, it appears that Jesus knew nothing about the contract for his crucifixion. It reminds one of the Biblical Abraham, leading his son to the slaughter with the bluff that the Lord will provide a 'scape-goat.'

AN UN-WILLING VICTIM

If this was God's plan for a vicarious atonement to redeem mankind, then obviously He had chosen a wrong substitute. This candidate was most reluctant to die. Arming! Wailing! Sweating! Crying! Complaining! ¹ Contrast these responses with those of Lord Nelson, a war-hero, who gave up the ghost with these undying words:

"THANK GOD, I HAVE DONE MY DUTY!". There are millions today, who would happily immolate themselves for king and country, with smiles on their faces, with shouts of "Amandhia!" or "Allahu-akbar!" or "God save the Queen!" Jesus was an un-willing victim. If this was God's scheme of salvation, then it was a heartless plot. It was murder in the first degree, and not redeeming self-sacrifice.

Major Yeats-Brown, in his **"Life of a Bengal Lancer"**, summarises the Christian Doctrine of the Atonement in just a single sentence:

"NO HEATHEN TRIBE HAS CONCEIVED SO GROTESQUE AN IDEA, INVOLVING AS IT DOES THE ASSUMPTION, THAT MAN WAS BORN WITH A HEREDITARY STAIN UPON HIM: AND THAT THIS STAIN (FOR WHICH HE WAS NOT PERSONALLY RESPONSIBLE) WAS TO BE ATONED FOR: AND THAT THE CREATOR OF ALL THINGS HAD TO SACRIFICE HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON TO NEUTRALISE THIS MYSTERIOUS CURSE."

3. "Eli, Bi, La'ma sabach'thani? ... Why hast thou foresaken me?" For fuller explanation of this cry, see **"What is His Name?"**

GOOD FOR EXPORT

"No heathen tribe!" proclaims this Britisher. But the mighty nations of the West, live and die by this "Fiction". If it is no longer fit for home consumption, then it is still good for export! More than 62,000 full-time missionaries (Modern-day Crusaders) are raising the dust throughout the world. Harassing the "heathen" as they call them. Over 40% of these cultists are "born-again" Americans! ¹

Strange as it may sound, after every outpouring of prayer, Jesus Christ found his disciples lulled to sleep at their post. Again and again he bewailed:

"What could ye not watch with me for one hour?" – (HOLY BIBLE) **Matthew 26:40.**

"And again he (Jesus) went away, and prayed, and spoke the same words. And when he returned, he found them sleep again ..." – (HOLY BIBLE) **Mark 14:39-40.**

Poor St. Mark bemoans that the disciples could give no excuse for their lassitude, their somnambulism. He records:

"neither knew they what to answer him", – (HOLY BIBLE) **Mark 14:40**

However, the most lucid, the most coherent and systematic of all Gospel writers, St. Luke, hazards a guess for this anomaly. He says:

"And when he (Jesus) rose from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for SORROW." (HOLY BIBLE) **Luke 22:45**

1. **"Born-Again:"** The latest cult among the Christians. Billy Graham claims that there are 70 million such cultists in America. Immaculate people, veritable angels! Yet in that nation over a quarter million "gays" gathered in San Fransisco last June on a pilgrimage, led by 50 lesbians on motorbikes. In New York, there are **only** one million more women than men and of the "men" it is said that one third are sodomites! Overall there are 10 million **"problem drinkers"** (meaning DRUNKARDS), in the U.S.A. If all this is true with 70 million veritable angels (**"Born-Again"**) in their midst, then it gives a lie to Paul's : **"...a little leaven leaveneth the whole ..."** – (1 Cor. 5:6). Here in the Christian West not even one third can ferment the loaf. Strange!

UNUSUAL REASONING

St. Luke, though he was never one of the elected Twelve disciples of Christ, holds numerous distinctions according to Christians. Among them, the **"most historical"**, the beloved **"physician"**, etc. As a Physician, his theory of men **"SLEEPING FOR SORROW"** is unique. Cries and waitings, sobs and sorrows were in abundance from Jerusalem to Gethsemane on the lips of Jesus (pbuh) which would shock and alert to wakefulness any un-ebriated¹ person. Why were the "lullabies" of woe, lulling the disciples to slumber? Was their psychological make-up any different from that of twentieth century man? Professors of physiology opine that under shock, stress and fear the adrenal gland secretes a hormone into the bloodstream – nature's own injection – which chases away all sleep. Is it not possible that the disciples of Jesus had eaten too much and drunk too much: remembering that food and drink was all "on the house,"² i.e. FREE!

1. **"Un-ebriated"**: a sober person, not drunk.
2. Note to translators: please do not attempt a literal translation of English idiom and figures of speech.

CHAPTER 5

DISCRETION OR VALOUR?

SECOND MISCALCULATION

Jesus had doubly miscalculated:-

1. Regarding the enthusiasm demonstrated by the disciples in that upper-room. Believing that he would **only** have to contend with the Jews in a clandestine arrest.
2. The Jews were more wily then he had thought. They brought with them Roman soldiers.

The Christian scholars are no less wily in their translations and manipulations of the Bible. They have changed the words **"Roman soldiers"** to simply **"soldiers"** and from the word soldiers to now **"band of men"** and **"the guard"**.

"Judas then, having received a *BAND OF MEN*¹ and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh there with lanterns and torches and weapons" (HOLY BIBLE) John 18:3

1. "Band of men": here and in verse 12 following, the words in the so-called original manuscripts are *speira* and *chiliarchos* respectively. Both Roman military terms, meaning "cohort" and "tribune". "That John is the first Evangelist to mention Roman soldiers among the party which went out to arrest our Lord . . ." See Knox's — "A New Testament Commentary", page 260.

CAUGHT NAPPING

The disciples were caught as the Englishman would say with their "pants down".¹ Literally they were caught napping. The enemy trod over them roughshod. Only one of the soldiers of Christ had the presence of mind to ask:

". . . Master, shall we smite them with the sword?" (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 22:49

But before Jesus could attempt a reply, the impetuous Peter struck out with his sword and cut off the right ear of one of the enemy. Jesus had not anticipated Roman soldiers. Realising that the tables were turned against his misconceived strategy, he advises his disciples:

". . . Put up again thy sword into its place; for all they that TAKE THE SWORD shall PERISH WITH THE SWORD." (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 26:52

1. "Pants down": a figure of speech, meaning caught in an unguarded moment; unawares.

CHANGE OF STRATEGY

Did Jesus not know the truth of this statement when he ordered his disciples to sell their garments and buy SWORDS? He surely did! Then why the contradiction now? . There is really no contradiction! The situation changes, so the strategy must also change. He had sense enough to realise that against trained and well-equipped Roman soldiers it would be suicidal for his sleepy warriors to offer even a pretence of resistance.

PRINCE OF PEACE???

Why do not the Christian controversialists give their "Lord and Master" credit for this simple common-sense? Because they have been programmed for a period of two thousand years that Jesus, the "lamb", the "prince of peace", couldn't harm a fly. They overlook the other side of his nature which demanded blood and fire! They forget his instructions to his soldiers regarding those of his enemies who would not like him to rule over them, to bring them forth:

. . . and SLAY¹ them before me." (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 19:27

"Think NOT that I am come to send PEACE on earth; I. came NOT to send PEACE, but a SWORD." (HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 10:34*

"I am come to send FIRE on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled? Suppose ye that I am come to give PEACE on earth? I tell you, NAY; but rather DIVISION." (HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 12:49 & 51*

In view of these solemn pronouncements and his repeated vitriolic outbursts against the learned men of his time, if the sword of Peter had prevailed, we would have witnessed a massacre without compunction, equal to that of his ancestor Joshua (meaning Jehova – Saviour)² who utterly destroyed all that was in Jericho:

"both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the SWORD." (HOLY BIBLE) *Joshua 6:21*

And the Gospel writers would not have been slow in putting words into the mouth of Jesus, word for word, as fulfilment of prophecies VATICINIUM EX EVENTU (prophecies after the event) as recorded³ of his "father" (?) David.

1. Means to KILL. Breaking the commandment – "Thou shalt not kill. – (*Exodus 20:13*)

2. Joshua: a type of Christ, says C.I. Scofield, D.D. in his Bible commentary.

3. His "father's" record: 'The conquered Ammonities he treated with even greater ferocity, tearing and hewing some of them in pieces with harrows, axes, and saws; and roasting others in brick-kilns'. Maitlands comment on 2 Samuels Chs. 8 to 12 in "Jewish Literature and Modern Education" - (page 21).

FAILURE, AND TRIAL

The march on Jerusalem had fizzled out. The sabre-rattling in the Garden had proved abortive. As there is a reward for success, likewise there is a price for failure. The odds are heavy! Hence the trial, the tribulation, the turmoil and the sweat and blood.

With heavy hands, the Roman soldiers dragged Jesus (pbuh) from Gethsemane to Annas, and from Annas to Caiphas the High Priest, and on to the Sanhedrin as directed by the Jews, for trial and execution.

Whilst Jesus was being manhandled and buffeted towards his doom, where were his heroes who were beating their breasts with the war-cry: "Master, we are prepared to die for you. Master, we are prepared to go to prison for you!" ? St. Mark, the first of the Gospel writers, un-ashamedly and without any apology reveals:

"AND THEY ALL FORSOOK HIM, AND FLED." (HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 14:50*

The authors of the 27 books of the New Testament could not find a similar dastardly desertion in the Jewish Bible¹ to fulfill prophecy. If there was, they would have been quick to exploit it.

1. The Old Testament

GLOATING OVER DEFEAT

In a debate between Islam and Christianity, on SABC T.V. one of the participants, claiming to be "reborn", gloated over the word DESERTION. He articulated the word with such relish –D-E-S-E-R-T-I-O-N – which must have left a taste of triumph in the mouth of the cultists, instead of the bitterness of shame and defeat. The Bible-thumpers have developed a new sickness of glamorising despicability and ignominy. Everyone, male or female, of these cultists, will not fail to relate their peccadillos, their adulteries and bestialities, their drinkings and druggings. It appears that one must have been part of the dregs of humanity to become a candidate for this "born again" cult.

CHAPTER 6

TRIALS OF JESUS

GONE IN HIS HOUR OF NEED

In the history of the world, there is no parallel of such a contemptible betrayal. From the beginning to the end, Jesus (pbuh) received the most shabby response from his chosen ones. Professor Momerie succinctly sums up the "Disciples" and their response to the Master:

"HIS IMMEDIATE DISCIPLES WERE ALWAYS MISUNDERSTANDING HIM AND HIS WORKS. WANTING HIM TO DECLARE HIMSELF KING OF THE JEWS: WANTING HIM TO CALL DOWN FIRE FROM HEAVEN, WANTING TO SIT ON HIS RIGHT HAND AND ON HIS LEFT HAND IN HIS KINGDOM; WANTING HIM TO SHOW THEM THE FATHER, TO MAKE GOD VISIBLE TO THEIR BODILY EYES: WANTING HIM TO DO, AND WANTING TO DO THEMSELVES, ANYTHING AND EVERYTHING THAT WAS INCOMPATIBLE WITH HIS GREAT PLAN. THIS WAS HOW THEY TREATED HIM UNTIL THE END. AND WHEN THAT CAME, THEY ALL FORSOOK HIM. AND FLED."

If Muhammed (pbuh) was the "**Most Influential Man in History**" - *Michael M. Hart*;

If Muhammed (pbuh) was the "**Most Successful of all Religious Personalities**" - *Encyclopaedia Britannica 11th Ed*;

If Muhammed (pbuh) was the "**Greatest Leader of all Times**" - *Jules Masserman in the "TIME" Magazine*;

If Muhammed (pbuh) was the "**Greatest Man that ever Lived**" - *Lamartine in his "History of the Turks"*;

THEN IT CAN BE CLAIMED WITH JUSTIFICATION THAT Jesus Christ (pbuh) was the "**Most unfortunate of all of God's Messengers**".

The disciples of Jesus **always** misunderstood him. His nation, the Jews, **always** misrepresented his utterances, **AND** his so-called **followers are always** misinterpreting his teachings, even to this day. If Jesus were a Japanese instead of being a Jew, he would most assuredly have committed honourable "HARA-KIRI" (suicide) rather than endure the fickleness and infidelity of his followers.

PREDETERMINED JUDGEMENT

The fate of Jesus (pbuh) was already sealed. Caiphas the High Priest, at the head of the Sanhedrin (a Religious Board of Jewish Deputies), was a man who would have recused himself in any civilised Court-of-Law, because of his prejudice against the defendant. He had already condemned Jesus to death without any hearing. He had recommended to his Council, even before the case that:-

"... it is expedient for us that one man die for the people, and the whole nation perish not." (HOLY BIBLE) *John 11:50*

Jesus had to be liquidated! There was no question of right or wrong; Justice or injustice; it was "EXPEDIENT"! The trial was a farce. By hook or by crook they would have Jesus convicted and done away with. In the middle of the night, what we might call at 2 o'clock in the morning, the Jews had mustered up false witnesses to testify against Jesus. A trial, past midnight was against Jewish practice; but who cares? Despite sympathetic and encouraging prosecutors and jurors, the false witnesses could not tally in their evidences.

It was too much for Jesus. He could not hold his peace. He had to remonstrate. He made a telling plea in his own defence, saying:

"... I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, where the Jews always gather; and in secret have I said nothing." (HOLY BIBLE) John 18:20

In essence, he said that he expounded no secret or esoteric doctrines. He did not teach anything in private which he would not be prepared to proclaim in public. In which case, the Jews would have been able to line up an army of witnesses to testify against him. But what a farce! The Jews could not get even two to agree¹ in their allegations! **"But neither did their witness agree together" - (Mark 14:59)**. His argument was so potent that an officer standing by was provoked to strike him in silence. Did that intimidate Jesus? No! Instead, he protested further:

"... if I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil. But if well, why smitest thou me?" (HOLY BIBLE) John 18:23

The victim was slipping out from between their fingers. It was now or never. Legally they could not incriminate him. Direct intervention was necessary. The High Priest interjects with a side thrust. Tell us then:

"... Art thou the Christ, the son of the Blessed? And Jesus said, I am . . ." (HOLY BIBLE) Mark 14:61-62

1. It reminds one of the 5000 (so-called original) Greek Manuscripts of the New Testament of which **"NO TWO ARE PERFECT DUPLICATES"**, say the Jehovah's Witnesses. The "cultists" are now claiming the discovery of a staggering 24 thousand Manuscripts; to which of course the same stricture will apply. See **"Is the Bible God's Word?"** for further information.

"SON OF GOD"— NO BLASPHEMY

There was nothing blasphemous or treasonable in the simple avowal of Jesus (pbuh). **"Christ"** is the Greek translation of the Hebrew word **"Messiah,"** which meant the ANOINTED ONE or the APOINTED ONE. ¹ Nowhere was the word Christ equated with God. We must divorce this notion from the paganised Christian doctrine of the incarnation, wherein God becomes man. The Jewish expectation of a Messiah, did not identify the Messiah with God. Indeed, the nature of Jewish monotheism wholly excludes such pagan connotations. **"Son of God"** is also another harmless expression in Jewish theology. God seems to have sons by the tons in the Jewish Bible. But if you are looking for trouble, you do not have to go far. You will find it round the corner. The High Priest was exultant. He felt that his rapier thrust had ripped open the defence of Jesus. To dramatise his contrived victory, he began renting his clothes.

"What need have we for any further witnesses? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death." — (HOLY BIBLE) Mark 14:63-64

1. **"Christ":** For further references, see **"Christ in Islam"** in which you will get Biblical quotations of **"priests"** and **"pots"** and **"pans"** and **"pagans"** who are called **CHRISTS!**

GUILTY OR NOT GUILTY — "JESUS MUST DIE!"

The Jews falsely charged that Jesus had blasphemed, which is like treason in the spiritual realm. The Christians are "ONE" with the Jews regarding this "blasphemy" of Jesus, but contend that he was not guilty, because as God, he was entitled to "blaspheme" – it was no blasphemy. Between the two (Jews and Christians) they want poor Jesus to die. One for "GOOD RIDDANCE" and the other for "GOOD REDEMPTION".

The verdict was quick and unanimous. It was cut and dried! But without the Roman consent, they could not hang him. In the morning they took their victim to Pontius Pilate, because, as they said:

"It is not lawful for us (Jews) to put any man to death". – (HOLY BIBLE) John 18:31.

PILATE "PASSES THE BUCK"

On discovering that Jesus was a Galilaean, the most troublesome of his subjects, Pilate felt it advisable to "pass the buck" to Herod.¹ You remember, the oldest game in the world. It started in the Garden of Eden according to the Christian Scriptures. But it did not work. After a fruitless attempt to elicit co-operation from Jesus, Herod sends him back to Pilate.

The Jews had condemned Jesus for blasphemy. A man claiming to be God, they alleged. This would not hold water before Pilate. He had his man-gods beyond counting. His Jupiter and Pluto, his Vulcan and Eros, his Mars and Neptune, his Appollo and Zeus, to name just a few out of his Pantheon. One more, or one less, would not make any difference to him. This the Jews very well knew. So they changed their charge from blasphemy to treason. They began accusing:

". . . We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ, a king." (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 23:2

1. Luke 23:7

SECOND FALSE CHARGE

The charge was absolutely false. Contrary to what they are alleging, he had said, on the subject of taxation:

"Render unto Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and unto God, the things that are God's"— (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 22:21.

What is subversive about this? Like the Christians,¹ the Jews too, before them had invented a new meaning for the word "Christy," viz. "A KING!" So that he could be more easily presented as a challenge to their Roman overlords. Pilate got the message. But this poor man, meek and passive, seemed to be no threat. He did not look like a Zealot, a political agitator, a subversive person, a terrorist!

1. The Christians equate the word "Christ" to "A GOD!"

A MASTERFUL DEFENCE - AND A JUST VERDICT

Incredulously he asks Jesus:

"... Art thou the King of the Jews?' ... Jesus answered him, "MY KINGDOM IS NOT OF THIS WORLD, if my kingdom was of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews; but now is my kingdom not from hence.' " (HOLY BIBLE) John 18:33-36

A masterful defense! No Q.C. ¹ could have done a better job. As a man of God, he could not disavow his religious status. His was a spiritual kingdom, a ruler to rescue his nation from sin and formalism. This was all nonsense to the Roman Governor. The man may be deluded, mad; but of no danger to the State. He was on no collision course with Rome. Pilate goes to the waiting Jews and delivers an unequivocal verdict —

"... I FIND IN HIM NO FAULT AT ALL!" (HOLY BIBLE) John 18:38

Though Matthew, Mark, Luke and John are supposed to be writing independent records on the life of Jesus, it is astonishing that the Synoptists ², the first three had never heard the words — **"My kingdom is not of this world"** — at all. If God dictated these words exclusively to John, or if he had been informed by some witness, then these words must have escaped the lips of Jesus. A most telling defence against the false allegation of the Jews. How did these words reach any ear, **without Jesus opening his mouth?**

1. Q.C. means Queen's Counsellor, previously K.C. (King's Counsellor) The highest legal representative in English Court-of-Law.

2. Synoptists: meaning one-eyed; looking from one angle.

SPEAKING WITH CLOSED MOUTH?

The hot-gospellers are getting hoarse in the throat, singing and shouting, that Jesus was led

"to the slaughter like a lamb, like a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he opened not his mouth" - (Isaiah 53:7).

Poor deluded souls, they hymn songs:

"Hy het sy monde nie oop gemaak nie! Hy het sy monde nie oop gemaak nie!" (And he opened not his mouth).

Now, an Attorney-at-Law, claiming to be "re-born" has joined the chorus of Bible-thumpers with the same senseless repetition. Let me quote, word for word from his Book, to enable you to diagnose this new sickness of cultism to which even people having undergone a discipline of Law are not immune. He says;

"Isaiah predicts about Jesus Christ:- "

1. He would not defend himself at his trial (Jesus did not): "He opened not his mouth"

When you meet these cultists in the flesh, please ask them, "Did Jesus speak with his mouth closed?" How did the following utterances which are attributed to Jesus, escape his lips without him opening his mouth -

(a). Before Pontius Pilate: *"My kingdom is not of this world"* – (John 18:36).

(b). Before the Sanhedrin: *"If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil, but if well, why smitest thou me?"* – (John 18:23).

(c). Before God in the Garden: *"O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass away . . ."* (Matthew 26:39).

We Muslims believe in the many, many miracles of Jesus, but we would be reluctant to believe that he dabbled in ventriloquism. ¹ Again and again, whenever the need arose, during his trials and tribulations, Jesus opened his mouth with telling effect, "according to the Scriptures". But for those who refuse to see or hear, we can only seek solace in the words of the Master:

". . . they seeing, see not; and hearing, they hear not, neither do they understand" (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 13:13

1. **Ventriloquism:** The art of speaking, or uttering sounds in such a manner that the voice appears to come from some other source than the speaker, like Charlie McCarthy and his doll.

THE BLACKMAIL

In the case under discussion, Pilate finds Jesus – NOT GUILTY! His implacable enemies, blackmail Pilate, saying:

". . . If thou let this man go, thou art not Caesar's friend; whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar" (HOLY BIBLE) John 19:12

While the trial was under way, Pilate's wife sends him a message: *"Have thou nothing to do with that just man (Jesus); for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him."* – (HOLY BIBLE) Matthew 27:19.

As reluctant as Pilate was to condemn an innocent and harmless subject, and despite the pleadings of his dear wife based on supernatural visions, he could not prevail against Jewish pressure. He was forced to give in to the Jewish clamour of *"Crucify him, crucify him!"*. *"Pilate took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this righteous man."* – (Matthew 27:24). You are culpable for this unjust crime. And he handed Jesus over to be crucified.

CHAPTER 7

METHODS OF CRUCIFIXION

ORIGINS OF CRUCIFIXION

Crucifixion was the common mode of eliminating political prisoners, murderers and insurgents. Long before the birth of Jesus, the Phoenecians had experimented with various methods to get rid of their anti-social characters. They had tried hanging, impaling, stoning, drowning, etc. But all these were too quick in their effects; the culprits expired too soon for their liking. So they invented the crucifixion, a system which produced a slow L-I-N-G-E-R-I-N-G death.

TWO METHODS OF CRUCIFIXION

The Romans borrowed and perfected the system. They developed a crucifixion for fast death and disposal, and another for a slow death and disposal.

The Christian Masters¹ are confused in their paintings of the gruesome scene. They portray the two robbers² who were simultaneously crucified with Jesus, his "crossmates", one on his right hand and the other on his left hand, as undergoing the FAST method, whereas Jesus himself is painted as undergoing a S-L-O-W process.

The Romans never combined these two different methods. They were never confused, as the Christian artists were, with the fast and the slow methods. The Old Masters have painted hybrid crosses (mixture) of the "fast" and "slow" methods in their drawings of Jesus' bodily supports on the cross – i.e. with Sadile or without sadile³ either nails or leather thongs to bind the arms to the crossbar; and, either platforms to support the feet, or spikes.

1. Meaning great artists like Michaelangelo, Rembrandt, Leonardo Da Vinci, etc.
2. Mark 15:27 - "**lestes**" in the original. Alternatively translated as "**thieves**" or "**brigandas**" is actually a derogatory term for "**Zealot**." These "crossmates" of Jesus were not common thieves or crooks. They were the terrorists of their day, heroes of their nation.
3. **Sadile**: Obviously a SADDLE, or "horn" which was fitted in the middle of the upright piece of the cross, so that it projected between victim's legs at the crotch to support his body-weight, but for aesthetic reasons the Christian fathers have eliminated the "horn" from the cross. See illustrations further down.

"THE GOSPEL UNTRUTH"

Contrary to common belief, Jesus was not nailed to the cross, but bound, if at all, like the other two. In the light of the knowledge available, we must regard the "Doubting Thomas" episode as a flagrant "gospel fabrication", similar to the story of the woman caught in the act of adultery. See below for a reproduction of the Bible page and note that John chapter 8, begins with verse 12. Can you imagine any chapter in any religious Book beginning with verse 12 as the first verse? Verses 1 to 11 are expunged as a fabrication by the 32 Christian Scholars of the highest eminence, backed by 50

co-operating denominations in their "Most up-to-date Version of the Bible"— the R.S.V.

1. R.S.V. stands for Revised Standard Version, first published in 1952. The translators claimed to have had access to the "Most Ancient Manuscripts" from which they learnt that the story about the adulteress was a fabrication. See "Is the Bible God's Word?" for further information on the R.S.V.

THIS PAGE IS REPRODUCED FROM THE R.S.V. 1952

JOHN 7

96

"Truth will make you free"

mus, who had gone to him before, and who was one of them, said to them, ⁵¹ "Does our law judge a man without first giving him a hearing and learning what he does?" ⁵² They replied, "Are you from Galilee too? Search and you will see that no prophet is to rise from Galilee."

8 ¹² Again Jesus spoke to them, saying, "I am the light of the world; he who follows me will not walk in darkness, but will have the light of life." ¹³ The Pharisees then said to him, "You are bearing witness to yourself; your testimony is not true." ¹⁴ Jesus answered, "Even if I do bear witness to myself, my testimony is true, for I know whence I have come and whither I am going, but you do not know whence I come or whither I am going. ¹⁵ You

of this world. ²⁴ I told you that you would die in your sins, for you will die in your sins unless you believe that I am he." ²⁵ They said to him, "Who are you?" Jesus said to them, "Even what I have told you from the beginning." ²⁶ I have much to say about you and much to judge; but he who sent me is true, and I declare to the world what I have heard from him." ²⁷ They did not understand that he spoke to them of the Father. ²⁸ So Jesus said, "When you have lifted up the Son of man, then you will know that I am he, and that I do nothing on my own authority but speak thus as the Father taught me. ²⁹ And he who sent me is with me; he has not left me alone, for I always do what is pleasing to him." ³⁰ As he spoke thus, many believed in him.

8 ⁵¹ They went each to his own house, ¹ but Jesus went to the Mount of Olives. ² Early in the morning he came to the temple, and taught the people. ³ The Jews and the Pharisees came to him, and said to him, "We have heard that you say, 'I am he.' ⁴ But I do not know who you are, for you do not say that you are the Christ." ⁵ Jesus answered them, "I have said to you, and you do not believe. ⁶ Now in the law Moses commanded us to stone such. What do you do?" ⁷ They answered him, "We do not know what you are, but we know that you are a Samaritan and a demon-possessed man." ⁸ Jesus answered them, "Let him who is without sin among you be the first to throw a stone at her." ⁹ And once more he bent down and wrote with his finger on the ground. ¹⁰ When they were called, they stood up, but he left alone, and they thought to one another, "Who are they?" ¹¹ He said, "No one, Lord." ¹² And Jesus said, "Neither do I condemn you; ¹³ and do not sin again."

THIS IS A FOOTNOTE, REPRODUCED AS IS FROM THE BIBLE.

THEIR HURRY A BLESSING IN DISGUISE

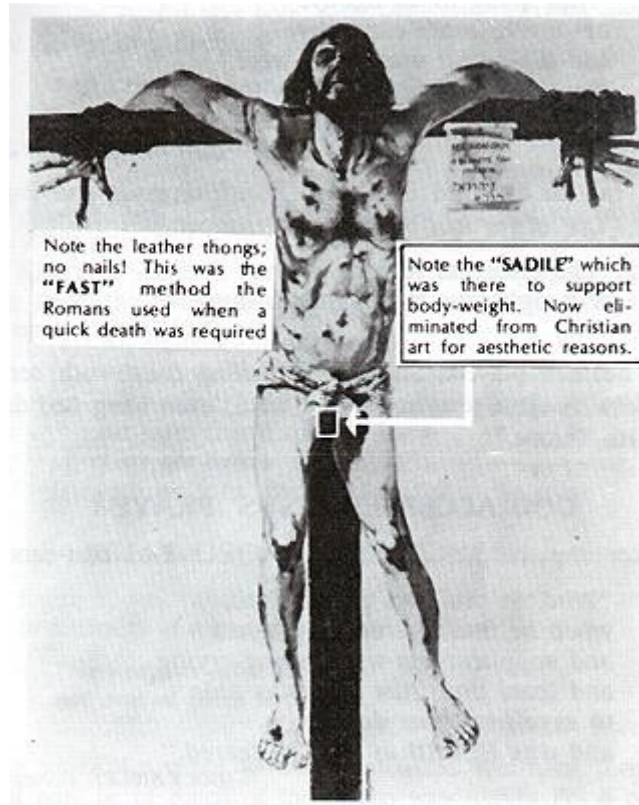
The Jews were in extreme haste to have Jesus done away with. Remember the midnight trial? Early in the morning, they dragged him to Pilate. From Pilate to Herod. From Herod back to Pilate. According to a boisterous American (another "born-again") there were "SIX" trials within twelve hours. At the busiest time in Jerusalem, around the Feast of the Passover, it appears from the Gospel narratives that people of worth had nothing else to do but twiddle their thumbs in great expectation of interviewing Jesus. Exactly as things happen on the "set", for the shooting of films. Hurry! hurry! hurry!

According to the Gospel writers, the Jews and the Romans managed to have Jesus on the cross by the 6th hour, that is by 12 noon; and by the 9th hour¹, that is, by 3 o'clock he had given up the ghost — he had died (?). Strange people, these Jews! As much as they were in a hurry to mount Jesus on the cross, no sooner had they succeeded, they were once more agitated to bring him down. Can you imagine why? Their religious scruples -the Sabbath! They were warned in the "fifth Book of Moses":

"His body (any crucified person) shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day, (for he that is hanged is accursed of God), that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance." (HOLY BIBLE) Deuteronomy 21:23

To appease the religious scruples of the Jews (or for any other reason) if it became necessary to expedite death on the cross, the executioners resorted to the "crurifragium", a club like horror with which the legs were broken. The victim expired by suffocation within the hour. This was the fast method.

1. Matthew 27:46. 32



This drawing is an attempt at a more accurate representation of the "execution" of Jesus. To check his ideas the artist Charles Pickard, actually manoeuvred himself into this position.

CHAPTER 8

GOD'S WAYS ARE NOT OUR WAYS

Was the prayer of Jesus (pbuh) being answered? He had cried (o the loving father in heaven for help, with strong crying and tears:

"And being in an agony, he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was, as it were, great drops of blood falling down to the ground" (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 22:44

What can be expected from such heart-felt prayer and importuning? One of the four brothers¹ of Jesus reminds us that:

"The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much." (HOLY BIBLE) James 5:16

Such heartfelt prayers! Such blood-curdling cries! Such sorrow and sobs! A cynic remarked that it would even bring God down from His Throne.²

1. The Christians give brothers and sisters to Jesus, through a union of Mary with Joseph the Carpenter. (Matthew 13:55-56).

2. God Almighty does not go up or down He is Omnipresent. All-Prevading. Present everywhere!

GOD ACCEPTED JESUS' PRAYERS

Paul confirms that his supplications did not fall on deaf ears:

"Who, in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was HEARD in that he feared."

(HOLY BIBLE) Hebrews 5:7

What does it mean "God heard" his prayers! It means that God accepted his prayers. God Almighty is not deaf at any time. He is the All-Hearing God. He heard (accepted) the supplication of Jesus in the same way that He had heard (accepted) the prayer of father Abraham. Abraham, in his old-age had prayed for a son, and Ishmael was born. The words of Abraham had become flesh. Ishmael literally means "GOD HEARD", in Hebrew. Zakariah also in his old-age prayed for a son, and God heard (accepted) his prayers, and John the Baptist was born. Now Jesus cried for help, and God heard (accepted) his prayers:

"And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him." (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 22:43

Strengthening him in the faith, in the hope that God will save him. This is actually what he was beseeching God to do for him. When and how rests alone in the Hands of God. His ways are not our ways. Count the blessings so far:

(a) An assurance from Heaven.

(b) Pilate finds him, not guilty!

(c) His wife shown a dream in which she is told that no harm should come to Jesus.

(d) Legs not broken!

(e) In a hurry to bring him down from the cross.

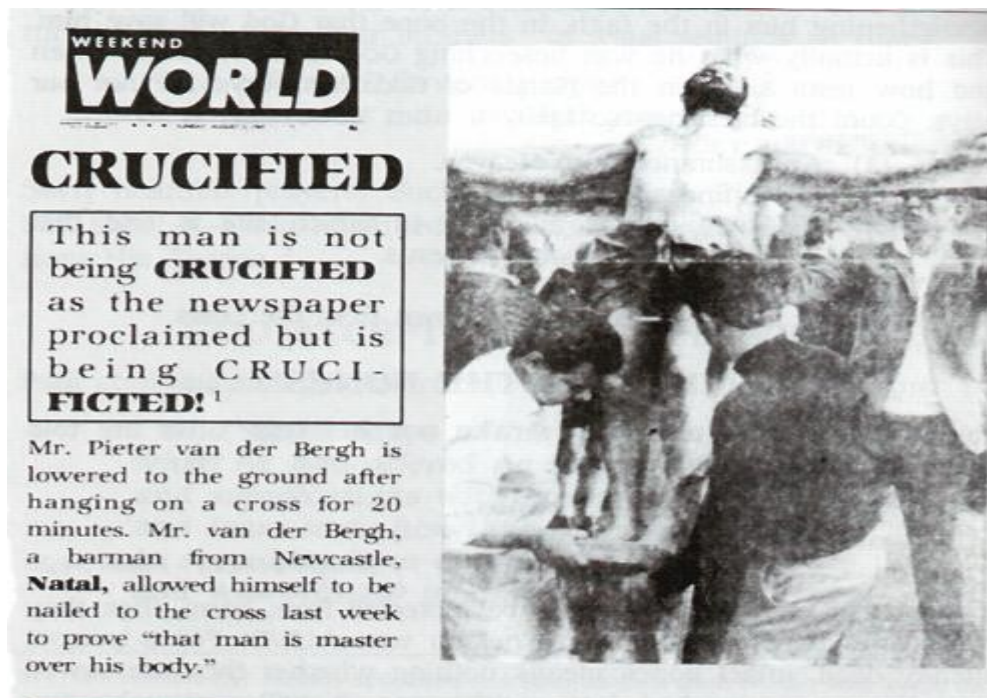
WHAT USE – "THE BONES" . . .

The fourth above: "*and they brake not his legs*", we are told was in fulfilment of a prophecy:

"He keepeth all his bones, not one of them is broken." (HOLY BIBLE) *Psalm 34:20*

If the bones of a victim were to be protected from harm, then they could only be of benefit if the person was ALIVE! For a person, already dead, intact bones mean nothing. Whether they are sawed into pieces, or smashed into smithereens, it will not make any difference to the resurrected body, the spirit or the ghost. But for living persons on the cross (like the "crossmates" of Jesus), the breaking of the legs made all the difference between life and death. The pagan Romans were not hell-bound to fulfil any prophecy. Their reason was that they "**SAW that he was dead already, they brake not his legs**". – (HOLY BIBLE) *John 19:33*

"SAW" is a very simple word. We may yet ask, what did they see? Could it be the fulfilment of the words of Christ: "*seeing, ye shall see and shall not preceive*" – (*Matthew 13:14*). When John says that the soldiers "saw", he means that they surmised. For no modern-day stethoscope was used to verify death; nor did anyone touch his body or feel his pulse before concluding that "he was dead already". I see in the word "saw" another step in God's plan of rescue.



CHAPTER 9

"RESURRECTIONS" DAILY!

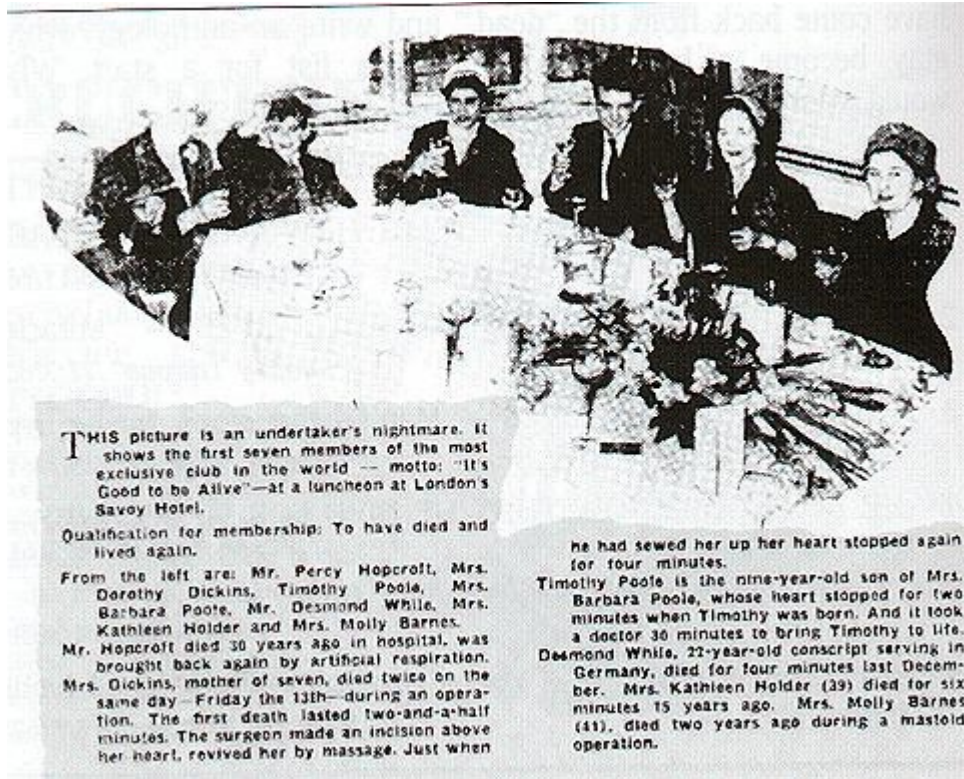
STRANGER THAN FICTION

With all the advancements in the Medical field since Christ; with all the modern, scientific instruments at our disposal; hundreds of people are being certified "dead", every day all over the world. Whilst busy writing this, my attention is being drawn to the near murder of a Mr. Barnabas who was being carried to the mortuary after being "declared clinically dead". Not by inexperienced ancient Roman soldiers, but by highly-qualified Medical men. The news item is reproduced on the side, as is, as a New Year '84 shock!1 This with another shocker from Ripley's: "BELIEVE IT OR NOT!" is also reproduced at the end of this book, with a suggestion that some young journalist keep his eyes open for people who have come back from the "dead", and write an anthology, which might well-nigh become a best-seller. Here is a list for a start: – What would you say?

RESURRECTED OR RESUSCITATED?

1. LITTLE GIRL WHO "DIED" TELLS HOW SHE CAME BACK TO LIFE (After 4 Days) – ("Daily News" 15/11/55).
2. MAN DIED FOR TWO HOURS: STILL LIVES – "Miracle" amazes doctors – ("Sunday Tribune" 27/3/60).
3. HE DIED FOR 4 MINUTES – Man's heart stops but he lives on – ("Sunday Express" 23/7/61).
4. HE DOES NOT KNOW THAT HE DIED FOR 90 SECONDS – ("Cape Argus" 16/3/61).
5. DR. HITGE RETURNED FROM THE DEAD – ("Cape Argus" 4/5/61).
6. THE COFFIN MOVED – Young man narrowly escaped being buried alive – ("Sunday Tribune" 13/5/62).
7. BACK FROM THE DEAD – After being thought dead for 2 days – ("Post" 25/7/65).
8. "CORPSE" WINKS AT UNDERTAKER – Doctor wrote out a death certificate – ("Daily News" 25/3/75).
9. "CLINICALLY DEAD" – Toddler alive after hour-long revival battle – ("Natal Mercury" 5/12/82).
10. WAS HE DEAD OR ALIVE? – The dilemma facing transplant Doctors – ("Sunday Tribune" 17/7/83).
11. SHAKEN AND STIRRED – Declared clinically dead "from too much Christmas liquor" – ("Daily News" 3/1/84).

This sombre list would be incomplete without the picture of an exclusive club, the only qualification of whose membership is – TO HAVE DIED AND LIVED AGAIN! If everything happened to Jesus "according to the Scriptures", then, he could easily become its doyen (Senior member of a body).



CHAPTER 10

SYMPATHY FOR JESUS

God works in a mysterious way. He inspires the soldiers to think that the victim is "dead already" so as not to break his legs, but at the same time inspires another to lance him on the side¹ with a spear, and . . .

". . . FORTHWITH came there out blood and watery." (HOLY BIBLE) *John 19:34*

It is a Blessing of God that when the human body cannot endure further pain or agony, unconsciousness supervenes. But immobility, fatigue and the un-natural stance on the cross² must have slowed down the blood-circulation. The lancing came to the rescue. By "blood-letting", the circulation could regain its rhythm. We are assured in the Encyclopedia Biblica, under article "cross," column 960, that "Jesus was alive when the spear was thrust". This also confirms the statement of John that the flow of "water and blood" was instantaneous. In his own words he says: "FORTHWITH" – straight-away, immediately, which was a sure sign that Jesus was ALIVE!

But why the "Water and the Blood"? Dr. W.B. Primrose, a Senior Anaesthetist of the Glasgow Royal Infirmary, gave his expert opinion: In the "Thinkers Digest", London, Winter 1949 issue, he said that "THE WATER WAS A RESULT OF THE NERVOUS UPSET OF THE BLOOD VESSELS LOCALLY DUE TO THE OVER-STIMULATING EFFECT OF THE SCOURGING BY STAVES". This may be an extreme case, but so was his sweating, like "great drops of blood, falling down to the ground", when Jesus was in agony in the Garden of Gethsemane. Medical authorities also confirm the latter phenomenon.

1. The "side" of his body and not the front.
2. See at the end of this book for illustration reproduced from "A Campus Crusade" publication where a "born-again" cultist after 1000 hours study of the cruci-FICTION is inspired to draw that caricature of Jesus.

EVANGELISTS DIFFER

The Gospel-writers are not unanimous regarding the time when Jesus was hoisted onto the cross. But John tells us that Jesus (pbuh) was still before Pilate in the praetorium at 12 noon: ". . . **and about the sixth hour (Hebrew time), he saith unto the Jews, Behold, your King!**" – (*John 19:14*). And after much wrangling he was handed over for crucifixion. Imagine the disorderly mob, the heavy cross which Jesus himself is supposed to have been loaded with. The long climb to Gol'gotha could never have been accomplished in minutes. And the saddling, the tying and the lifting must have taken some time. On TV shots, they can do it all in 30 seconds! But we know that in real life it does not happen that fast. The author of John's Gospel failed to record the time when "Jesus gave up the ghost" (*John 19:30*), but the synoptists seem to be agreed that it was around the "ninth hour", meaning 3 p.m.

Dean Farrar, in his "Life of Christ", says on page 421, that "JESUS WAS ON THE CROSS FOR ONLY THREE HOURS – WHEN TAKEN DOWN".

PONTIUS PILATE MARVELS

We are told in the Gospels, in varying terms, that between the "sixth" and the "ninth" hours, there was THUNDER, an ECLIPSE and an EARTHQUAKE! – Without purpose? No, to disperse the sadistic mob after their enjoyment of a Roman holiday. To enable the hands of mercy, his "secret" and faithful disciples, to come to his succour.

Joseph of Arimathea together with a sympathetic Roman centurion who had declared: "Truly this man was the Son of God" (*Mark 15:39*), went to Pilate to claim the body of Jesus, and:

"Pilate marvelled if he were already dead, and to him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead." (HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 15:44*

What was the reason for Pilate's amazement? Why did he marvel? He knew from experience that normally no man would die within 3 hours on the cross, unless the "crurifragium" was resorted to, which was not done in the case of Jesus; unlike in that of his "crossmates", who were given the treatment because they were still ALIVE!

REASON FOR MARVELLING

It stands to reason, that if a man faces a firing squad, and shots are fired into his body, and he dies, there would be nothing to "marvel" about. If a person is taken to the gallows and is hanged, and he dies, there is nothing to "marvel" about. But should they survive, after our common knowledge expects them to die, then there is much to MARVEL about. Conversely, Pilate expects that Jesus should be ALIVE on the cross,

and not dead as he is being told, therefore his marvelling is only but natural. He had no special reason for verifying whether Jesus was dead or alive. If he was ALIVE – so what? Had he not found Jesus innocent of the charges levelled against him by the Jews? Did his wife not warn him against doing any harm to "that just man"? Was he not blackmailed into surrendering to Jewish clamour? So if Jesus was alive – Good Luck to him. Pilate grants permission for Joseph to have the body.

SO HE HAD "SECRET" DISCIPLES

The so-called disciples of Jesus, whom he called "my mother and brethren!" ¹ (in preference to his own mother and his uterine brothers and sisters), were nowhere in sight when he was most in need. His "secret" disciples, Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus, would never have been heard of had it not been for Jesus' ordeal. And they were the only persons to handle the body of Jesus, with Mary Magdalene and the other Mary(s) ² as the only spectators.

To satisfy the religious scruples of the Jews – the burial bath, the anointing and the shrouding – would well-nigh have taken more than two hours. If there were any signs of life in the limp body, no one was foolish enough to shout to the retreating curiosity mongers: "He is ALIVE! He is ALIVE! They knew that the Jews would then make doubly sure that that life was snuffed out.

1. Matthew 12:49.

2. Mark 15:47.

CHAPTER 11

WHY THE INVERTED COMMAS ". . . "?

JEWS SUSPICIOUS AND UNEASY

We must not suppose that Jesus was buried 6 feet underground. The sepulchre was a big, airy chamber and not a grave. Jim Bishop (a Christian authority of note), in his book "The Day Christ Died," gives the dimensions as 5 feet wide by 7 feet high by 15 feet deep, with a ledge or ledges inside, which any "pondokkie" dweller in our slums would have been happy to own as his residence. The Jews were suspicious. It was all very "fishy."

- (a) The tomb within easy reach.
- (b) Helping hands of his "secret" disciples.
- (c) His "crossmates" still alive.
- (d) His legs not broken, whereas those of his "crossmates" were!
- (e) Quick and easy permission granted by Pilate to obtain the body of Jesus.

For these and many more reasons, the Jews were suspicious. They felt that they had been cheated. Jesus was ALIVE! (?) So they ran to Pilate. But they had missed the bus again! They were 24 hours too late!

JEWISH ERRORS

"Now the NEXT day . . . the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate, Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said . . . Command, therefore, that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest . . .the LAST error shall be worse than the FIRST (error)." (HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 27:62-64*

The Jews are talking about "first" and "last", not realising that in all their nervous haste they had made another slip. They had gone to Pilate only the NEXT day. They wanted to close the stable-door after the horse had bolted. Pilate was not interested in their childish plots. He had had enough of them. So he says to them:

"... *Ye have a watch; ¹go your way, make it as sure as ye can.* " (HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 27:65*

He was not going to pander to their whim. He had more than enough reasons to hate them.

1. From the word "watch" in the King James Version of the Bible, and "guard" of the Roman Catholic Version; the 32 Christian scholars of the R.S.V. have now interpolated the words, "of soldiers" after the word "GUARD", reading "guard of soldiers". There is no end to Christian theological ingenuity! As was discussed earlier; the revisers have now re-revised the R.S.V. and have re-inserted the spicy verses about the women "caught in the act" once more into their 1971 Version.

CULTISTS' MANIA

What the Jews did or did not do after Pilate's curt reply is immaterial. They had already lost a day! But the Christian cultists clutching at straws, transform the Jewish temple "guard" to soldiers, and make these "soldiers" into "Roman" soldiers. Then fill pages expounding the efficiency of the Roman military machine; that it can never be caught napping or caught off-guard! And the dire consequences in store for any that slipped. Did all this make the Roman soldier impeccable, faultless (?). By the time the unwary and weary reader wades through the profuse irrelevant details, he is ready to swallow everything hook, line, and sinker uncritically. It is a deception they have developed as an art!

What was the FIRST "error" that the Jews made in wanting to eliminate Jesus? The first was that they had permitted Jesus to be brought down from the cross without breaking his legs, under the false assumption that he had died. The LAST would be to allow the "secret" disciples of Jesus to render help to the wounded man, by NOT sealing off the tomb. But in the meantime, they made another mistake by approaching Pilate the "NEXT" day which was TOO LATE! God works in a mysterious way. His Ways are not our ways. He says:

AND (THE UNBELIEVERS)
PLOTTED AND PLANNED,
AND ALLAH TOO PLANNED,
AND THE BEST OF
PLANNERS IS ALLAH!

وَمَكَرُوا
وَمَكَرَ اللَّهُ
وَاللَّهُ خَيْرُ الْمَاكِرِينَ
(SŪRA AL-Ī-ĪMRĀN) Holy Qur'an 3:54

SUNDAY MORNING

It was Sunday morning, the FIRST day of the week, according to Hebrew calculations, with Saturday the Sabbath as the seventh, when Mary Magdalene alone (*Mark 16:9 and John 20:1*) visited the tomb of Jesus.

The question arises: "Why did she go there?" "TO ANOINT HIM", *Mark 16:1* tells us. The Hebrew word for anoint is "masaha", which means to rub, to massage, to anoint.¹ The second question is: "Do Jews massage dead bodies after 3 days?" The answer is "No!" "Do the Christians massage dead bodies after 3 days?" The answer is again, "No!" Do the Muslims (who are the nearest to the Jews in their ceremonial laws) massage dead bodies after 3 days? And the answer is again, "No!" Then why should a Jewess want to massage a dead, decaying body after 3 days? We know that within 3 hours rigor mortis sets in – the stiffening of the body after death. In 3 days time, the body would be fermenting from within – the body cells would be breaking up and decomposing. If anyone rubs such a decaying body, it will fall to pieces. Does the rubbing make sense? No!

It would, however, make sense if she was looking for a LIVE person. You see, she was about, the only person besides Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus who had given the final rites to the body of Jesus. If she had seen any sign of life in the limp body of Jesus when he was taken down from the cross, she was not going to shout, "HE IS ALIVE!" She returns after 2 nights and a day, when the Jewish Sabbath had passed, to take care of Jesus.

1. This aspect is dealt with in greater detail in a book: "WHO MOVED THE STONE".

STONE REMOVED – WINDING SHEETS UNWOUND

She was sorely amazed to find on arrival, that somebody had already removed the stone and, on peeping into the tomb, she finds that the winding sheets (shroud) were folded up inside. More questions arise? "Why Was the stone removed?" Because for a resurrected body, one which had conquered death, it was not necessary for the stone to be removed for it to get out, nor was it necessary for the winding sheets to be unwound for it to move. Because, for a spiritualised body: "STONE WALLS DO NOT A PRISON MAKE, NOR IRON BARS A CAGE."

The removal of the stone and the unwinding of the winding sheets was the need of a physically resuscitated body, not that of a resurrected¹ body! The empty tomb was an anti-climax to what she had expected! So the hysterical woman (Jesus had had to cast out of her "seven devils" - *Mark 16:9*) breaks down and sobs. Jesus was all the while watching her from the vicinity – not from heaven, but from earth.

This burial vault (tomb) was a privately-owned property belonging to Joseph of Arimathe'a (a very rich, influential Jew), who could afford to carve out of rock the big roomy chamber. ² Around this tomb was his vegetable garden. Please do not try to tell me that this Jew was so generous that he was planting vegetables 5 miles out of town, for other people's goats and sheep to graze upon. Surely, he must also have built gardeners' quarters for his labourers and his own country home for himself and his family to relax during the weekends?

1. See "RESURRECTION OR RESUSCITATION?"

2. Dimensions already given earlier.

A PRACTICAL JOKE

Jesus is there! He is watching this woman. He knows who she is, and he knows why she is there. He approaches her from behind, and finds her crying. So he asks her:

"Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou? – (HOLY BIBLE) John 20:15

Before she replies, allow me to interject: "Why does he ask what appears to be silly questions? Doesn't he know the obvious reasons? Of course he does! Then why the silly questions?"

The answer is that in reality they are not silly questions, though they appear to be so. He knows that this woman is looking for him, and she is disappointed on not finding him; hence the weeping. But he also knows that because of his heavy disguise she would not be able to recognise him. So metaphorically speaking he is pulling her leg. In describing this incident John, referring to Mary Magdalene, says:

"She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him". (Still John 20:15)

Now why should she suppose that he is a **gardener**? Do resurrected persons look like "gardeners"? Nol! Then why does she suppose him to be a gardener? Because he is **disguised** as a GARDENER! Why is he disguised as a gardener? Because he is **afraid** of the Jews! Why is he afraid of the Jews? Because he did **not die** and did **not conquer death**! If he had died, and if he had conquered death, then he would not be afraid anymore. Why not? Because a resurrected body cannot die twice! Who says so? The Bible says so. Where? In the Book of *Hebrews 9:27*. It says:

". . . It is ordained unto all men ONCE to die, and after that the judgement."

BACK FROM THE DEAD

But what about the hundreds of people who have come back from the "dead"? We read about them daily in our newspapers. Those persons who were certified dead, by medical men, and who subsequently came back to life;

were not really DEAD, in the sense of DEATH AND RESURRECTION. Our Doctors have erred and will continue to make mistakes; it cannot be helped. But I want you to note the word "dead" on page 63, and "Corpse" on page 22, and "crucifixion" on page 85.

All these words are in inverted commas. The honest and alert newspaper reporter in each case is telling us, very subtly, that the "DEAD" was not really dead. That the "CORPSE" was not really a corpse, and that the "CRUCIFIXIONS" were not really crucifixions but cruel-fictions! They were SO-CALLED dead, the SO-CALLED corpse, the SO-CALLED crucifixions, etc. But from the newspaper circulation point of view, the word "SO-CALLED" would greatly diminish the sensationalism, lessen the news value, and reduce possible sales. After all business is business! Hence the inverted commas "...". In actual fact, no man ever dies twice. No matter how many death certificates are issued.

THE DRAMA CONTINUES

Mary supposing the disguised Jesus to be a gardener, says unto him:

"Sir, if you have taken HIM hence, tell me where have you laid HIM . . ." (HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:15*

She is not looking for a corpse, for "it". She is looking for a LIVE person, for "HIM". And further, she wants to know as to "where have you 'LAID' him?" (i.e. To rest, to relax, to recuperate!) NOT, "where have you BURIED him?"

"So that I might take HIM away." (HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:15*

Take HIM away, where? What would she want with a dead (?), decomposing body? She could only bury it. Who dug the grave? Carrying a corpse is one thing for an American Super-woman, but another for this frail Jewess; carrying a corpse of at least a hundred and sixty pounds. That weight plus another 100 pounds of medicaments (according to *John 19:39*) would make a neat load of 260 pounds. Carrying would be one thing, but burying? She would have to dump it in a hole! Does it make any sense?

The prank that Jesus was playing upon this woman had gone too far. The woman had not been able to see through the disguise yet and Jesus was "laughing under his breath", but could restrain himself no longer. He blurts out: "**M-A-R-Y!**" Only the one word! But it was enough. This one word, "**Mary!**" did what all the exchange of words failed to do. It enabled Mary to recognise her Master. Everyone has his or her unique and peculiar way of calling one's nearest and dearest. It was not the mere utterance of the word "Mary", but its deliberate intonation which made her respond: "Master! Master!". Mad with happiness, she lunges forward to grab her Master, to pay reverence. Jesus says,

"Touch me not!" (HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:17*

SOBERING QUESTIONS

Why not? Is he a bundle of electricity, a dynamo, that if she touches him, she might get electrocuted? No! "**Touch me not!**", because it would hurt. Though he appears normal to all intents and purposes, he had, nevertheless, been through a violent, physical and emotional ordeal. It would be excruciatingly painful if he allowed her any enthusiastic contact. Jesus continues:

"For I am not yet ASCENDED unto my Father." (HOLY BIBLE) John 20:17

She is not blind. She can see the man standing there before her. What does he mean by "not yet ascended" – GONE UP – when he was **DOWN** right there? He is, in fact, telling her that he is not RESURRECTED from the DEAD. In the language of the Jew, in the idiom of the Jew, he is saying: "I AM NOT DEAD YET!" – He is saying: "I AM ALIVE!"

"And they (the disciples), when they heard that he was ALIVE, and had been seen by her (Mary Magdalene), they BELIEVED NOT."

(HOLY BIBLE) Mark 16:11

CHAPTER 12

DISCIPLES DISBELIEVED

JOURNEY TO EMMAUS

That very day, on the way to Emmaus, Jesus joins two of his disciples and discourses with them for 5 miles without being recognised by them! What a perfect masquerade! On reaching their destination, the disciples persuade the Master to join them for a meal.

"And it came to pass, as he sat EATING with them, he took bread and blessed it, and broke it, and gave it to them"

(HOLY BIBLE) Luke 24:30

By the manner in which he brake bread (meaning the way he blessed it), "their eyes were opened". Did they walk from Jerusalem to Emmaus with closed eyes? No! We are being told that the disciples recognised him only at that juncture. Luke continues with his story, that when they recognised him, "he vanished out of sight". Did he do the Indian "Rope Trick"? Please don't be ridiculous! What it means is that he went away. He went out of their sight.

INCREDIBLE SCEPTICISM

Full of excitement, the two disciples rushed up to that upper room, where the other disciples were:-

"And they went and told it unto the residue (of the disciples), NEITHER BELIEVED they them" (HOLY BIBLE) Mark 16:13

What is wrong with these disciples of Jesus? Why are they reluctant to believe? What is their difficulty? The problem is that they are confronted with evidence that Jesus is **ALIVE! Not resurrected** (i.e. not spiritualised), but evidence that he is the same **physical Jesus, flesh and bones** as any one of them! – Eating food! In disguise – but not a spirit and not a ghost. This is what they could not believe. If they were told that

Mary had seen the ghost of Jesus, they would have believed. If the above two had told the rest that they too had seen the ghost of Jesus, they would certainly have believed that. They were a people who had seen spirits going into pigs and stampeding two thousand of them to destruction – (**Mark 5:13**). They had seen spirits going into trees and drying them up from their very roots overnight – (Mark 77:20). They had seen "seven devils" coming out of Mary Magdalene – (**Mark 76:9**). All this was quite natural to their age. Spirits, ghosts and devils! They could accept that which was believable at that time and age. But a **LIVE** Jesus? A physical Jesus? One who had escaped the **stings of death** – (**Acts 2:24**)? This was too heavy for their "little faith" – (**Matthew 6:30; 8:26; 74:37; 76:8; and Luke 72:28**).

(a) Mary Magdalene testifies that Jesus is **ALIVE**.¹

(b) The disciples from Emma us testify that he is **ALIVE!**

(c) Angels said that Jesus was **ALIVE!** (**Luke 24:23**).

(d) Two men that stood by told the women "why seek ye the **living** among the dead?" That he is **ALIVE!** (**Luke 24:4-5**).

Yet they will not believe!! Let us see whether they will believe the words of their own "Lord and Master", in the following chapter.

1. ALIVE: Here as well as in every other place where this word "alive" occur, it has been faithfully reproduced from the Christian Scriptures, and it is not any interpretation of mine. If these verses were inspired by God, then, it seems, that the poor "Hotv Ghost" did not have the word "**RESURRECTED**" in its vocabulary!

CHAPTER 13

JESUS NO PHANTOM

ARITHMETICAL CONUNDRUM

The two from Emmaus,

*"rose ... and returned to Jerusalem, and found the **ELEVEN** gathered together, and those who were with them"* (HOLY BIBLE) **Luke 24.33**

Which "eleven?" They "found the eleven." Did they include themselves in the number they FOUND? Even then the disciples there (of the elected twelve of Jesus) could never be more than 10 altogether. Because on this first visit of Jesus to that upper-room. Judas and Thomas were definitely not present. But Luke was not an eyewitness to this scene. He is simply copying verbatim from **Mark 16:14** who said. *"he (Jesus) appeared unto the **ELEVEN** as they sat eating."*

Now listen to Paul, the thirteenth self-appointed apostle of Jesus. He says that after three days of hibernation. *"(Jesus) was seen of **Cephas** (meaning Simon Peter), then*

to the TWELVE" – (1 Corinthians 15:5). Which "twelve?" The word "THEN" here, excludes Peter! But if you add him on, and with all good luck, you can still never get the "CHOSEN TWELVE" together to see Jesus, because the traitor Judas had committed suicide by hanging – *(Matthew 27:5)*, long before Jesus¹ alleged resurrection."

We are dealing here with a strange mentality, where "Eleven" does not mean ELEVEN – *(Luke 24:33)*. "Twelve" does not mean TWELVE, and "Three and three" means TWO AND ONE! Jesus would truly sympathise with us:

"it is hard for you to kick against the pricks" – (HOLY BIBLE) Acts 9:5 ²

1. This conundrum is discussed further on, under the heading: "What was the Sign of Jonah?"
2. Paul says that these words were spoken to him by Jesus, originally in the Hebrew tongue – *(Acts 26:14)*.

ENTER JESUS

Whilst the two are telling their sceptical audience about their encounter with a **physical**, living Jesus (one who was eating food with them), "IN WALKS JESUS" (these are my words) ¹ the doors being shut for fear of the Jews. The Christian controversialist says: "No! our records state that Jesus simply 'STOOD IN THEIR MIDST'²; he did not WALK in!" It was a question of disappearance from Emmaus and a reappearance in Jerusalem – like the "Invisible Man", like the "Indian Rope Trick", like "Star Trek" (a science-fiction fantasy where people are "beamed" from Space Ships to planets and back again). You acutally "see" people disappearing in your very sight and materialising in another place. People who believe this to be real are victims of their own delusions. They have seen too many films and viewed too many TV programmes.

1. "Came Jesus and stood in their midst" – *(John 20:19)*.
2. In John 20:79, 24. 26, the word "CAME", "CAME", "CAME", contradict the notion that he simply appeared, meaning that he materialised out of thin air.

THE HARE AND THE TORTOISE

But why did it take Jesus (pbuh) so long to reach the upper-room? He had "vanished" before the "two" made a beeline for Jerusalem, and yet Jesus had not preceded them. He was late in coming. It reminds one of the story of the hare and tortoise. Could it be that he was nursing his wounds on the way?

The cultists imagine that Jesus was floating around from place to place, appearing and disappearing at will. Jeffrey Hunter, the handsome young actor, playing the role of Jesus Christ in the film, "King of Kings", made a very sensible observation after climbing Mount Zion for the scene of the "temptation" of Jesus by the Devil. After heaving and hoving, sweating and panting for breath while climbing the hill, he remarked, "FOR THE FIRST TIME IN MY LIFE I REALISED HOW HUMAN JESUS WAS!"

Neither Luke nor John, who record this episode of Jesus' visit to the upper-room, venture to tell us that he simply **o-o-z-e-d** through the key hole, or that he **oozed** through crevices in the wall. O! But why did they deprive us of this vital information? Because no oozing happened! But the problem remains – how did he get in when the **"doors where shut"? – (John 20:19)**. Amazingly, **Luke 24:36**, who also records this incident word for word did not think fit to add, "the doors were shut." It was unimportant to him! Why? Because it was irrelevant! Claiming an "orderliness" and judiciousness for his writing, he would not confuse the issues - **(Holy Bible, Luke 1:3)**

THE UPPER-ROOM

This abode in question, is alternatively described as a **"guest chamber"** and as a **"large upper-room" – (Mark 14:14-15)**. It is not the whole residence. It is part of a mansion. Do I have to prove this to you? Could this be the only room upstairs? Taking into account that this particular room contained a table big enough to seat at least 14 people on 14 clumsy chairs – Jesus and his 12 disciples making the "unlucky thirteen", and John the **"disciple whom Jesus loved"** being the owner of the house and **"leaning on Jesus' bosom" (John 13:23)** making fourteen in all.

Can you imagine the size of this **"guest room"**? – With pantry, and kitchen, and other facilities; and downstairs, where the owner's family and servants resided. It was like a small palace! Jesus was familiar with this mansion. He had visited Jerusalem often for the feast of the Passover. Remember how he directed his disciples to find the place? – **(Luke 22:10)**.

My own humble abode has four entrances. Perhaps John's "GUEST CHAMBER" had only one main-entrance with 2 doors. But was there a need to seal it off from the rest of the house? For the visitor, the front doors were sufficient for all their needs – entry and exit. And Eastern guests do not pry into passages, attics and apartments of their hosts! They are easily gratified with every little hospitality bestowed. But Jesus was no stranger to the house. He was like a member of the family of the disciple Jesus loved. He had no need to knock at bolted doors to terrify his timid flock. There were more ways than one of getting in. If there was any misgiving on the part of the disciples for his sudden appearance in their midst, he was quick in dispelling it.

"Peace be unto you", he cried; but his little lambs **"were terrified!" (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 24:36-37**

OPPOSITE REACTIONS ON RECOGNISING JESUS

Remember at the break of dawn that very morning, a lone woman, Mary Magdalene, was mad with glee on recognising him around the tomb. And she had to be stopped in her stride from embracing him. But these ten heroes who were rattling sabres in this very room were now petrified on recognising their Master. Why was there opposite reactions between the men and the woman? – Men terrified, woman not afraid? The reason is that the woman was an eye-witness to all the happenings around calvary, whereas the men were nowhere in sight. Therefore the woman went to the tomb with the intention of meeting a LIVE Jesus, and her joy on meeting him. But the ten were not witnesses to the happenings, hence their supposition about seeing a ghost. They

were physically and emotionally on the verge of breaking down. Luke succinctly describes their condition:

"But they were terrified and affrighted and supposed that they had seen a spirit."
(HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 24:37*

REASON FOR FEAR

The reason for their terror was that they thought that the man they saw standing in their midst was not Jesus himself but his ghost. Ask your "**BORN-AGAIN**" friends who want to share heaven with you, the reason for the disciples thinking that Jesus was a spirit. Ask them, "Did he look like a spirit?" And though misguided as they may be, you will hear their answer – "No!" Then why did the disciples of Jesus think that Jesus was a spirit, when he did not look like one? There is no answer! They are speechless. Please help them. Free them from their infatuation. If you don't, they will harass us and our people till kingdom come. They will steal our children (as they are doing now in Muslim lands), in the guise of feeding hungry children, and at times with our own money: Have you heard of "**World Vision**" and the like? Crusades once more but with arms invisible.

The reason the disciples of Jesus were afraid was that they had learned by **hearsay** that their Master was killed by being fastened to the cross – that he was crucified.¹ They had learned by hearsay that he had "given up the ghost": that he had **died**. They had learned by **Hearsay that now** he was -"DEAD AND BURIED" for three days. A man with such a reputation, would be expected to be decomposing in his tomb. **FOR ALL THEIR KNOWLEDGE WAS FROM HEARSAY!** – What they had heard! Because none of them was there to witness what was really going on with Jesus at Golgotha. In the most critical juncture in the life of Jesus:

". . . THEY ALL FORSOOK HIM AND FLED."² (HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 14:50*

1. "Crucified": Later on, "**CRUCIFIED OR CRUCIPLAYED**" is discussed. The Gospel writers had not known the use of inverted commas to imply, that this is what other, say, or this is the "so-called".

2. Even more explicit, is Mathew "...Then all the disciples forsook him and fled."
Mathew 26:65

THE GENUINE DISCIPLES

Mark is talking about the chosen "twelve". Not about Jesus' "**secret**" devoted ones like the other John who took Mary the mother of Jesus home, and Nicodemus¹ and Joseph of Arimathea and the like. In view of the dastardly desertion by the other "twelve", I am loathe to call these "men" disciples. Or is Mark lying? When he said all, did he not mean "All"? There was no come-back with these heroes. The author of the fourth Gospel lists a number of women from Jesus' entourage. Among them three Marys, "**and the disciple whom Jesus loved**". He repeats this phrase a number of times without actually identifying him as JOHN their benefactor in Jerusalem. Why? If that John is the author himself of the fourth gospel, then why does he not say so. Why is he so shy? He was not very bashful when asking Jesus to make him and his brother sit:

"One on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand in thy Kingdom" - (Mark 10:37). The reason for his reticence is that the "beloved disciple" is his namesake, i.e. his name is also John! The rest of the disciples were nowhere to be found when he (Jesus) was most in need. They all had, as Mark says, "forsaken him and fled!" – (Mark 14:50).

1. **Nicodemus:** A selfless soul, who, having risked his all in associating with a man (Jesus) condemned by a Roman Court for treason, is deliberately blotted out of the 26 Books of the N.T. "It is difficult to avoid concluding that the omission in the synoptic tradition of the mysterious disciple was intentional," says Dr. Hugh J. Schonfield, one of the world's leading, one of the world's leading Biblical scholars.

WHAT WOULD YOU CALL THIS - "CRUCIFIXION or CRUCI - FICTION ? "

WEEKEND WORLD, Sunday, August 3, 1969

Crucified man hung on cross



LEFT: A friend hides his face as Newcastle barman, Mr. Pieter van der Bergh, is nailed to a cross.

BELOW: A four-inch nail driven through the hand of Mr. Van der Bergh did not draw blood as it was hammered into a wooden cross.

NEWCASTLE—Blood spurted from the hands of a Newcastle barman, Mr. Pieter van der Bergh last week, after he was publicly crucified in one of South Africa's weirdest "religious" services.

Hundreds of people, including scores of children, watched as 4-inch nails were driven through Mr. van der Bergh's hands and right foot, and he drooped for 20 minutes from a six-foot cross. Mr. van der Bergh told me he held the crucifixion to prove that "man was master over his body."

Most spectators attended out of morbid curiosity and shouted protests when views of the grotesque ceremony were blocked by photographers.

Mr. R. Riethoven used a builder's metal hammer to force the nail through Mr. van der Bergh's flesh. Mr. van der Bergh did not flinch as the nails were driven home while cries of "sit down in front" and "we want to see too" echoed over the Newcastle circus ground.

SHOCKED

Several women turned away shocked, and children gaped, open-mouthed. Men lifted the cross from the ground and manhandled it into a shallow hole, where it was fixed in position.

An 18-inch spike was plunged through Mr. van der Bergh's thigh. For 20 minutes he hung on the cross chanting psalms and giving a sermon.

No blood flowed while he was there.

WAS HE DEAD OR ALIVE?

THE DILEMMA FACING TRANSPLANT DOCTORS
AFTER THE BIZARRE CASE OF DONOR ANTONIE



THE mystery surrounding whether potential kidney donor Antonie Franken was dead or alive when Tygerberg Hospital doctors decided to operate on him may jeopardise transplant operations.

Antonie Franken
... a bizarre dead
or alive question

An "urgently needed" transplant has been called off because of the controversy following the death of the 21-year-old Goodwood fireman who suffered devastating brain damage in a car crash on Saturday, July 9.

**By Tony
Spencer-Smith**

The transplant operation had to be cancelled this week, said the medical superintendent of Tygerberg, Dr J P van der Westhuyzen.

Transplant doctors around the country now fear the supply of organs from donors could dry up because of the incident.

The bizarre case began the Sunday morning following Antonie Franken's fateful accident the Saturday night before.

THE SUNDAY TRIBUNE, MARCH 27, 1960

MAN DIED FOR TWO HOURS: STILL LIVES

'Miracle' amazes doctors

(Sunday Tribune Correspondent)

LONDON, Saturday.
ONE thing is being kept very carefully from 27-year-old Walter Harridge in St. Bartholomew's Hospital at Rochester, Kent—the fact that he was dead for nearly two hours. Doctors fear that the shock of knowing it might kill him. Newspapers are forbidden him. The hospital staff has been warned that he must not be told that by all normal standards he should not be alive. For no one has ever died for so long and lived again.

CHAPTER 14

JESUS NOT RESURRECTED

A PHYSICAL, LIVE JESUS!

After the due greetings of "Shaloam", Jesus begins calming the disciples' fear for taking him to be a ghost. He says:

"Behold (have a look at) my hands and my feet, that it is I myself (I am the same fellow, man!): handle me and see; for A SPIRIT has no flesh and bones, as you see me have. . . And he showed them his hands and his feet." (HOLY BIBLE) Luke 24:39-40

What was the man trying to prove? That he had been resurrected from the dead? – That he was a spirit? – What has the demonstration of hands and feet to do with resurrection? ***"It is I MYSELF!"*** Can't you see, you fools!? ***"For a SPIRIT ..."*** – any spirit, has ***"NO flesh and bones, as YOU see ME have!"***. This is an axiomatic, self-evident truth. You do not have to convince anybody, whether Hindu, Muslim, Christian, Jew, Atheist or Agnostic. Everyone will acknowledge without any proof that A SPIRIT HAS NO FLESH AND BONES!

WHY BELABOUR THE OBVIOUS?

Then why does Jesus need to belabour the point? It is simply because the disciples were thinking that he had returned from the dead, that he had been resurrected, and if so he would be in a spiritual form – A SPIRIT! And Jesus is telling them that he is NOT that – he is not a spirit – NOT resurrected! The above verses in their original, in every language, are so vivid, so simple, so clear that you do not need a dictionary nor a D.D. to explain them to you.

Why don't you (dear reader) memorise just this one verse. In your own language – English, Arabic, Zulu or Afrikaans, and with just this one verse you can take the wind out of the missionaries' sail. You can "CRACK HIS SKULL", exactly as young David, with his little pebble did to Goliath. The pleasure is yours... Allah is giving you the opportunity, in this day and age to disabuse the Christian mind from his fantasies!

I have asked learned giants of Christendom to tell me whether in their language, when a man says, "A Spirit has NO Flesh and Bones," that it means – A Spirit HAS Flesh and Bones! In debates, no opponent of mine has ever had the courage to tackle the question. As if pretending that the words were never uttered.

VIVID EXPLANATION ... I AM ALIVE!

If I tell you in English that ***"Because I have flesh and bones – I am not a SPIRIT, I am not a GHOST, I am not a SPOOK!"*** – is that what it really means in your language? You say, ***"Yes!"*** (This reasoning equally applies to every language under the sun). In other words, Jesus was telling his disciples, when he said: ***"Behold my HANDS and my FEET"***, that the body he wanted them to see, feel and touch was not a SPIRITUAL

body, nor a METAMORPHOSED body, nor a RESURRECTED body. Because a resurrected "body" becomes spiritualised!

WHO SAYS SO?

The argumentative Crusader asks: "Who says that resurrected persons will be spiritualised?" I say, "Jesus!" He asks: "Where?" I say: "In the Gospel of Luke; go back four chapters from where Jesus said: *"A spirit has no flesh and bones"*, that is, to **Luke 20:27-36**, and you will see. . .". The Jews were coming to Jesus again and again with posers and riddles, like:-

(a) "Master, must we pay tribute to Ceaser or not?" (HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 22:77*

(b) "Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act," (HOLY BIBLE) *John 8:4*

(c) "Master, what commandment is the first of all?" (HOLY BIBLE) *Mark 12:28*

Now they come to him concerning a Jewess who had seven husbands, according to a Jewish practice – if one man dies leaving no offspring behind, then the 2nd brother of the deceased husband takes her to wife, to give her his seed. But when he fails and dies, the 3rd takes her on; and so on and so on. In the case before Jesus, seven brothers had this one woman, one after another. All the seven brothers died, and in time, the woman also died. There was no problem while each was trying to fulfil his duty – it was ONE by ONE! But the question of the Jews was that, at the RESURRECTION, which one was going to have this woman, because they had all "HAD" her here! The picture the Jews are trying to conjure up in Jesus' mind is that if the seven brothers are resurrected simultaneously at the RESURRECTION, and the woman also, then there will be a war in heaven among the seven brothers, all claiming the woman as his own wife, because they had "all had her". In short, which fellow will have this woman as his wife in heaven? In answer to that, Jesus says: "Neither shall they die anymore" – meaning that the resurrected persons will be immortalised: needing no food, no shelter, no clothing, no sex, no rest. "For they are equal unto the angels," meaning that they will be ANGELISED, they will be SPIRITUALISED, they will become SPIRITUAL CREATURES, they will be SPIRITS! As regards himself, four chapters further on he says: "A spirit has no flesh and bones, as you see me have" – I am NOT a spirit, I am NOT a ghost, I am NOT a spook, I am NOT RESURRECTED! I am the same living Jesus – ALIVE! ¹

"And when he had thus spoken, he showed them his hands and feet." (HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 24:40*

1. Paul is more specific and succinct on this matter. He says in 1 Corinthians 15:35-46. "But some man will say, How are the dead raised up? And with what body do they come?...so also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption...It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual".

THE DISCIPLES' FEAR SUBSIDES

The disciples were "overjoyed and wondered", what could have happened? They had thought that he was dead and gone, but here with them stands their Master, with flesh and bones – with 100% characteristics of a man **ALIVE!**

To assure them further, to calm their shaky nerves, he asks: "*Have you here any meat*", i.e. anything to eat? "*And they gave him a piece of broiled fish and of a honeycomb, and he took it, and DID EAT before them.*" (HOLY BIBLE) *Luke 24:41-43*

To prove what? That he is RESURRECTED? Why does he not then say so instead of proving everything to the contrary? Presenting his physical body for examination, eating and masticating "*broiled fish and honeycomb*". Is all this an act, a pretence, a make-believe, another "leela" as the Hindus might say? "No!" Said Schlegelermacher a hundred-and-sixty-five years ago. Albert Schweitzer in his book, "In Quest of the Historical Jesus", page 64, quotes him:-

"IF CHRIST HAD ONLY EATEN TO SHOW THAT HE COULD EAT, WHILE HE REALLY HAD NO NEED OF NOURISHMENT, IT WOULD HAVE BEEN A PRETENCE – SOMETHING DOCETIC"

EASY SALVATION

What is wrong with our Christian brethren? Jesus says that a spirit has no flesh and bones, they say that it has! Please ask your friends among them; Who is lying? Jesus or you, the billion so-called followers of his? This is the result of two thousand years of brain-washing or "programming" as the American would say. Salvation is cheap in Christianity! The Christian does not have to fast, and pray, and strait-Jacket his life as the Muslim is obligated to do. He merely has to BELIEVE and salvation is his. For us, all our efforts, all our good deeds are "*like filthy rags*", he says. You better re-programme him, or he will programme you. He will never be satisfied with us, never mind how far backward we bend to appease him. Allah says:

**AND THEY – THE JEWS
AND THE CHRISTIANS –
WILL NEVER, NEVER
BE SATIFIED WITH YOU
UNTIL YOU FOLLOW
THEIR RELIGION.**

وَلَنْ تَرْضَىٰ عَنْكَ
الْيَهُودُ وَلَا النَّصَارَىٰ
حَتَّىٰ تَتَّبِعَ مِلَّتَهُمْ
Holy Qur'an 2:120

It's either you change them, or they change you! If you want peace - Salaam - ISLAM!

**THIS SOUTH AFRICAN
DID ONE BETTER THAN
THE PHILIPPINOS. 1.**



An 18 inch spike piercing his thigh. Mr van der Berg hangs from the cross. Many people thought the ceremony was disgusting.

BELOW: A four-inch nail driven through the hand of Mr. van der Berg did not draw blood as it was hammered into a wooden cross



SUNDAY
EXPRESS

23rd JULY, 1961



**Man's heart stops
but he lives on**

SUNDAY EXPRESS REPORTER
THE heart of a 52-year-old man stopped after a minor operation at Johannesburg's South Rand Hospital last week, but within the four-minute deadline in such cases his chest had been opened and hand-massage restored him to life.

The Natal Mercury,
DURBAN, WEDNESDAY,

**'Clinically dead'
toddler alive
after hour-long
revival battle**

He was 'dead'

One of the staff noticed something wrong. When the surgeon arrived, Mr. Jeffrey's heart had stopped. He was "dead".
An eight-inch incision was made in his chest and for 30 minutes only the skill of the team kept him alive. Oxygen was pumped down his lungs, injections were made directly into his heart. The heart itself was hand-massaged throughout the emergency. "A defibrillation machine" was several times.

Miss Gillanderes said the child was clinically dead when the team arrived. There was neither heartbeat, blood pressure nor breath and his pupils were dilated.

"A neighbour had already started resuscitation before we arrived. We put through an air way to help him start breathing, we used drugs and we tried to shock his heart into working with the paddles."

Brain damage

He was moved to hospital where doctors aided the resuscitation bid and about 10 minutes later the monitor indicated his heart had begun to pump.

1. Later on you will see the story of multiple crucifixions on the Philippines.

CHAPTER 15

THE ONLY MIRACLE PROMISED

VATICINIUM EX EVENTU

The hot-gospeler and the Bible-thumper does not tire of quoting statements, alleged to have been made by Jesus, that he was going to Jerusalem to die, and on the third day he would **come back** to life. The Gospels, any Christian scholar will confirm, were first penned decades and centuries after Jesus. In his lifetime, not a word was written, nor did he instruct anyone to write a word! Taylor in his commentary on the Gospel of St. Mark, page 437, discounts the so-called prophecies regarding the "crucifixion" as **vaticinium ex eventu** meaning "prophecy after the event". That the Gospel writers fabricated words and sayings, and put them into the mouth of Jesus, as if he had foretold the happenings.

The Christian missionary, the evangelist, the crusader, is reluctant to give a hearing to any Christian scholar despite the latter's sincerity or greatness of calibre – whether Taylor, or Schweizer, or Brandon or Anderson he may be. As soon as they say a word which goes against their pet prejudice, they will discount them all as "**external source**" and "**minority 20th-century speculation**". Therefore, I am constrained here to catch the proverbial "Bull by the Horn" and take him to the drinking trough.

DEMAND FOR A MIRACLE

The Jews had murmured in the wilderness against Moses (pbuh). They had given him endless trouble, and now his successor, the Messiah is given no lesser parrying. In their bouts of harassing questionings, they come to him, now, sounding most respectable and polite:

"Master, (Hebrew – Rabbi, meaning Teacher) *we would have a sign of thee*" (HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 12:38*

All his teaching and preaching, and healing were not enough to convince the Jews that he was a man sent by God; that he was their Messiah. Now they are asking for a "SIGN" – a Miracle – such as flying like a bird, or walking on water; in short, anything they considered IMPOSSIBLE.

Before you proceed any further in the discussion with the Christian, please make sure that he understands the word "sign" in the above verse to mean a "miracle". This simple English word from the King James Version of the Bible, which every other Version seems to have copied is creating difficulty in the grasping of its true significance. In the "**New International Version**", supported by Baptist, Lutheran, Methodist, Presbyterian and Reformed churches, the word is expanded as "**miraculous sign**", thank God! Not just any sign, or road signs – "Stop, Yield or Go!"

It is also necessary for us to try and define what is meant by a miracle. One of the simplest and truest of definitions is that given by Dr. Lyttelton in, "**The Place of Miracles in Religion**", that is:-

"AN ACT BEYOND HUMAN POWER."

This is exactly what the Jews wanted from Jesus. An act which they, the Scribes and the Pharisees, could not duplicate. On the face of it the request seems quite fair, but it is a sick mentality which craves for "tricks" which every sceptic and materialist can rationalise.

NO "SIGN" BUT ONE!

So Jesus reacts:

". . . An evil and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign (miracle), and there shall no sign (miracle) be given to it, but the sign (miracle) of the prophet, Jonah." (HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 12:39*

What was the "sign" or the miracle that Jonah performed that Jesus now proposes to emulate? To discover this miracle, we have to go to the "**Book of Jonah**", in the Bible. But this "Book" is very elusive! it happens to be a single leaf, with four short chapters, and is difficult to find in any encyclopedia of a thousand pages, such as the Christian Bible. But you do not have to go to the Book itself. Every Christian child who ever attended Sunday-school, knows the whole story.

BACKGROUND TO THE "SIGN"

To refresh your memory, let me tell you that God Almighty commands Jonah (pbuh) to go to Nineveh (a city of a hundred thousand people) and warn them to "**repent in sack-cloth and in ashes**". That is, to humble themselves before the Lord, or God will destroy them.

Jonah feels despondent, fearing that the materialistic Ninevites will not listen to him; they will make a mockery of him. So instead of going to Nineveh, he goes to Joppa and sets sail to Tarshish. At sea there is a terrible storm and, according to the superstition of the mariners, whoever runs away from his "Master's Commands" creates such a turmoil at sea. An enquiry begins and Jonah realises that he is the guilty party, that as a prophet of God, he was the soldier of God. And as a soldier of God he had to obey the Commands of God. He had no right to act presumptuously. So he volunteers and makes a manly comeback. He feared that God was after his blood, and in wanting to kill him. He will sink the boat, and innocent people will die. Jonah reasons, that it will be better for him to be thrown overboard, and thus avert the disaster overtaking them.

CASTING OF LOTS

These "pre-exilic"¹ people, eight centuries before Christ had more sense of Justice and fairplay than modern civilised (?) man. They felt that Jonah wanted to commit suicide, and perhaps wanted their helping-hand. They were not going to aid and abet

in his folly. So they said that they had a system of their own, to discover right from wrong, by casting "lots", something like our tossing of the coin – "head or tail"! And according to their primitive system the lot fell against Jonah, who was discovered as being the guilty man. So they took him and threw him overboard!

1. Before the Jews were carried away into exile under Nebuchadnezzar.

DEAD OR ALIVE?

The question arises that, when they threw Jonah overboard, was he dead or was he alive? To make it easy for you to get the right answer, let me help you by suggesting that Jonah had volunteered; when he said:

" . . . Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm for you; for I know that for my sake this great tempest is upon you." (HOLY BIBLE) Jonah 1:12

When a man volunteers, one does not have to strangle him before throwing him; one does not have to spear him before throwing him; one does not have to twist his arms or legs before throwing him. Everyone agrees that that is so.

Now once more the question: Was Jonah **dead or alive** when he was thrown into the raging sea? We get a unanimous reply – that he was **ALIVE!** The storm subsides, perhaps it was a coincidence. A fish comes and swallows him. Was he **dead or alive?** And again everyone says **ALIVE!** From the fishes belly he prays to God for help. Do dead men pray? "No!" So he was ,.. **ALIVE!** On the third day the fish vomits him onto the seashore – **dead or alive?** And the reply again is **ALIVE!** It is a miracle of miracles! The Jews say that he was **ALIVE!** The Christians say that he was **ALIVE!** And the Muslims say that he was **ALIVE!** Little wonder that Jesus chose the "SIGN" (miracle) of Jonah as his only "SIGN" (miracle): ¹ Something on which the followers of three major religions are agreed.

Let me recapitulate this Mighty Miracle from the Book of Jonah:

1. When you throw a man into a raging sea, he ought to die. Because Jonah did not die, therefore, it is a **MIRACLE!**
2. A fish comes and gobbles the man; he ought to die. He did not die. It is now therefore, a double **MIRACLE!**
3. Because of heat and suffocation in the whale's belly for three days and three nights, he ought to die. He did not die, therefore, it is now a miracle of **MIRACLES!**

When you expect a man to die, and he does **not** die, only then is it a **MIRACLE.** If a man faces a firing squad and six bullets are pumped into his body at the given signal, and the man dies. Is it a miracle? "No!" But if he lives to laugh it off, would that be a miracle? Of course it would be a **MIRACLE.** We expected Jonah to die each time, but he does not die; therefore, his is a multiple **MIRACLE.**

1. For a detailed explanation, see "**What was the Sign of Jonah?**"

JESUS LIKE JONAH

Jesus too, after the ordeal he is supposed to have gone through, ought to die. If he died it would be no miracle. But if he lived, as he had himself foretold, and proved "according to the scriptures", it would be a "sign" – a MIRACLE! And these are his words:

. . . "For as Jonah was . . ." (English), "Want soos Jonah . . ." (Afrikaans), "Ngokubanjengo Jonah . . ." (Zulu).

"For as Jonah was three days and three nights in the belly of the whale, so shall the son of man be . . ."—

(Matthew 12:40). How was Jonah in the whale's belly for three days and three nights – **Dead or Alive?** The Muslims, the Christians and the Jews again give a unanimous verdict of **A-L-1-V-E!** How was Jesus in the tomb, for the same period of time – **Dead or Alive?** Over a thousand million Christians, of every church or Denomination give a unanimous verdict of **D-E-A-D!** Is that **like** Jonah or **un-like** Jonah in your language? And everyone whose mind is not confused, says that, that is very **UN-LIKE** Jonah. Jesus said that he would be "**LIKE JONAH**" and his infatuated followers say that he was "**UN-LIKE JONAH!**". Who is lying – Jesus or his followers? I leave the answer to you!

BIG BUSINESS

But religion is good business. In the name of Christ they are making a mint of it. The crusaders say that we have got it all wrong. They say it was the time factor that Jesus was prophesying about, and not whether he would be Dead or Alive. They say, "Can't you see that he is emphasising the time factor? He repeats the word, "**three**", four times." These are drowning men clutching at straws, drowning women do the same! What did Jesus say?

"For as Jonah was THREE days and THREE nights in the whale's belly; so shall the son of man be THREE days and THREE nights in the heart of the earth."
(HOLY BIBLE) *Matthew 12:40*

Jesus was nowhere near the "**heart of the earth**"; he was supposed to have been in a tomb, which is well-above ground-level. Maybe he was speaking figuratively.

Three and three are no doubt repeated four times, but there is nothing miraculous about a time factor. The Jews were asking Jesus for a "**sign**" – a miracle and there is nothing to make **THREE** days, or **THREE** weeks or **THREE** months into a miracle. The first time when I went to Cape Town from Durban, thirty years ago, was by train, and the train took exactly **THREE** days and **THREE** nights to reach there. Hooray! It's a Miracle! Nonsense you will say, and I am forced to agree.

But it is not so easy for the Christian to agree because his salvation hangs upon a thread. Therefore he must hold on for dear life. We can afford to be charitable. So let us humour him! So was it the time factor that Jesus was out to fulfil? "Yes!" Says the Christian. When was he "crucified"? The bulk of Christendom believes that it was on a Friday afternoon some two thousand years ago.

1. **"Crucified"**: The wisdom of the inverted commas will become apparent when you read the chapter **"Crucified or Cruciplayed?"** later on.
-

CHAPTER 16

SIMPLE CALCULATIONS

WHY "GOOD FRIDAY"?

In my country, we enjoy a four-day holiday around Easter, beginning with what is called GOOD FRIDAY. What makes Good Friday good? They say that because Christ died for their sins on that day. And in tune with that, every Christian country in the world – Britain, France, Germany, America, Lesotho, Swaziland, Zambia, Zimbabwe, they all commemorate Good Friday. I have already proved to you that Jesus could not have been on the cross for more than three hours, if at all. For all their rush and hurry, they could not bundle Jesus into the tomb before sunset of Friday.

More than a thousand and one sects and denominations of Christianity, bickering on every aspect of faith, are nevertheless, almost all agreed that Jesus Christ was **SUPPOSED** to have been in the tomb on the **night** of Friday. He was still **SUPPOSED** to be in the tomb on the **day** of Saturday. And he was still **SUPPOSED** to be in the tomb on the **night** of Saturday. ¹ But on Sunday morning, the first day of the week, when Mary Magdalene visited the tomb, she found the tomb empty. You will note that I have repeated the word SUPPOSED, SUPPOSED, SUPPOSED, three times. Do you know why? Surely not to rhyme with the other THREE, THREE, THREE of the prophecy. The reason is that none of the 27 Books of the New Testament record the time of his exit from the tomb. Not a single writer of these 27 "tomes"² was an eyewitness to his alleged "resurrection". The only ones who could have told us, authoritatively, a word or two on the subject, have been utterly silenced. May

May another Arab lad makes a find like the **"Dead Sea Scrolls"**, but this time autographed by Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus themselves! These two would have told us candidly how they had taken their Master soon after dark that very Friday evening, to a more congenial place for rest and recuperation. Is it not amazing that the only genuine witnesses have been eternally silenced? Could it be that these two and the disciples at Jerusalem were preaching about **"ANOTHER JESUS, and ANOTHER GOSPEL"**? – (2 Corinthians 11:4).

1. We are dividing the 24 hour day into DAY part and NIGHT part exactly as Jesus had. As a Jew, he was reckoning time exactly like a Jew, not according to any heathen calculation. Like those of the Romans from midnight to midnight. His people the Jews, to this day, reckon the day from sunset to sunset.

2. **Tomme**: A volume, a large book.

EASY ADDITIONS

If it was the time factor that Jesus was trying to stress in the prophecy under discussion, let us see whether that was fulfilled, "according to the scriptures", as the Christians boast.

<u>EASTER</u> <u>WEEK</u>	<u>IN THE SEPULCHRE</u>	
	<u>DAYS</u>	<u>NIGHTS</u>
<u>FRIDAY</u> Placed in tomb at sunset	-nil-	One Night
<u>SATURDAY</u> Supposed to be in tomb	One Day	One Night
<u>SUNDAY</u>	-nil-	-nil-
TOTAL	One day	Two Nights

You will no doubt observe from the above table that the grand total amounts to no more than **ONE** day and **TWO** nights and, juggle as you may, you will never, never get **three** days and **three** nights as Jesus had himself foretold, "according to the Scriptures". Even Einstein, the Master mathematician, cannot help you for this! Can't you see the Christian is giving a double lie to Jesus from this one prophecy alone. Jesus said, that he would be LIKE Jonah!

1. The Christians allege that Jesus was UNLIKE Jonah. Jonah was ALIVE for three days and three nights, whereas Jesus was "DEAD" in the tomb! (?)
2. Jesus said that he would be in the tomb for THREE days and THREE nights, whereas the Christians say that he was in the tomb for only ONE day and TWO nights.

Who is lying, Jesus or the Christians? Let them answer.

[COUNT BACKWARDS TO SOLVE DILEMMA](#)

For all their learning, you have got them hooked. And, they know it! We must not relent. The Christians are already inventing a way out of this dilemma. They have now invented the "GOOD Wednesday" theory. "The Plain Truth" with its monthly FREE worldwide circulation of 6 million copies, is offering further FREE books on the subject of "Three DAYS and three NIGHTS". There are other organisations in South Africa, like "Bible Revelation" Johannesburg, who are also offering FREE books to prove that the "crucifixion" took place on a GOOD Wednesday, and not on a GOOD Friday.

Mr. Robert Fahey from that great country, America – where almost all (?) new cults originate eg. the Jehovah's Witnesses, the Seventh Day Adventists, the Christian Scientists, the Mormons, you name them, and they have them – representing that premier Christian magazine, named in the previous paragraph, lectured recently in the "Holiday Inn", Durban. He startled his over-whelmingly Christian audiences with a

lot of novel ideas. Among these newfangled doctrines was one about **Good Wednesday**. He agreed 100% with the present writer's conclusion that Good Friday was **actually disproving** Christ's claim to be the Messiah. To solve this problem he suggested that we count backwards from the time he was discovered to be missing from the tomb, viz. on that Sunday morning, ("**first day of the week**") when Mary Magdalene went to anoint him. If we deduct 3 DAYS and 3 NIGHTS from Sunday morning, we ought to get WEDNESDAY as an answer. It is not difficult from here to get your THREE days and THREE nights to resolve the Christian dilemma. The audience, already pre-prepared with a flood of FREE ¹ magazines and literature, gave Mr. Fahey a resounding applause.

1. They have a fantastic system for achieving a FREE world-wide monthly circulation of 6 million "**Plain Truth**" magazines alone.

GOD OR THE DEVIL?

After the meeting, during a personal discussion¹, I congratulated Mr. Fahey for his ingenuity. "How was it possible for the past two thousand years, that the Christian world had not known their religious arithmetic to get their sums right?" Even to this day the bulk of Christendom commemorate a **GOOD FRIDAY** instead of a **GOOD WEDNESDAY**. "Who has deceived the 1,200,000,000 Christians of the world, including the Roman Catholics who claim an unbroken chain of Popes from the first Pope (Peter) to the present Pope, into falsely celebrating GOOD FRIDAY?", I asked Mr. Fahey.

Mr. Fahey, unashamedly answered: "**The Devil!**" I said, "If the Devil can succeed in confusing the Christians, and keep them confused for two thousand years in the most simple aspect of Faith, how much easier it would be for the Devil to mislead them in things concerning God?" Mr. Fahey blushed and walked away. If this is the belief of the trendsetters of Christianity,³ we may well ask, "is this 'crucifixion' not the mightiest hoax in history?" Should we not, now, more appropriately, call it **crucifiction!**

2. The Christians do not allow their speakers to be questioned in public.


3. At the rate of this cults progress, before long the whole Christian world will opt for a "**Good Wednesday**"

CRYSTAL-CLEAR EVIDENCE

I have given you a list on page 50 showing overwhelming proof from the Christian scriptures where it was being said, again and again that Jesus was **ALIVE, ALIVE!** Yet the disciples did not believe. Will the modern-day disciples believe now? Are they prepared to believe their own Master who had said:- "**AS Jonah was . . . SO SHALL the son of man be**"? Not likely! Remember Thomas? - Another one of the elected ones of Jesus. Dubbed by the Christians as "Doubting Thomas"?. He was "**not with them** (the disciples) **when Jesus came**" – (**John 20:24**), the first time in the upper-room. Subsequently, when these very disciples who had felt, and touched and eaten with Jesus, testified that they had seen the "**Lord**" (not God, not the ghost of Jesus, but he himself flesh and blood – **ALIVE!**), Thomas said unto them:

"Except, I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe." (HOLY BIBLE) John 20:25

THE WATCHTOWER — OCTOBER 15, 1983 5



The Watchtower

Announcing Jehovah's Kingdom

In an article covering four full pages on the subject "Does the Bible Promise an Earthly Paradise?" where this picture appears, there is not one word about this — **STAKI-FICTION!**

The fastest growing Christian cult — the "Jehovah's Witnesses" — (excepting the "born-again") — have innovated a novel concept of the **cruci-FICTION**. They choke on the word, **cross (cruci)**, which they claim is the symbol of phallic worship.

On page 110 of their book — "What Has Religion Done for Mankind?" They say about the cross (**crux ansata**) — "THIS LOOKED LIKE THE LETTER T WITH AN OVAL HANDLE ON TOP. ACTUALLY THIS REPRESENTED THE MALE AND FEMALE ORGANS OF REPRODUCTION COMBINED, AND SO WAS THE 'SIGN OF LIFE!' Hence they will never countenance their "lord" and "saviour" Jesus Christ being associated in anyway with a cross — a pagan totem.

Therefore they claim that Jesus was instead killed on a **STAKE** (a pole) and not on a "cruci" (a cross). If we accept their hypothesis then Jesus would have been **STAKIFIED** instead of crucified. Hence it would be **STAKIFICTION** instead of **CRUCI-FICTION!**

Watch, how their cleverness shunts them from the "fraying pan into the fire". The **stake** is the symbol of the totem-pole, another form of the phallus of the phallic worshipping cults. I wonder, how long they will hold on to this?

Jehovah: See "what is his Name" which explains how this word originated from.

CHAPTER 17

FABRICATED "SCRIPTURE"

NEW NAME, OLD GAME

A "born-again" had been boasting how he used to pinch 10 cents from the church collection plate for a "milkshake", and how he used to tie his drunken father ". . . in the barn . . ." — the same barn where he used to see his ". . . mother lying in the gutter in the manure — the bathroom of the cows — beaten so badly by my father. . ." ¹ now he does another confidence trick upon his readers. He quotes the above verse (*John 20:25*) from his American Bible without giving the reference. ² And after the words, "I will not believe", he begins a new paragraph with the words, "AT THIS POINT, Jesus said to Thomas", quoting again from the Bible without giving the reference. St. John, gives a lie to this cultist by saying,

"And, AFTER EIGHT DAYS, again his disciples were inside, and Thomas with them; then CAME Jesus . . ." (HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:26*

1. The sickness is so cultivated that when this type of tripe is narrated, the "born-again" Christians go into ecstasy with their "Alleluyas!"
2. On the same page 20 of "The Resurrection Factor" the author gives four other quotations, with references for everyone! On the following page he gives three quotes, also with references. But the verses where he wants to deceive, no references at all.

ARTFUL LIES

Another of these cultists, claiming to be a lawyer by profession, supports his reborn brother from America with yet another lie. He says on page 120 of "The Islam Debate", that "Deedat has recently made a big issue of the stone which sealed the tomb by publishing a booklet entitled **Who Moved the Stone?** In it he suggests that the stone was moved by two disciples of Jesus who were Pharisees – Joseph of Anmathe'a and Nicodemus (page 10). But in his booklet **Was Christ Crucified? SUGGESTS** it was a Super-Woman (page 25), **IMPLYING** that it was Mary Magdalene." (Emphasis are mine).

How can a born-again Christian and an Attorney-at-Law lie? To ensnare his victim he even quotes the page number, "25". The book has been out of print for very long. Even if you had a copy, you were not likely to check it up. The cultist sounds so cocksure! But the "Gospel-Truth" is that my actual words are:

"SHE WAS PLEASANTLY SURPRISED ON HER ARRIVAL TO FIND THE STONE ALREADY ROLLED AWAY."

Where is the suggestion that it was Mary Magdalene? Where do I **imply** that it was Mary Magdalene? But for these sick people, whether American or South African, every trick in the bag is permissible to clinch a convert for Christ. I "throw in the towel", I am not prepared to give battle to every false charge, and I want you to do the same. You simply deliver your message the best way you can, and leave the rest to God.

A FABRICATION

Biblical scholars are coming to a conclusion that the "doubting Thomas" episode is of the same variety as that of the woman "**caught in the act**" – (*John 8:1-11*), i.e. it is a fabrication! But as the orthodox will not allow this interpolation – (*John 8:1-11*) to be expunged from their Versions of the Bible, he exhibits a similar stubbornness in dealing with the verses about "**putting fingers into the print of the nails**" – (*John 20:25*). For the present we will deal with them for what they are worth.

The Romans had no special reasons for being vindictive towards Jesus as compared to his two "crossmates". Why make fish of one (his "crossmates") and fowl of the other (Jesus), i.e. to have the two tied with leather thongs to the crossbar and to have Jesus "nailed"?

Not "at this point", as the cultist alleges, but "eight days" later, Jesus walks once more into the upper-room, and he finds Thomas there this time. And according to John, he commanded Thomas to. . .

". . . Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands;
and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side;
and be not faithless, but believing."

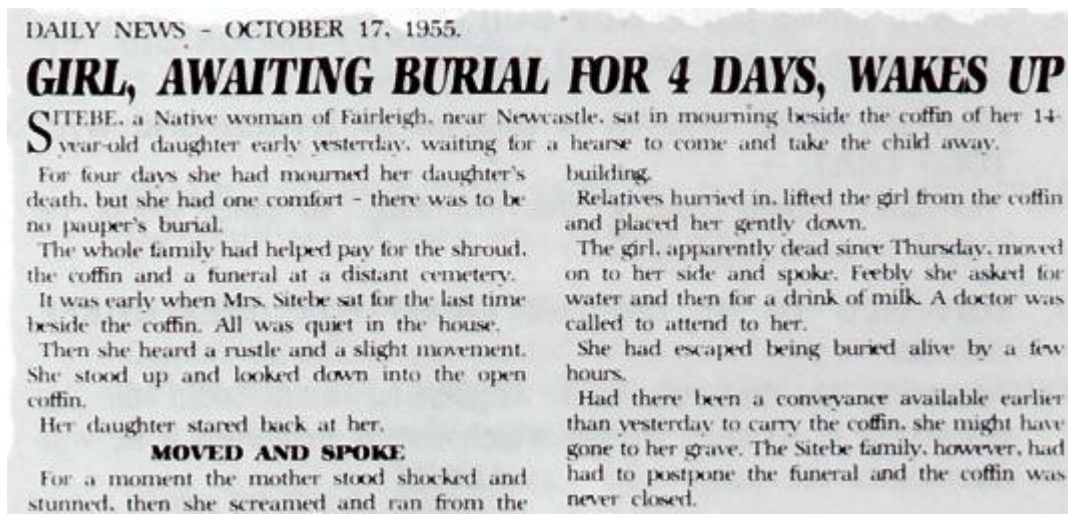
(HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:27*

Thomas realises the heel he has been. He had signally rejected every proof that Jesus was ALIVE! Every other disciple, beside Judas Iscariot the traitor, had testified that they had seen Jesus and felt him and eaten food with him, but Thomas WOULD NOT BELIEVE!. What would he not believe? That the living, pulsating Jesus was making his rounds – Not a ghost of Jesus. Now, being confronted with the PHYSICAL reality of his presence, demonstrating his physical, material body, he was forced to exclaim,

"My Lord and my God!" – (HOLY BIBLE) *John 20:28*

WHAT DID THOMAS REALISE?

Did Thomas realise at that juncture that Jesus Christ was his Jehovah? Did he and the other disciples fall down in prostration before him. Never! His words were the words of self-reproach. We utter them daily, "My God! What a fool I have been!" Are you addressing your listener, as your God?¹



1. For further details regarding the false claim that Jesus was God, see "Christ in Islam".

CHAPTER 18

NONE SO BLIND

TAKE STOCK. THE TRUTH SHINES THROUGH

Let me give you a quick summary of the points we have discussed so far, concluding that Jesus Christ was neither killed nor was he crucified, as alleged by the Christians and the lews, but that he was ALIVE!

1. JESUS WAS RELUCTANT TO DIE!

He had worked out a strategy of defence to repel the Jews. Because he wanted to remain ALIVE!

2. HE BESEECHED GOD FOR HELP.

With strong crying and tears for God Almighty to keep him ALIVE!

3. GOD "HEARD" HIS PRAYERS

Which means that God accepted his prayers to keep him ALIVE!

4. AN ANGEL OF GOD CAME TO STRENGTHEN HIM:

In the hope and belief that God will save him ALIVE!

5. PILATE FINDS JESUS NOT GUILTY!

Good reason to keep Jesus ALIVE!

6. PILATES WIFE SHOWN A DREAM IN WHICH SHE WAS TOLD THAT —

"No harm should come to this just man." In other words that he should be saved ALIVE!

7. SUPPOSED TO BE ON THE CROSS FOR ONLY THREE HOURS.

According to the system in vogue, no man could die by crucifixion in so short a time which means that even if he was fastened to the cross — he was ALIVE!

8- THE OTHER TWO — HIS "CROSSMATES" ON THEIR RESPECTIVE CROSSES WERE ALIVE.

So Jesus too, for the same period of time must be ALIVE!

9. ENCYCLOPEDIA BIBLICA UNDER ARTICLE "CROSS" — COLUMN 960 says:

"When the spear was thrust — Jesus was ALIVE! "

10. "FORTHWITH" CAME THERE OUT BLOOD AND WATER:

"Forthwith" means straightaway, immediately which was a sure sign that Jesus was ALIVE!

11. LEGS NOT BROKEN — AS A FULFILMENT OF PROPHECY.

"Legs" can be of any use only if Jesus was ALIVE!

12. THUNDERSTORM, EARTHQUAKE, AND DARKENING OF THE SUN ALL WITHIN 3 HOURS!

To disperse the sadistic mob to enable his "secret disciples" to help, keep him ALIVE!

13. JEWS DOUBTED HIS DEATH:

They suspected that he had escaped death on the cross — that he was ALIVE!

14. PILATE "MARVELS" TO HEAR THAT JESUS WAS DEAD.

He knew from experience that no man can die so soon by crucifixion. He suspected that Jesus was ALIVE!

15. BIG ROOMY CHAMBER:

Close at hand, and big and airy for willing hands to come to the rescue. Providence was out to keep Jesus ALIVE!

16. STONE AND "WINDING SHEETS" HAD TO BE REMOVED:

Only necessary if Jesus was ALIVE!

17. REPORT ON WINDING SHEETS.

German Scientists who carried out experiments on the "**Shroud of Turin**" said that the heart of Jesus had not stopped functioning — that he was ALIVE!

18. EVER IN DISGUISE!

Disguise not necessary if Jesus was "resurrected". Only necessary if he was ALIVE!

19. FORBADE MARY MACDALENE TO TOUCH HIM

"Touch me not" for this reason that it would hurt; because he was ALIVE!

20. "NOT YET ASCENDED UNTO MY FATHER"

In the language of the Jews, in the idiom of the Jews, he was saying, "I am not dead yet", in other words, "I am ALIVE!"

21. MARY MAGDALENE NOT AFRAID ON RECOGNISING JESUS.

Because she had seen signs of life before. She was looking for a Jesus who was ALIVE!

22. DISCIPLES PETRIFIED ON SEEING JESUS IN THE UPPER-ROOM.

All their knowledge about the "crucifixion" was from hearsay, therefore, they could not believe that Jesus was ALIVE!

23. ATE FOOD AGAIN AND AGAIN IN HIS POST 'CRUCIFIXION" APPEARANCES.

Food only necessary if he was ALIVE!

24. NEVER SHOWED HIMSELF TO HIS ENEMIES.

Because he had escaped death by the "skin of his teeth". He was ALIVE!

25. TOOK ONLY SHORT TRIPS.

Because he was not resurrected, not spiritualised, but ALIVE!

26. TESTIMONY OF MEN AROUND THE TOMB:

"Why seek ye the living among the dead?" — (*Luke 24:4-5*): That he is not dead, but ALIVE!

27. TESTIMONY OF ANGELS:

". . . angels who had said that he was ALIVE!" — Luke 24:23.

Did not say, "resurrected" but the actual word uttered by the angels was "ALIVE!"

28. MARY MAGDALENE TESTIFIES —

"... they heard that he was ALIVE, and had been seen by her, they believed not." — (*Mark 16-11*):

Mary did not vouch for a spook, or ghost or spirit of Jesus but a LIVE Jesus. What they could not believe was that the Master was ALIVE!

29. DR. PRIMROSE TESTIFIES:

That the "water and the blood", when Jesus was lanced on the side, was on account of an upset in the nervous vessels because of the scourging by staves. Which was a sure sign that Jesus was ALIVE!

30. JESUS HAD HIMSELF FORETOLD THAT HIS MIRACLE WILL BE THE MIRACLE OF JONAH!

According to the **Book of Jonah**, Jonah was ALIVE, when we expected him to be DEAD; similarly when we expect Jesus to be DEAD, he should be ALIVE!

These thirty points and many more arguments are fully expounded in the preceding pages of this book. Please read and re-read the arguments and practice them on your friends. The pleasure is yours. I pray for your success!

Riseys — **Believe It or Not!**

The coffin moved

MOULMEIN (Burma),
Saturday

A YOUNG man narrow,
escaped being buried
alive here.

Maung Tin Win, 17-year-old son of O U Hla Tin and Daw Thein of Pabedan quarter, had small-pox and was pronounced dead.

The sorrowing parents held the funeral for him at the Buddhist cemetery in Myenigone quarter. While the last rites were being performed by Buddhist monks besides the wooden coffin at the edge of the freshly-dug grave, it began to move.

When groans were heard inside the coffin, relatives decided to open it. They found Maung Tin Win alive. —Sapa-Reuter.

THE DAILY NEWS
JANUARY 3, 1984

Shaken and stirred

NAIROBI: Mr Barnabas Achachi suddenly stirred while being carried to a mortuary after he was declared clinically dead "from too much Christmas liquor".

Returned to hospital, doctors advised him to go easy on strong drink.
—Sapa-AP



THE *little* **WHO WAS DEAD
FOR 3 DAYS!**
SAI BABA
(1886-1982) of Shirdi, India,
WAS PRONOUNCED DEAD IN 1886
WITH BOTH CIRCULATION AND
BREATHING STOPPED COMPLETELY.
AS PREPARATIONS FOR HIS
FUNERAL WERE BEING MADE 3
DAYS LATER, IT WAS OBSERVED
THAT HE WAS BREATHING, AND
HE LIVED ANOTHER 32 YEARS

CHAPTER 19

CRUCIFIED OR CRUCIPLAYED?

LANGUAGE DEFICIENCY

Every word is a frozen picture of what it represents. If we take a word and cogitate on it, we will be able to see or visualise it in our minds. Try – "ship", you will see a ship in your mind. "Handbag", you will see a handbag in your mind. "Cigarette", you will see a cigarette in your mind. But we speak at such a rapid rate that we apprehend words as ideas, thoughts and concepts. Words are the tools wherewith we convey our messages. The greater the vocabulary, the clearer and easier the communication. But wrong words can mar the ideas.

THE LANGUAGE CUL-DE-SAC

The Arabic language is very rich in conveying spiritual thoughts and concepts, but English is richer in the field of science and technology. Yet this latter language is letting me down. It seems to have no verbs for incompleting or attempted actions, for example:

1. A man is taken to the gallows, the noose is put around his neck, "he kicks the bucket" meaning the rope is pulled for him to die, but fate intervenes and he is reprieved before he expires. Twenty years later the same man dies by drowning. We want one verb to explain to us what happened – was the man "hanged" or what happened? Not un-hanged. We want just one verb, . . . ?

2. Another person is taken to the Electric-Chair for electrocution. He is strapped to the chair. And the switch is put on. A bolt of electricity goes through the man, but the power fails. The man revives, and before another bolt of electricity is shot through him, he is reprieved. A few days later the man dies in a motor-car accident. What was his end? What happened to him on the "Chair"? Was he electrocuted or not? One verb . . . ?

3. Josephus, a Jewish historian, records in his book of "Antiquities" about "crucifixions" in which he intervened and as a result the "crucified" men were lowered from their crosses. One survived! What had happened to him on the cross? was he crucified? The one who did not die by crucifixion, but an attempt was made to crucify him. Was he crucified? One verb . . . ?

CRUCI-FICTIONS GALORE

The above are hypothetical cases one might say. But we are with history in the making. See page 36, a reproduction from the "**Weekend World**", dated August 3, 1969. Mr. Pieter van der Bergh, a barman by occupation, was "Crucified" for "kicks!" – just for the thrill of it. In his own words, he simply wanted to prove, "THAT MAN IS MASTER OVER HIS BODY". He was on the cross; he went through the whole process of the crucifixion. To out do the three of Golgotha, he had "**An 18 inch spike piercing his thigh**" – (picture is reproduced earlier in the book). This barman is still alive and kicking. Was he crucified? One verb . . . ? There is no such verb in English.

When the Jews cried repeatedly to Pilate – "**Crucify him! Crucify him!**" – (**Luke 23:27, John 19:6**), they meant KILL him on the cross – by crucifixion. "KILL" him! Not just "taking him for a ride" on the cross! And, if after all the due ceremony, like that

of Mr. Van der Berg, the man did not die by crucifixion, what would you say happened? What verb are you going to use, when you haven't got it in your language?

MULTIPLE DEFICIENCY?

A South African Englishman, and his American counterpart, Jointly confess¹: "If the word **crucify** only means to **kill on a cross**, we are at a loss to find an alternative verb to describe the mere act of **impaling on a cross**"² (Their own emphasis). Shame on them. They make a mockery of me whilst the deficiency lies in their own language and in their own inability to coin an appropriate word.

With all their "IN -dwelling of the Holy Ghost", the Christian world has failed to coin an appropriate verb to describe, " the mere act of being fastened to the cross", Presently, I will get them out of their misery, **Insha-Allah!**³, before the chapter is finished. But why the rhetoric when they still say: "IF the word **crucify** ONLY MEANS to **Kill. . .**". Will Christendom tell us what else **crucify** means? The world-renowned Oxford Dictionary simply defines **crucify** as "Put to death by fastening to a cross"⁴. The "born-again" authors of "The Islam Debate" cannot solve the problem so I will solve it for them!

1. From the book – "The Islam Debate," page 113.
2. Why does it not occur to them to write "crucify" within inverted commas?
3. If Allah Wills!
4. See the earlier picture for a more accurate representation of "fastening".

"CRUCIFIXIONS" NOW FOR KICKS

There is always something new coming out of the East. Now in the Far East, the Philippines have developed a new craze of getting "CRUCIFIED"! They want to walk in the foot-steps of Jesus. – (as seen much earlier in the newspaper clipping). A reproduction from the "SUNDAY NEWS" of Dares-salam, dated May 3rd 1981, reports of multiple "**crucifixions**" in the Philippines. 'At least seven cases of "crucifixions" were reported in the local press.' There could have been many more "crucifixions" in the hinterland, which the newspapers failed to report. Among those "crucified" was one Luciana Reyes, described as "**the first woman known to have performed the ritual**" of "crucifixion"! A new addition to the fanatical elements of the "crucifixions" is that " the penitent's hands are nailed to a wooden cross".

CRUCIFIED OR CRUCIPLAYED?

Not a single person died by "crucifixion"! (i.e. was crucified). One of the "crucified" men fainted. Another "crucified" man "was up and smoking a cigarette as soon as his hands were bandaged". A vendor "had gone through the ritual (of "crucifixion") for the fifth time". This man has vowed to perform the "crucifixion" ten times! It all sounds like a fairy tale. But there were 25,000 witnesses to four "crucifixions" in one town alone. Some of these "crucifixions" are shown "live on television".

DAR-ES-SALAAM

Jesus' footsteps?

CHURCH Leaders are concerned by the increasing number of Filipinos submitting themselves to Penitential whipping, beating and "crucifixion" in a re-enactment of Christ's suffering on the cross.

Flagellants, beating themselves or being whipped till they bleed, are a common sight in Asia's only Roman Catholic country during the holly week. On Good Friday, at least seven cases of "crucifixion" were reported in the local press.

One of these was Luciana Reyes, a 23-year-old factory worker and the first woman known to have performed the ritual.

The publicity generated by this year's events and their increasing attraction to local and foreign tourists have worried churchmen, some of whom have expressed their distaste for the practice.

Jaime Cardinal Sin, Archbishop of Manila and leader of the church here, said he opposed this particular form of mortification and penance because it is conducted publicly and it is possible that the penitents are motivated by pride and vainglory.

The church did not encourage the practice nor could it forbid it, he said, because mortification of the flesh can be good for the soul — if the motivation is good.

Forms of penitential mortification go back through the centuries and are deeply rooted in the culture of the Philippines where 75 per cent of the population are Catholics.

"Flagellation was recorded in the Spanish Era", according to National Museum Assistant Director Alfredo Evangelista. The idea of penance was implanted by them".

Oscar Gruz, Archbishop of Pampanga Diocese, just north of here where most of the crucifixions take place, said some features in the practice were not religious.

There were "a good number of fanatical elements," and "crucifixions" had some touristic flavour, he said.

"Crucifixion" where the penitent's hands are nailed to a wooden cross, is a recent addition to penitential custom in the Philippines. The first

cases to receive public notice occurred here in the late 1960s.

One reason for its increase is that the danger of medical complications has been reduced to a minimum, according to Monsignor Teodoro Buhain, Assistant to the Secretary-General of the Catholic Bishop's Conference of the Philippines.

The "crucifixions", some shown live on television, have now become the climax of Easter week in the Philippines. In some cases, they attract thousands of visitors to provincial towns where the atmosphere is a blend of carnival and deep mourning.

The ceremony at Bacolor in

Pampanga was typical. A procession formed outside the town early on Good Friday morning with the flagellants in front followed by three men dragging huge wooden crosses.

When they reached their destination — a small church yard away from the centre of town — the flagellants beat their fellow-penitents on the arms and back.

A little after midday the penitents were nailed to their crosses and raised up for about a minute.

One man fainted. After being removed from the cross he had to be carried to a waiting bus. Another was up and smoking a cigarette as soon as his hands were bandaged.

The group in the procession said they had been members of a criminal gang and wanted "to atone for the bad we did then, and to improve the prosperity of our families."

In the nearby town of San Fernando, some 25,000 people, many of them tourists, watched as four men were nailed to crosses in two separate ceremonies.

One of them Mario Bagtas, a 33-year-old vendor, had gone through the ritual for the fifth time and, like the bacolor penitents, he promised to return next year.

He said he had vowed to perform the "crucifixions" for 10 years after his wife recovered from cancer.

By Reg Gratton

The Christian world has been notorious in exploiting Jesus to make money. The films on the life of Jesus, everyone of them, was a "box-office" record smasher! They have their "Nativity Play", they have their "Passion Play", why not a "CRUCIPLAY"?

Reg Gratton, the correspondent for the "Sunday News", (see the above newspaper clipping again) has solved the problem of the "crucifixions" by having the words in inverted commas. He has used the words "crucifixion" and "crucifixions" five times in his article, and every time when these words appear he has them enclosed in inverted commas. Please check it up. In other words he is saying that it is the "SO-CALLED crucifixion" or the "SO-CALLED crucifixions". The inverted commas are more subtle than the words "so-called". I did not catch the joke on my first few readings of the article. Would you have?

You will note that other alert Journalists have taken the precautions of putting words like "DEAD", "DIED", and "CORPSE" in inverted commas earlier on. Now Reg does the same about the "CRUCIFIXIONS!" Since the word "crucify" is getting stuck in the missionaries' throats, should we not use **CRUCI-FICTION** instead?

CRUCIFIXION OR CRUCI-FICTION?

We can now say without any mental reservation that Pieter van der Bergh went through the process of the crucifixion with all severity and seriousness, but he was not crucified (verb of crucifixion) as the newspaper proclaimed **BUT** that he had been crucified (verb of cruci-fiction),

Further, we can say that the Christians in the Philippines are not undergoing crucifixions, but that they are undergoing **CRUCIFIXIONS** in all sincerity. No Passion **PLAYS** or Play-acting with them as they do in films, it is the real thing, being only short of death! Hence, any performance with the cross, where the victim tries to emulate the alleged experience of Jesus, but does not actually die the "**ACCURSED DEATH**" on the cross, we will rightly call it by its appropriate terms –

CRUCIFICT instead of CRUCIFY (Verb)

CRUCIFICTED instead of CRUCIFIED (Verb)

CRUCIFIXION instead of CRUCIFIXION (Noun)

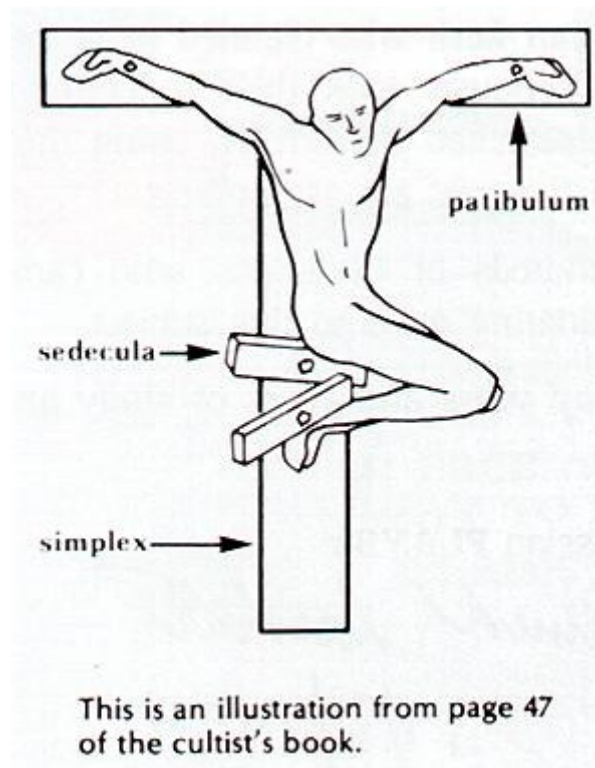
This simple and natural use of the right words will break the "CROSS" of Christianity which finds itself at the "CROSSROADS", not knowing which way to turn. And if we use the words frequently enough, we will soon find them in the English dictionaries of the world.

To this end, we have published a hundred thousand copies of this publication for **FREE** distribution as a first print. Read it, study it and share it with friends and foes alike for the glory of Truth.

AAMEEN!

TAKE YOUR PICK

"After more than 1,000 hours of studying . . ." the "crucifixion", the author of A **CAMPUS CRUSADE** publication, "**The Resurrection Factory** invents another posture for his "lord" and "saviour".



NOW YOU HAVE A MULTIPLE OF CHOICES.

1. FROGI - **FICTION** as illustrated here.
2. STAKI - **FICTION** as you see on Page 74
3. CRUCI - **FICTION** as it appears on Page 33

AFTERWORD

The Crucifixion or Christ had been pushed down my throat to be the only redeeming factor for mankind since my early encounter with students and priests of Adams Mission when I was in my teens. (See Epilogue: "Is the **Bible God's Word?**")

Being a rather impressionable youth, I was amazed at the manner in which scores of young articulate men believed in the Crucifixion as their only factor of salvation and seemed to be concerned about my being condemned to hell for not believing in it.

This subject of the Crucifixion of Christ on which all Christianity is staked, became a serious subject of my studies. I really wanted to know what it was all about and began to study their authority, the "**New Testament**", on the subject.

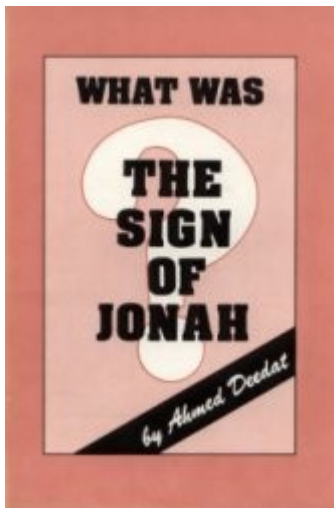
Honestly, I do not expect anyone to ask me about my belief as a Muslim concerning the Crucifixion. My belief is the Qur'anic belief as categorically stated in **Chapter IV, Verse 757**.

I repeat emphatically that the study of the crucifixion was thrust upon me by those of the Christian faith who claimed to be my benefactors and well-wishers. I seriously took their concern for me to heart and studied and researched objectively, using their own sources. The results you will agree are astounding.

I would like to thank the hundreds of Christians who came knocking at my door and for initiating me into this subject.

The foregoing is the result of my years and years of study and research.

Ahmed Deedat



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=hQxN9wFeMCK>



WHAT WAS THE SIGN OF JONAH?

"CHRIST" NOT A NAME

Over a thousand million Christians today blindly accept that Jesus of Nazareth is the Christ. They produce "a thousand and one" prophecies from the Jewish Bible (the Old Testament) to prove their claim that Jesus was the Messiah promised to the Jews. Let us hold the thousand" prophecies in abeyance for a moment and examine the only unequivocal claim made by Jesus in the Gospels and examine whether he fulfilled his promise to the Jews.

We must admit that the word CHRIST is not a name. It is a **title**. It is a translation of the Hebrew word **Messiah**, meaning "anointed." The Greek word for "anointed" is **Christos** from which we get the word Christ.

Priests and kings were "anointed" when being consecrated to their office. The Holy Bible confers this title even on a **heathen king** CYRUS (Isaiah 45:1).

We are reminded in the Gospel of St.Luke that "WHEN EIGHT DAYS WERE ACCOMPLISHED FOR THE CIRCUMCISING OF THE CHILD, HIS NAME WAS CALLED JESUS, WHICH WAS SO NAMED OF THE ANGEL BEFORE HE WAS CONCEIVED IN THE WOMB." (Luke 2:21). The name that was given to Mary for her yet unborn son was JESUS and NOT Christ. It was only after his baptism at the hands of John the Baptist that he, Jesus, claimed to be the Christ. The Jews were not the ones to accept his claim on its face value. **They wanted proof!**

MIRACLE AS PROOF

Matthew records that the learned men among the Jews - the Scribes and Pharisees - came to Jesus and asked, "**MASTER, WE WOULD SEE A SIGN FROM THEE**". (Matthew 12:38). What they really wanted was some "magic trick," some "sleight of hand" like producing a rabbit out of a hat or walking on the water or flying in the air

or trodding on burning coal. This is the type of "sign" or MIRACLE they were looking for. The Jews mistook him for a sorcerer, a wizard, a charlatan.

NO "SIGN" BUT ONE

With righteous indignation Jesus replies: "**AN EVIL AND ADULTEROUS GENERATION SEEKETH AFTER A SIGN; AND THERE SHALL NO SIGN (no miracle) BE GIVEN TO IT, BUT THE SIGN (miracle) OF THE PROPHET JONAS: FOR AS JONAS WAS THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE WHALE'S BELLY; SO SHALL THE SON OF MAN BE THREE DAYS AND THREE NIGHTS IN THE HEART OF THE EARTH.**" Matthew 12:39-40). Jesus says, "NO SIGN." He does not refer the Jews to blind Bartimeus whose sight he had restored. He does not speak about the "woman with issues" who was healed by merely touching him; or about the 2000 pigs he had destroyed to heal "a man possessed;" or the 5000 and the 3000 people he had fed and satiated with a few pieces of fish and a few pieces of bread. "**No sign,**" says Jesus, **BUT ONE!** - "**THE SIGN OF THE PROPHET JONAS!**" He is putting all his "eggs" in one basket. His claim to being the Messiah (Christ) stands or falls the **ONLY** "sign" he was prepared to give.

Did Jesus fulfill the only sign he gave? Christendom answers with a unanimous **Y-E-S!** without heeding the Biblical advice - '**not to take things for granted.**' - but "**PROVE ALL THINGS!**" (1 Thessalonians 5:21)

JONAH FLEES HIS CALL

What was the "**sign**" (miracle) of Jonah? We have to go to the "Book of Jonah" in the Old Testament to find out. God commanded Jonah to go to Nineveh and warn the Ninevites to repent from their "**evil ways, and from the violence that is in their hands.**" (Jonah 3:8) But Jonah was loath to go as a warner unto the Ninevites, so he goes to Joppa instead of Nineveh, and takes a boat to run away from the Lord's command.

While at sea, there was a terrible tempest. According to the superstition of the mariners, a person fleeing from his Master's command creates such a turmoil at sea. They began to enquire among themselves and said, "**COME, AND LET US CAST LOTS,** (like the tossing of a coin, "head" or "tail") **THAT WE MAY KNOW FOR WHOSE CAUSE THIS EVIL IS UPON US. SO THEY CAST LOTS, AND THE LOT FELL UPON JONAH.**" (Jonah 1:7). Though here was a temporary lapse on the part of Jonah in fulfilling his mission, he manfully and most outrageously volunteers: "**AND HE SAID UNTO THEM TAKE ME UP, AND CAST ME FORTH INTO THE SEA; SO SHALL THE SEA BE CALM UNTO YOU: FOR I KNOW THAT FOR MY SAKE THIS GREAT TEMPEST IS UPON YOU.**" (Jonah 1:12)

DEAD OR ALIVE?

Since Jonah was selflessly offering himself as a "**vicarious**" sacrifice there was no need for strangling him before throwing him into the sea, no need to spear him or break his arm or limb. In his own words: "**TAKE ME UP AND CAST ME FORTH.**" The question now arises, that when the shipmaster and the crew threw him overboard, was Jonah **dead** or **alive**? Any Christian child who has attended Sunday School will give an immediate reply: "**ALIVE!**" The storm subsides. Was this perhaps a coincidence? A fish swallows Jonah. Was he **dead** or **alive** when swallowed? The

answer again is "**ALIVE**" Was he dead or alive when "**JONAH PRAYED UNTO THE LORD HIS GOD OUT OF THE FISH'S BELLY?**" (Jonah 2:1)

Surely **dead** men don't cry and don't pray! The answer again is "**ALIVE**" For three days and three nights the fish takes him around the ocean: **dead** or **alive**? "**ALIVE!**" is the answer. On the third day it vomits him on the seashore: **dead** or **alive**? **A-L-I-V-E**, of course! What had Jesus prophesied about himself? He said: "**AS JONAH WAS SO SHALL THE SON OF MAN BE**" LIKE JONAH. And how was Jonah? Was he **dead** or **alive** for three days and three nights? Alive! **ALIVE!** **ALIVE!** is the unanimous answer from the Jew, the Christian and the Muslim!

UNLIKE JONAH

If Jonah was alive for three days and three nights, then Jesus also ought to have been **alive** in the tomb as he himself had foretold! But Christianity hangs on the flimsy thread of the **death** of Jesus for its salvation. So it has to answer that Jesus was **DEAD** for three days and three nights. The contradiction between his utterance and its fulfilment is obvious. Jonah **ALIVE**, Jesus **DEAD!** Very **UNLIKE** Jonah! Jesus had said "**LIKE Jonah**" not **UNLIKE** Jonah. If this is true then according to his own test Jesus is not the **TRUE** Messiah of the Jews. If the Gospel record is genuine then how can we blame the Jews for rejecting "**CHRIST**".

THREE AND THREE = 72 HOURS?

The Doctor of Divinity and the Professor of Theology replies that in Matthew 12:40 under discussion, the emphasis is on the **TIME** factor - "**as Jonas was THREE days and THREE nights in the belly of the whale, so shall the son of man be THREE days and THREE nights in the heart of the earth.**" "Please note," says the learned theologian, "that the word "**THREE**" is repeated **F-O-U-R** times in this verse to prove that Jesus was going to fulfil the prophecy as regards the **length of time** he was going to remain in the tomb, and NOT '**As Jonas was**' in relation to his being **alive** or **dead**. If it is the time factor that Jesus was stressing then let us ask whether he fulfilled that aspect of his promise to the Jews as well. The Christian dogmatist answers: "**OF COURSE!**"

PUBLIC HOLIDAY

The question arises: when was Christ crucified? The whole Christian world answers: "**FRIDAY!**" Is this the reason we celebrate "Good Friday" - as a Public Holiday in every Christian nation from America to Zambia, from Abyssinia to Zaire at Easter? What makes **Good Friday** so good? "it is the death of Christ on the Cross on this day to wash off our sins," says the Christians. So he was killed on the cross on a Friday, 19xx years ago? "**YES!**" says the Christians. From the Gospel records we gather that the Jews were in a hurry to eliminate Jesus. Hence the midnight trial, and then dispatching him off to Pilate in the morning; from Pilate to Herod and then back again to Pilate. The vested interests were afraid of the general public. Jesus was their hero. He had been their benefactor. His enemies had to do away with him quickly, and succeeded in doing so. However, as much as they were in a hurry to hang him on the cross, they were in equal hurry to bring him down from the cross before sunset on Friday because of the Sabbath. The Sabbath starts at about 6 p.m. on Friday and the Jews were warned in Deuteronomy 21:23 that the victim of crucifixion was an "**accursed of God**" and was not to be permitted to remain

hanging on the Sabbath day, "**that thy land be not defiled which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.**"

To satisfy the religious scruples of the Scribes and Pharisees the "**secret disciples**" of Jesus took down the body from the cross. They gave the body the Jewish burial-bath, plastered it with "**one hundred pounds weight of aaloes and myrrh**" (John 19:39), then placed the shrouded body into the sepulcher before night-fall.

WHY "SUPPOSED"?

There are numerous differences between the various sects and denominations of Christianity, but on the above they are unanimous. Jesus is **SUPPOSED** to be in the tomb on the night of Friday. He is still **SUPPOSED to be in the tomb on the day** of Saturday. He is still **SUPPOSED** to be in the tomb on the night of Saturday. Christians agree whole-heartedly with this. It will be noted that I have repeated the word '**SUPPOSED**' three times. The reason is that the Gospels are silent as to when exactly Jesus came out of the tomb. He could have been taken away on Friday night by his "**secret disciples**" to a more congenial and restful place, but I have no right to assume about what the Gospel writers are silent. I have, therefore, repeated the word '**SUPPOSED**' three times.

In the final analysis, let us see whether Jesus was **THREE** days and **THREE** nights in the tomb:-

EASTER WEEK	IN THE SEPULCHER	
	DAYS	NIGHTS
FRIDAY - placed in tomb just before sunset	- nil -	One night
SATURDAY - supposed to be in tomb	One day	One night
SUNDAY - missing before sunrise	- nil -	- nil -
TOTAL	One Day	Two Nights

You will no doubt note that the **GRAND TOTAL** is **ONE** day and **TWO** nights, and NOT **three** days and **three** nights. According to the Christian Scriptures Jesus had failed a **SECOND** time. **FIRST** he was unlike Jonah, who was **ALIVE** in the belly of the fish, which is the exact opposite of what the Christians claim had happened to their master Jesus, who was **DEAD** for the same period of time as Jonah was - **ALIVE**.

SECONDLY, we discover that he also failed to fulfill the **TIME FACTOR** as well. The greatest mathematician in Christendom will fail to obtain the desired result - **THREE** days and **THREE** nights. We must not forget that the Gospels are explicit in telling us that it was "**before sunrise**" on Sunday morning (the **FIRST** day of the week), that Mary Magdalene went to the tomb of Jesus and found it empty.

"GOOD" WEDNESDAY

The Armstrong family has debunked the whole Christian world. They seem to know their arithmetic! Mr. Robert Fahey of the "**Plain Truth**" magazine, delivered a lecture recently at the "Holiday Inn," Durban, where I was present. Mr. Fahey

attempted to prove to his Christian audience that Jesus Christ was crucified on a **Wednesday** and not on Friday, as is supposed by Orthodox Christianity for the past two thousand years. According to him if one counts backwards from Sunday morning deducting 3 DAYS and 3 NIGHTS, one ought to get **WEDNESDAY** as the answer.

I congratulated Mr Fahey for his ingenuity. I asked him, how was it possible for the past two thousand years the whole Christian world celebrated **GOOD FRIDAY** instead of **GOOD WEDNESDAY**. Thus the 1,200,000,000 Christians of the world today are ignorant of the correct day of the so called crucifixion! It means that even the Roman Catholic Church – which claims an unbroken chain of Popes from Peter to this day - according to Mr Fahey are misled.

GOD OR THE DEVIL?

The question arises, who deceived the millions of Christians for the past TWO THOUSAND years. **GOD** or the **DEVIL**? Mr Fahey categorically answered: "**THE DEVIL!**" "If the devil," I said, "can succeed in confusing the Christians in the most elementary things of their Faith, whether to celebrate a Good Friday or a Good Wednesday, then how much easier for him to mislead Christians in other things concerning God?" Mr Fahey blushed and walked away.

If this is the belief of the trend-setters of the Christian Faith in the world today, may we not then ask: is this not the mightiest hoax in history?



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pEPiUMTQI2o&t=221s>



WHO MOVED THE STONE?

By Ahmed Deedat

"WHO MOVED THE STONE?" or "who ROLLED away the stone?" (Mark 16:3) is a Question, which has worried theologians for the past two thousand years. Mr. Frank Morison, a prominent Bible scholar, tried to nail down this ghost(s) in a book bearing the same title as this tract. Between 1930 and 1975 his book has gone through ELEVEN editions. Through all his 192 pages of conjectures he failed to answer, **"WHO MOVED THE STONE?"** (Faber and Faber, London). On page 89 of his book, he writes, **"We are left, therefore, with the problem of the vacant tomb unsolved"** and proceeds to advance SIX hypotheses, very nearly knocking the proverbial nail on the head with his FIRST supposition, i.e. **"THAT JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA SECRETLY REMOVED THE BODY TO A MORE SUITABLE RESTING PLACE"**. After confessing that this Joseph "might himself have removed it for private reasons to another place, *is one which seems to carry considerable weight*" (italics mine), he hurriedly disposes this hypothesis on the flimsiest ground. As you read on, dear reader, I trust that you as well as Mr Morison will have a satisfactory answer to this problem. Let us begin at the beginning of this problem.

It was Sunday morning, according to the Bible, the first day of the week, when Mary Magdalene went to the tomb of Jesus (John 20:1). The first question that bedevils the mind is:-

Q1: WHY DID SHE GO TO THE TOMB?

Ans: The Gospel writers say that she went to **"anoint"** him. The Hebrew word for anoint is **"masaha"**, which means - 'to rub', 'to massage', 'to anoint'. The word and its meaning are the same in the Arabic language also. From this root word "masaha" we get the Arabic word **"MASEEH"** and the Hebrew **"MESSIAH"** both meaning the same thing - "the anointed one" which is translated into Greek as **"Christos"** from which we derive the word Christ.

Q2: DO JEWS MESSAGE DEAD BODIES AFTER THREE DAYS?

Ans: "No!"

Q3: DO MUSLIMS MESSAGE DEAD BODIES AFTER THREE DAYS?

Ans: "No!"

Q4: DO CHRISTIANS MESSAGE DEAD BODIES AFTER THREE DAYS?

Ans: "No!"

It is common knowledge that within three hours after death, **rigor mortis** sets in - the breaking up of the body cells - the hardening of the body. In three days the corpse starts rotting from within. If we massage such a rotting body, it will fall to pieces.

Q5: DOES IT MAKE SENSE THAT MARY MAGDALENE WANTS TO MASSAGE A ROTTING DEAD BODY AFTER THREE DAYS?

Ans: It makes no sense, unless we confess that she was looking for a L-I-V-E Jesus, not a dead one. You will recognise this fact for yourself on analysing her reactions towards Jesus when she eventually saw through his disguise. You see, she had seen signs of life in that limp body when it was taken down from the cross. She was about the only woman beside Joseph of Arimathea and Nicodemus who had given the final (?) rites to the body of Jesus. This man NICODEMUS, somehow, has been deliberately blotted out by the synoptists. The Gospel writers of Matthew, Mark and Luke are totally ignorant of this devoted and self-sacrificing disciple of Jesus. His name is NOT even mentioned in the first three Gospels in ANY context. **"it is difficult to avoid concluding that the omission in the synoptic tradition of the mysterious disciple was intentional"**, says Dr Hugh J Schonfield, one of the world's leading Biblical scholars.

When Mary of **Magdala** reached the tomb, she found that the stone had already been rolled away, and the winding sheets bundled on the ledge within the sepulcher. The question now arises:

Q6: WHY WAS THE STONE REMOVED, AND WHY WERE THE WINDING SHEETS FOUND UNWOUND?

Ans: Because it would be impossible for any tangible material body to come out with the stone blocking the opening, and the same physical body could not walk out with the winding sheets encasing the body. For a resurrected body, it would have been unnecessary to remove the stone or to unwind the winding sheets. Probably having the resurrected, immortalized body, or the spirit of man in mind, a poet said: "STONE WALLS DO NOT A PRISON MAKE, NOR IRON BARS A CAGE".

While the poor, dejected Mary was investigating the sepulcher, Jesus was watching her from the vicinity. Not from heaven, but from **terra firma**, from mother earth. We must remember that this tomb was a privately owned property belonging to his "secret disciple" Joseph of Arimathea - who was a very rich, influential Jew, and one who could afford to have carved a big roomy chamber, out of a rock which according to Jim Bishop (a Christian scholar of note) was 5 feet wide by 7 feet high by 15 feet deep with a ledge or ledges inside. Around this tomb was this "secret disciple's" own vegetable garden. It is hardly expected of any Jew or Gentile to grow vegetables 5 miles out of town for other peoples' sheep and goats to graze upon! Surely, this husbandman must have provided his labourers with the gardeners' quarters to protect his own interests, and perhaps he also had his 'country home' around the place where he could relax with his family during the weekends.

Jesus was watching his lady disciple out of whom he had cast out seven devils. He comes up to her. He finds her crying. He questions her, **"Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou?"** (John 20:15).

Q7: DOESN'T HE KNOW? WHY DOES HE ASK SUCH A SEEMINGLY SILLY QUESTION?

Ans: He knew why she was crying, and he knew who she was looking for and he was not asking any silly questions. Actually, he was pulling her leg, figuratively of course! He knew that she was looking for him in the tomb, and not finding him there, was crying in her disappointment. He also knew that she would not be able to see through his disguise. Though he had been through an ordeal, he still had that sense of humour to ask her, **"Woman, why weepest thou? Whom seekest thou?"** "SHE SUPPOSING HIM TO BE THE GARDENER, SAITH UNTO HIM" (John 20:15).

Q8: WHY DID SHE THINK THAT HE (JESUS) WAS A GARDENER? DO RESURRECTED BODIES LOOK LIKE GARDENERS?

Ans: Can you imagine the scene on the RESURRECTION DAY, that you, dear reader, will be made to look like a **"gardener"** and your father-in-law will also be transformed into a **"gardener"** and your son-in-law will also be made to look like a **"gardener"** and your beloved wife will be left in confusion to find her husband! Does this make sense? No! The resurrected body will be you, yourself! Everyone will readily recognize you. It will be the REAL you and not your camouflage. Never mind at what age or under what

condition one dies, everyone will know one another. Then why did Mary think that Jesus was a **"gardener"**?

Ans: Because Jesus was **DISGUISED** as a gardener.

Q9: WHY WAS HE DISGUISED AS A GARDENER?

Ans: Because he was **AFRAID** of the Jews.

Q10: WHY WAS HE AFRAID OF THE JEWS?

Ans: Because he had not **DIED** and was not **RESURRECTED**. If he had **DIED** and if he was **RESURRECTED** he would not have any reason to be **AFRAID**. Why? Because the resurrected body can't **DIE** twice. Who says so? The Bible says so: **".... it is ordained unto all men ONCE to die, and after that the judgment."** (Hebrew 9:27). The idea that the resurrected person cannot die **TWICE** is further supported by what Jesus Christ had most authoritatively pronounced regarding the resurrection.

The learned men of the Jews came to Jesus with a poser, a riddle. They said that there was a woman who had seven husbands in turn. **"in the resurrection therefore whose wife shall she be of the seven? For they all had her."** (Matthew 22:28). Jesus could have brushed off the Jews with some curt retort because here was another of their tricks to catch him out. Instead, he has enshrined for us the dearest statement in the Bible regarding the resurrected soul. He said, **"Neither shall they die any more, for they are equal unto the angels, and the children of God, for such are the children of the resurrection"** (Luke 20:36).

"NEITHER SHALL THEY DIE ANYMORE" - that they will be immortalised. They will not be subjected to death a **SECOND** time. No more hunger and thirst. No more fatigue or physical dangers. Because the resurrected body will be 'angelised' - spiritualised - they will become like spirit creatures, they will become **SPIRITS**.

Mary Magdalene was not looking for a spirit. She, taking the disguised Jesus to be a gardener, says, **"Sir, if you have taken HIM hence, tell me where have you LAID him..."** (John 20:15). Note, she is searching for **HIM** and not **IT** - a dead body. Further, she wants to know as to where they had **LAID** him, not as to where they had **BURIED** him? So that, **"I might take HIM away."** (John 20:15).

Q11: WHAT DOES SHE WANT TO DO WITH A DECOMPOSING CORPSE?

Ans: She wants to put it under her bed? Absurd! She wants to embalm him? Nonsense! She wants to bury him? If so, who dug the grave? No! No! **'she wants to take him away'**.

Q12: HOW CAN SHE ALONE CARRY A DEAD BODY?

Ans: She is not thinking of a dead, rotting corpse. She is looking for the **L-I-V-E** Jesus. She is not a "super-woman" of the American comics, who could with ease carry a corpse of at least a hundred and sixty pounds, wrapped with another **'hundred pounds weight of aloes and myrrh'** (John 19:39) making a neat bundle of 260 pounds. This frail Jewess was not expected to carry this decaying parcel like a bundle of straws. Even if she could carry it, how was she to bury it **ALONE**? She might have had to dump it in some hole like a heap of rubbish. But dumping and burying are poles apart.

She was looking for a Jesus who was very much alive, a Jesus she could hold by the hand and take him home for rest, relaxation and recuperation, **"so that, I might take him away"**.

The joke that Jesus was playing on this woman had gone too far. During the whole course of the dialogue between Mary and Jesus, she did not suspect in the least that she was actually talking to her Master. She had failed to see through the gardener's **DISGUISE**. Jesus must have been laughing under his breath. He could suppress it no longer. **"M-A-R-Y!"** he uttered. Only one word, but it was enough. This one word **"Mary!"** did, all that the exchange of words failed to do. It enabled Mary to recognise Jesus. Everyone has his own unique and peculiar way of calling his or her near one or dear one. It was not the mere sound of the name, but the way he must have deliberately intoned it that made Mary to respond - "Master!, Master!" She lunged forward to grab her spiritual master, to pay her respects and to give reverence.

The Muslims, when they meet their learned men, or respected elders or saintly people, hold such person's right hand in the palm of their own hands and fondly kiss the back of the respected one's hand. The Frenchman kisses the cheeks to show respect and the Arab kisses the neck. Mary the Jewess would have done what any Muslim might have done under similar circumstances.

When Mary makes the effort, Jesus shies back a step or two, saying, "**TOUCH me not**," (John 20:17).

Q13: I SAY - WHY NOT?

Is he a current of electricity or a dynamo, that if she touches him, she will get electrocuted?

Ans: No! Don't touch me, because it will hurt. Though he had given no indication of any physical pain or injury he might have suffered, it would be excruciatingly painful if he now allowed her to touch him with love and affection. Can another reason be advanced for this "**Touch me not**"?

Jesus continues, "**For I am not yet ASCENDED unto my Father**;" (John 20:17).

Q14: IS SHE BLIND?

Could she not see that the man she was talking to all the time was standing before her? Does it make any sense when he (Jesus) says that - 'HE IS NOT GONE UP', when he is DOWN right here.

Ans: What Jesus is telling Mary in so many different words is that 'HE IS NOT RESURRECTED FROM THE DEAD', for in the colloquial language and idiom of the Jew, the expression, "**For I am not yet ASCENDED unto my Father**" means - "**I AM NOT DEAD YET**".

It is a sad fact of history that though the Christian Bible is an Eastern Book, full of eastern metaphors and similes, like - "**Let the dead bury their dead**" (Matthew 8:22) or "**Seeing they see not and hearing they hear not**" (Matthew 13:13), all the commentators of the Bible have come from the West. The Western World is made to see a Jewish Book, written by the Jews for a Jewish audience, through Greek and Western glasses. An Eastern book ought to be read as an Easterner would read and understand it. All the problems would then be solved.

The difficulty lies not only in apprehending the correct meaning of the Jewish expressions, but Christendom is so programmed that Christians of every race and language group are made to understand the passages differently or opposite to their literal connotations. I will give examples of this anomaly in Lesson No. 3 under the heading "**RESURRECTION OR RESUSCITATION?**" In that booklet, I will also endeavor to answer the problem as to why one woman - Mary Magdalene - was not AFRAID when she recognised the DISGUISED Jesus yet ten brave men (the Disciples of Jesus) were PETRIFIED on recognising their Master in that 'upper-room', after his alleged passion.

SIMPLE ANSWER

As to the original question of this pamphlet - "**WHO MOVED THE STONE?**" the answer is so simple and so natural that one is at a loss to understand how this problem has eluded Christian scholars of the highest eminence.

The answer to the question, "WHO ROLLED THE STONE INTO PLACE?" is the answer to the title of this tract. "...and **HE** (Joseph of Arimathea) **rolled a stone against the door of the tomb**" (Mark 15:46). St. Mark is here supported word by word by St. Matthew who in Chapter 27 and verses 60 states that "...**HE** (Joseph of Arimathea) **rolled a great stone to the door of the tomb and departed**". If this ONE man alone could move the stone into place as witnessed by Matthew and Mark, then let me be more generous in adding the name of the other faithful 'secret disciple' - NICODEMUS. It was JOSEPH OF ARIMATHEA and NICODEMUS, the two stalwarts who did not leave the Master in the lurch when he was most in need. These two had given to Jesus a Jewish burial (?) bath, and wound the sheets with the "**aloes and myrrh**", and temporarily moved the stone into place, if at all; they were the same two real friends who REMOVED THE STONE, and took their shocked Master soon after dark, that same Friday night to a more congenial place in the immediate vicinity for treatment. Reasoning even on the Biblical narration, Jesus was A-L-I-V-E! He had escaped death by the skin of his teeth, as he himself had fortold. Write for your FREE copy of "WHAT WAS THE SIGN OF JONAH?", as well as for a detailed account of the alleged "crucifixion", under the heading, "**CRUCIFIXION or CRUCI-FICTION?**"

Those of you who have already mastered Lesson No. 1 from the booklet **"WHAT WAS THE SIGN OF JONAH?"** will now do well to memorise the following verses for your Lesson No. 2.

"Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him. Sir, if thou hast taken him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

"Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him. Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

"Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my father:...."
John 20:15-17

APPENDIX

The Muslim reader of this and other allied tracts may be tempted to ask, **"Do we Muslims need to use the Bible to get at the Truth of God?"**

The answer is an emphatic NO!
The Muslim position is very clear:

- 1) Sin is not inherited.
- 2) The "Trinity" is a fabrication.
- 3) Jesus is not God.
- 4) God does not beget sons or daughters.
- 5) Christ was neither killed nor crucified.

These doctrines are expounded in the most unambiguous terms in the Holy Qur'an. Why, then, must the Muslim adduce the Christian Scriptures to prove his point of view? This is because we are dealing with a mind which has been programmed from childhood to accept dogmas without reasoning. Today, the Christian is groping for the Truth. He is asking questions which he did not dare to ask a few centuries ago.

Questions like:-

- a) IS JESUS GOD?
- b) WHAT WAS THE SIGN OF JONAH?
- c) IS THE BIBLE GOD'S WORD?
- d) WHO MOVED THE STONE?
- e) WAS JESUS CHRIST AN IMPOSTER? (A Christian Magazine "Plain Truth" - April '77), etc

It is the duty of the Muslim to help his Christian brethren, **"The Ahle-Kitab"**, i.e. "THE PEOPLE OF THE BOOK" - as they are respectfully addressed in the pages of the Holy Qur'an, in freeing them from the shackles that bind their thinking for the past two thousand years. It instructs us:

Ye are the best

Of Peoples, evolved

For mankind,

Enjoining what is right,

Forbidding what is wrong,

And believing in God,

If only the People of the Book

Had faith, it were best

For them: among them

Are some who have faith,

But most of them

Are perverted transgressors. Holy Qur'ân 3: 110

In this treatise and others, we have used the Christians' own book of authority, the BIBLE, and his own logic, to refute his claims. This is the system which Allah **Subha nahu Wa Ta'aala** uses when reasoning with His creatures.

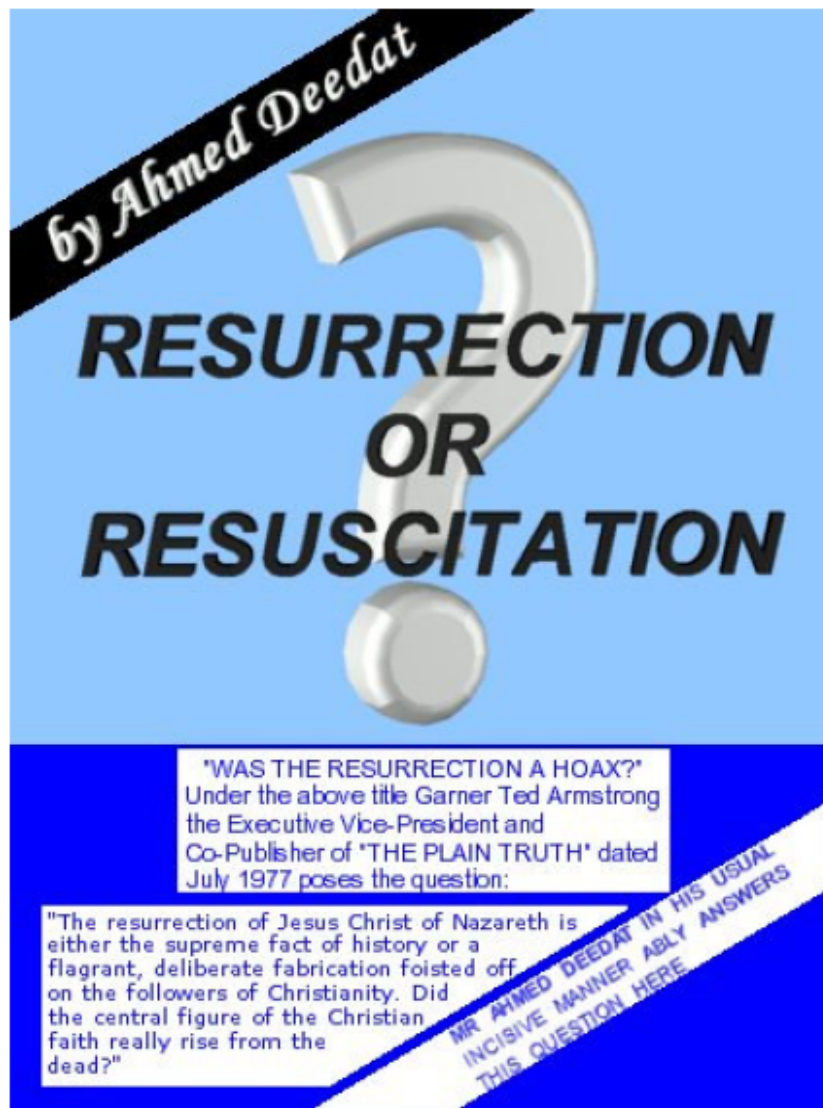
The Holy Qur'ân commands the Muslim to demand from the Jews and the Christians their authority for their fanciful claims that "SALVATION" is exclusively their right.

It says: **"Produce your proof if ye are truthful."**

Holy Qur'ân 2:111

The Christian has already reproduced the Bible in over a thousand languages and broadcasts it to the four corners of the globe, terrifying the nations of the world to accept the "BLOOD OF THE LAMB", that Christ died for the sins of mankind, that he (Jesus) is the only saviour. **All this is against the clear evidence of his own Holy Book.**

We must free him (the Christian) from his illusions, and there is no better way than to use his own evidence, his own logic, to refute his claims.



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=S6VF_uriQLk



In the Name of Allah, the Merciful, the Compassionate

"Resurrection or Resuscitation?"

By Ahmed Deedat

In one of my books - "Who Moved the Stone?" I had promised to deal with the anomaly, where believers were reading simple English, yet were so conditioned that they were understanding exactly the *opposite* of what they were reading. The following story from real life will not only illustrate the point but will also elucidate our present case -

"Resurrection or Resuscitation"

I was about to leave for the Transvaal (South Africa) on a lecture tour, so I phoned my friend Hafiz Yusuf Dadoo of Standerton, informing him of my impending visit, as well as to inquire whether he needed anything from Durban. He said that as he was taking up Hebrew, I should try and obtain a Bible in the Hebrew language with a translation in English side by side.

I went to the "Bible House" in Durban. Without any difficulty I found the appropriate Bible for my friend, the "Authorized Version," also known as the King James Version, looking for one with the best print and at the cheapest price, I noticed the lady behind the counter had lifted up the telephone to speak to someone. I was out of hearing distance, nor was I interested, but after an exchange with the person on the other side of the line she put her hand on the mouthpiece and addressed me: "Excuse me, sir, are you Mr. Deedat?" I said: "Yes." She said: "The Supervisor of the Bible Society would like to meet you," I agreed. She spoke a few more words into the telephone and replaced the receiver. I said with a smile: "I thought that you were ringing the police." (Perhaps because of the number of Bibles I was handling!). - She laughed and said: "No, it was the Rev. Roberts, the Supervisor, who wishes to speak to you."

Winning a Convert

Presently, Rev. Roberts approached me and after introducing himself he gestured to me to hand over to him the Bible which I was holding in my hand. I handed the book. He opened it and began reading to me: "And this is life eternal that they should know Thee the only True God and Jesus Christ whom Thou has sent." (John 17:3). (Subsequently, I checked up the Gospel references of his quotations).

After having listened to his reading of this scripture, I responded with the words: "I accept!" - meaning the implication of the Message he was trying to convey to me. I did not tell him then that what he was trying to convey to me was the same as the Holy Qur'ân was telling mankind for the past fourteen hundred years - that all must believe in the One and Only God Almighty, and Jesus Christ is only a Messenger of God. The words of the Holy Qur'ân are as follows: -

"Most Certainly the Messiah, Jesus the son of Mary, was an apostle of Allah and His Word, which He bestowed on Mary and a Spirit proceeding from Him: so believe in Allah and His Apostles" (The Holy Qur'ân 4:171)

Love One Another

Rev. Roberts must have been elated to hear my words "I Accept," to his first quotation. He quickly opened the Bible in another place and began reading these words attributed to Jesus:-

"A new commandment I give unto you. That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another." "By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love for one another." (John 13:34-35)

A New Convert?

When he had finished reading these verses, I remarked: "Very good!" He was greatly encouraged with my comment. I sincerely meant what I said and there was no pretense. The Reverend found yet another quotation to clinch a convert for Christ. He began:-

"Judge not that ye be not judged." "For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged; and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again." (Matthew 7:1-2)

To this quotation I responded with the words, "I agree!" My only reason for agreeing and accepting everything that the Reverend was reading to me was not of the "special discount" I was getting from the Bible Society on my purchases, but because these particular quotations were conveying the same message and ideals which Allah *subhanahoo wa ta'aala* was commanding the Muslims to preach and practice. I would be spiritually jaundiced to take exceptions to what was common to both of us - the Muslim and the Christian. For me to say that an identical message from my Book (the Holy Qur'ân) was very good, but the same message in his Book (the Holy Bible) was very bad would be hypocritical in the extreme. It would be soul shaming untruth.

The Purpose

What was the real purpose of the Reverend's reading the Scripture to me? Indeed, I was getting a special discount on all my purchases from the Bible Society and I was perhaps the only non-Christian to get such a discount, though it was depending purely on a business transaction, and this information must have been passed on the Reverend as the Head of the Bible Society; that I was a Muslim there was no mistaking my identity, for my beard and my headgear were the badges of my Faith, easily recognized as such in this part of the world; and that, despite my numerous purchases of the Bibles in English (various versions), in Zulu, Afrikaans, Urdu, Arabic and other languages, I was not yet *converted*. Perhaps, what I really needed was a gentle push, the Supervisor must have been told. Hence the recitation of the preceding quotations to me. The implication of this reading was that I had probably not read those beautiful passages; how else was it possible, then, that I had not yet embraced Christianity?

A Problem

The Reverend gentleman had taken the role of a teacher who wanted to teach, who wanted to impart new knowledge to his pupil.

Since I am commanded by my Prophet, peace be upon him, to seek knowledge I wanted to learn. I said: "I agree with all that you have read to me, but I have a problem with your

Bible." "What problem have you got?" he asked. I said: "Please open the Gospel of St. Luke, chapter 3 verse 23." This he did. I said: "Please read." He read:-

"And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Heli," (Luke 3:23)

I drew the Reverend's attention to the words - "(As was supposed)." I said: "Do you see that the words 'As was supposed' are written within brackets?" He said that he saw that. I asked him: "Why are the brackets there?" He acknowledged, "I don't know, but I could find out for you from some Bible scholars." I admired his humility. Though I knew that all Supervisors of Bible Houses in South Africa are retired reverends, it was possible that this aspect of Bible knowledge was beyond their sphere. I said: "If you do not know, then let me tell you what the brackets are doing there in this verse. You do not have to take the trouble of looking for a Bible scholar."

I explained that in the "most ancient" manuscripts of Luke, the words "As was supposed" are not there. Your translators felt that without this interpolation the, ordinary Christians, not well grounded in faith, might slip and fall into the error of believing that Joseph the Carpenter was the actual physical father of Jesus. So they took the precaution of adding their own comment *in brackets* to avoid any misunderstanding. I said: "I am not trying to find fault with your system of adding words in brackets to assist the reader, but what intrigues me is that in all translations of the Bible in the African and Eastern languages you have retained the words "as was supposed" but have **removed the brackets!** Couldn't the nations of the Earth besides the English understand the meaning and purpose of the brackets?"

What is wrong with the Afrikaner? Why have you eliminated the brackets from the Afrikaans Bible? The Supervisor protested: "I didn't do it." I said: "I know that you personally did not do it but why have the Bible Society that you represent and your Bible scholars been playing with the 'Word of God?' If God Almighty did not see fit to preserve Luke from error what right has anybody to add to or delete from words in the 'Book of God?' What right have you to manufacture 'God's Words?'"

Interpolations

The translator's own addition of words in brackets can easily be put into the mouth of St. Luke by merely removing the brackets, and by implication, if Luke was inspired by God to write what he did, then the interpolations automatically become the *Word of God*, which really is not the case. (More will be said on this subject in the forthcoming publication *Is the Bible God's Word?*) I concluded my explanation with the words - "Your theologians of the day have succeeded where the alchemists of yore failed - of turning baser metal into shining gold."

The English Language

At this stage the Reverend introduced irrelevancies into the discussion and the subject changed. He made some claims which made me say: "You see, sir, you English people do not know your own language." (With apologies to my readers whose mother tongue is English). He quickly retorted: "You mean to say that you know my language better than I do?" I said: "It would be presumptuous on my part to tell - an Englishman - that I understand your language better than you do." "Then what do you mean that we English people do not know our own language?" he demanded. I said again: "You see, sir, you read your Holy Scripture in your mother tongue, like every Christian belonging to a thousand

different language groups, and yet each and every Christian language group understands the facts, *opposite* to what he is reading." "What are you referring to?" he asked.

A Ghost

I continued: "Do you remember the occasion when Jesus returned to that upper room after his alleged crucifixion: 'And saith unto them, (his disciples), 'Peace be unto you" (Luke 24:36), and his disciples were terrified on recognizing him?" He answered that he remembered that incident. I inquired: "Why should they be terrified?" When one recognizes one's long-lost friend or one's beloved, the natural reaction is to feel overjoyed, elated and one wants to embrace and kiss the hands and feet of the beloved. Why did they get terrified?" The Reverend replied that they (the disciples) thought that they were seeing a ghost." I asked: "Did Jesus look like a ghost?" He said: "No." "Then why did they think that they were seeing a ghost when he did not look like a ghost?" I queried. The Reverend was clearly puzzled. I said: "Please allow me to explain."

Disciples Not Eye Witnesses

"You see, sir, the disciples of Jesus were not eye-witnesses or ear-witnesses to the actual happenings of the previous three days, as vouched for by St. Mark who says that at the most critical juncture in the life of Jesus: "they all forsook him and fled." (Mark 14:50). All the knowledge of the disciples regarding their Master was from hearsay. They had heard that their master was hanged on the Cross; they had heard that he had given up the Ghost; they had heard that he was dead and buried for three days. If one is confronted by a person with such a reputation then the conclusion is inescapable; they must be seeing a ghost. Little wonder these ten brave men were petrified."

"To disabuse their minds from the fear that gripped them, Jesus reasoned with them. He said: 'Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself' To put it in *colloquial* English, this is how he told them: 'What is wrong with you fellows, can't you see that I am the same person - who walked and talked with you, broke bread with you - flesh and blood in all respects.'

Why do doubts enter your minds? 'Handle me and see, for a spirit has no flesh and bones as you see me have.' (Luke 24:39). In other words he is telling them: 'If I have flesh and bones, then I am not a ghost, not a spook and not a spirit!'" "Is that right?" I asked. "Yes," he replied. I continued that, Jesus is telling them, as recorded in this verse, in basic English, that what the disciples were asked to "handle and see" was not a translated body, not a metamorphosed body and not a resurrected body, because a resurrected body is a spiritualised body. He is telling them in the clearest language humanly possible that he is **not** what they were thinking. They were thinking that he was a spirit, a resurrected body, one having been brought back from the dead. He is most emphatic that **he is not!**"

Spiritualization

"But how can you be so sure that the resurrected body cannot materialize physically as Jesus had obviously done?" murmured the Reverend. I replied: "Because Jesus had himself pronounced that the resurrected bodies get spiritualised." When did he say any such thing?" inquired the Reverend. I answered: "Do you remember the incident as recorded in the Gospel of St. Luke, chapter 20, where the learned men of the Jews- "the chief priests and the scribes with the elders"- had come to him with a number of posers, and among them was one about a Jewess who had seven husbands in turn, one after another according to a Jewish custom, and in time all seven husbands and the woman too died?" The Reverend

said that he did remember the occasion. I continued: "The trap that the religious hierarchy was trying to spring on him was; which one of the seven husbands was going to possess the woman on the 'Other side'- at the resurrection?- since they reasoned with Jesus that the seven brothers *had her*.

There was no problem while they fulfilled their obligation of trying to give her a child, because they had possessed her one by one in turn, and it was after the death of one that the other had taken her to wife. But since at the resurrection all seven will be brought to life simultaneously, there will be strife in heaven because all seven would want to get at her at the same time, specially if they had pleasure with her."

"Jesus debunked their false notion of the resurrection, by saying that at the resurrection: 'neither shall they die any more' (Luke 20:36) meaning that the resurrected persons will be *Immortalised*. They will not be subject to death any more, no more hunger or thirst, no more fatigue. In short, all the instruments of death will be powerless against the resurrected body. Jesus continues to explain: 'for they (the resurrected bodies) are equal unto the angles,' that is, that they will be *Angelised* - spiritualised, that they will become spirit-creatures, i.e. *Spirits*;'and the children of God, for such are the children of the resurrection." (Luke 20:36).

Jesus Not Spiritualised

I was taken off from the theme I was expounding two paragraphs above by the Reverend with the challenge: "But how can you be so sure..?" To continue from where I had deviated above - He is Not what they were thinking, that he was not a Spirit, not a Ghost, not a Spook. To assure them further after having offered his hands and feet for inspection and verification that his was a material, physical body, and that all their bewilderment and disbelief was unjustified, he asked his disciples: "Have you here any meat?" (Meaning something to eat). "And they gave him a piece of broiled fish and of a honeycomb, and he took it, and did eat before them." (Luke 24:41-43)

A Drama?

What was Jesus trying to prove by all his demonstrations of wanting his hands and feet to be handled and chewing and masticating broiled fish and honeycomb? Was all this a pretense, make-belief, an act or drama? "No!" Said Schleliermacher in 1819, a hundred years before I was born. Albert Schweizer records him saying: "If Christ had only eaten to show that he could eat, while he really had no need of nourishment, if would have been a pretense, something docetic."(*In Quest of the Historical Jesus*, page 64).

I had not know of Schleliermacher and other Christian scholars who over a hundred years ago doubted the death of Jesus on the cross as recorded by Albert Schweizer, when I was discussing this subject with the head of the Bible Society.

No Resurrection

"What is wrong with you (Christian) folk?" Jesus is telling you in the most unambiguous language that he is not a spirit - not spiritualised, not a resurrected person, and yet the whole Christian world believes that he was resurrected, i.e. spiritualised. Who is lying, you or him? How is it possible that you, each and every Christian, are reading your Bible in your own mother tongue and yet *each and every groups is made to understand the exact opposite of what they are reading?* If you read the Bible, say, in Hebrew, and pleaded that you did not understand what you were reading, I can appreciate this fact. If you read it in

Greek and pleaded that you did not really understand the implications of what was written; I can appreciate this fact also. But the anomaly is that you are reading the Book, each and every one, in his own mother tongue, and are trained to understand the opposite of what is written. How have you been brainwashed, or rather, how have you been "Programmed," as the Americans would put it?

"Please tell me as to who is lying? Is it Jesus or a thousand million Christians of the world? Jesus says: "No!" to his being resurrected, and all of you say: "Yes!" Whom are we Muslims to believe, Jesus or his so called disciples? We Muslims would rather believe the Master. Did he not say: "The disciple is not greater than the Master."? (Matthew 10:24)

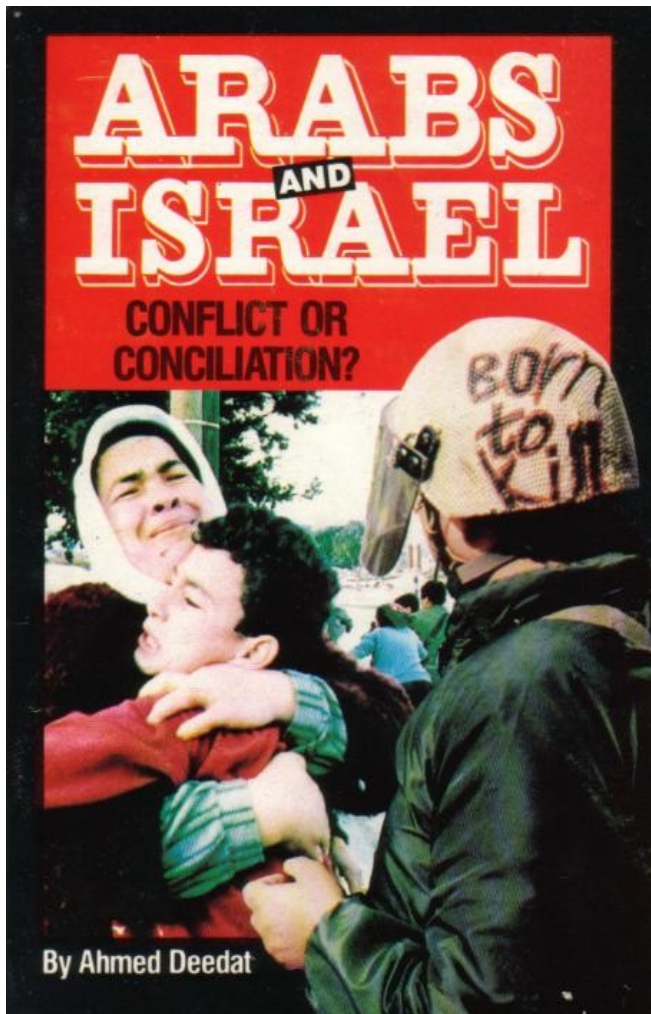
This was more than the Reverend had bargained for. He politely excused himself by saying that as he had to get ready to close his office, he would look forward to meeting me again. This was sheer evasive politeness!

With the Bible Society, I won the debate but lost the discount! No more discount for me from the Bible Society. But let my loss be your gain. If you dear reader, can remove a few cobwebs from your thinking on the subject of the *Crucifixion*, I will be amply rewarded.

Now here are the verses discussed put together :

"..Jesus himself stood in their midst, and said unto them, Peace be unto you...But they were terrified, and supposing that they were seeing a spirit... And he said unto them,.. 'Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me and see; for a spirit has no flesh and bones, as you see me have'... And showed them his hands and feet... And while they yet believed not for joy and wondered, he said unto them, 'Have ye here any meat?'. And they gave him a piece of broiled fish, and of a honeycomb... And he took it, and did eat before them." (Luke 24:36-43)

CHAPTER ONE: THE COVER! THE COVER



Please use the link below or scan the QR code for the video

<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=IFOmzPEV6OE&t=1s>



LEARN FROM THE JEWS - The title of the book '*ARABS and ISRAEL - Conflict or Conciliation?*' was the title of a debate between the author of the book and Dr. E. Lottem in 1982. The topic of which was chosen by the Jews - more, detail in the next chapter 'HEADS I WIN - TAILS YOU 'LOSE

However, before reading on have a second look at the cover of the book - there's nothing contrived about it. The first, a Muslim woman has just retrieved her 'little David' from the clutches of the Israeli soldiers. The second, a Jewish lad, perhaps the grandson of one who escaped the Nazi incinerators in Germany during the 'Holocaust'. His mission in life - with the prophetic words 'written on his helmet - 'BORN TO KILL

The only thing missing is the Swastika on his armband. What irony - the persecuted has now become the persecutor

During one of my overseas flights and being restless as usual I had an insatiable hunger to read, browsing through all the English newspapers I could lay my hands on. Next came the magazines 'Time,' 'Newsweek,' etc.; until, as destiny would have it, I stumbled across a non-too-familiar 'magazine in which I read '*You deserve to know the facts about..... Jordan*

I could not help but marvel at the ingenuity of our Jewish cousins. There is a lot we could learn from them. They are God's "guinea-pigs" for mankind. Learn from their history, in the Qur'an and the Bible. Eschew their pride, their arrogance, their rebelliousness which lead them to their repeated bandages. Emulate their patience, their perseverance and their planning which brought Palestine under their control a second time

The purpose of the advertisement was to brain-wash the intractable Jews and the Zionist

Christians, and perhaps some Palestians, that Jordan is Palestine. A diversion of the world's attention from the rape of Palestinian land by the Jews. The world must keep debating on this issue overlooking the plight of the victims of Jewish greed and ambitions - the people of Gaza and !of the West Bank. The motive was ignoble but the planning was great

As the idea settled into my head the opportunity arose within days. **'For Allah is the Creator of .opportunities**

AWARD- WINNING PICTURE. I saw the following picture of Jewish oppression and repression in a local newspaper. My attention was riveted to the fearful expressions on the victims of Jewish "brutality and cried, **"God! O God! How much longer must these people suffer**

I do not cry easily, but the reality of the picture jolted my conscience, numbed my insensitivity and I broke down and wept. I knew then that anybody with an atom of compassion in his heart would feel the same or a little less. I was now more than enthusiastic to obtain the original of the photograph as the newspaper clipping was not good enough for reproduction. I went to the News Editor of the newspaper in question and obtained the original photo in black and white. Subsequently, I received a copy of the same in full colour which you now see below. The first step !was taken, the rest followed as the day follows the night



WHOSOEVER STRIVES IN OUR WAY, WE OPEN UP PATHWAYS FOR THEM: FOR ALLAH IS WITH THOSE WHO ARE THE DOERS OF GOOD. **Holy Qur'an 29:69**

ESSAY COMPETITION. The initial challenge then was to get the photo published into the Zionist influenced Christian media, depicting their illegitimate offsprings committing atrocities and ruthless brutalities against the hapless Palestinians, whose only crime is that they are of a different race and culture and that they would not disappear or disintegrate as the Jews so desperately desire. To publicize and highlight the plight of the oppressed Palestinian community from the ruthless policies of the survivors, and descendants of Hitler's Holocaust - the Jews of .Israel,' an essay competition was devised, offering cash prizes to the winners

The picture captioned 'FACE OF FEAR!' is asking the entrants to supply alternative caption and an impression in their own words. Just stare into eyes of the little boy, study the terror filled face of the mother, and the gaping mouths of the fearful, awestruck, young Palestinian girls and you too

.cannot help but feel some of the fear

Subsequently this very picture came to hand in colour and is used on the centre page with the cry of the Austrian-German Jew - Leopold Weiss. A cry pointing a finger at the heart and soul of the Jewish nation

If the picture, read with the complaint does not move one to tears, then there is something wrong !with our humanity noticeable only in sadists and perverts

JEWISH REACTION. The Zionists got the wind of our advertising campaign through their agents and sympathisers in the right places and succeeded in gagging a number of newspapers from publishing the fully paid advertisement. See reproduction of their success - 'PUBLISH@ IT OR NOT!' The media which did publish the adverts created an unimaginable uproar from the Jews. A hue and cry was heard from the 'CHOSEN PEOPLE,' labelling us as 'Anti-Zionists!' 'Anti-Semites!' .See below 'Anti-Israel advert enrages S.A. Jews' **The Argus**



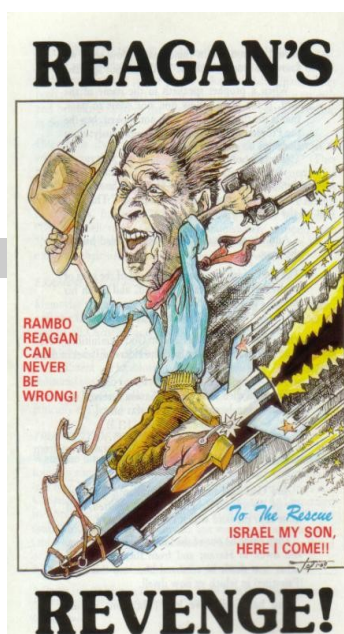
Our seeback Jewish cousins are most generous in conferring the shameful title of 'Anti-Semite' on



anyone disagreeing with them. It has become a magic wand in their hands and which can bring the Christian world to their heels with the mere threat of labelling them as such. It conjures up in the Christian mind: Hitler, the holocaust, the pogroms, the massacre of thousands of innocent .men, women and children simple because they were Jews

Every year at Easter, the Christian world went on a rampage. "Kill the Jews!" "Christ Killers!" "They killed our god!" A thousand years of murder and rapine have now begun to twinge the Christian conscience. And 'Anti-Semite' is the magic word that cloaks every Jewish crime. The Western world will blink at every Jewish atrocity for fear of being labelled by them. The Israelis like their godfather, ex-President '**Rambo**' **Reagan**, can do no wrong! They remain forever !immaculate

What a Tribute! Listen to what Senator Claude Pepper has to say about his won 'Teflon' President, as he calls him. Will President Bush be able to extricate his administration from the 'Jewish Lobby' which Reagan his predecessor has bequeathed him? We pray that justice and wisdom will prevail in Bush's dealing with Israeli inhumanities against the helpless .Palestinians



!CHAPTER TWO: HEADS I WIN - TAILS YOU LOSE

DEBATE ON PALESTINE - It was at the height of the Israeli blitzkrieg (A German word for a "lightning war!" Remember, Hitler's hordes overrunning country after country with lightning speed?) in Lebanon in the summer of 1982 when I received a phone call from Professor Mason of the University of Natal, in Durban, informing me that the Jewish students at his University were organising a lecture by an Israeli official from the Pretoria Embassy to discuss the 'Palestinian '.Problem

As a typical Britisher he felt that it would be unfair to subject his students (a mixed bag of Hindus, Christians, Muslims and Jews) to listen to only one side of a contentious issue. Somebody had suggested my name to present the Muslim point of view on the subject. He wanted to know if I .would be prepared to debate with the Jew about the problem at hand

I agreed as I had considerable experience in discussing the subject, having had numerous discussions, debates and dialogues with the Jews on the subject of Palestine during the past thirty .years

THE TITLE OF THE DEBATE: The Professor enquired of me as to how was it best to advertise the subject of the debate? I suggested the title - 'The Pros and Cons of Israel.' The Professor, pleased, commented that the title sounded very fair and just on the face of it, but would have to .consult the Jewish organisers of the debate and come back to me

A few days later, he telephoned me again and said that the Jewish students were not impressed in

favour of my suggestion and wanted to change the title to - "Arabs and Israel - Conflict or .Conciliation?" to which I agreed. They further wanted me to speak first. Again I agreed

EITHER WAY WE LOSE!: No doubt you noted that there is a catch in the title. Our Jewish cousins have already tied us up before the start. Is it 'Conflict or Conciliation?' Which one would you choose? Either way we come out second best. If we opt for 'Conflict' in the debate, we would provoke the hostility of almost everybody in the audience. The University students would want to believe that they are fair, just and peace-loving. They would want to believe that both sides will get a fair hearing and would want to arrive at their own objective conclusions. The Muslim opting for 'CONFLICT' would appear to be a brawler or warmonger. While the whole world is crying for '!Peace!' the Muslim says (?) 'War

If we chose 'Conciliation,' to avoid the trap, then the Jews would say "Why are you then throwing stones at us?" Either way we lose. It's '*Heads! I win! and Tails! you lose!*' This is the genius of the Jews, Allah bestowed upon them, a creative intelligence a degree above most. It is a Trust from God. He gives everyone something more out of His Bounties than others - as a test; as a .trial

NOT FOR NOTHING!: When God Almighty gave His friend Ibra'him (the Holy Prophet Abraham - may the peace and blessings of God be forever with him) the good news of his 'first-born' son - Isma'il (Ishmael) as we learn from the Book of Allah

SO WE GAVE HIM (Abraham) THE GOOD NEWS OF A SON READY TO SUFFER AND FORBEAR. Holy Qur'an 37:101

Now note the subtle change when the good news of the birth of his second son Ishaaq (Isaac) is - announced

THE ANGELS SAID "FEAR NOT! WE GIVE THEE TIDINGS OF A SON ENDOWED WITH WISDOM". **Holy Qur'an 15:53**

The eldest son Isma'il, his character, characteristics and idiosyncrasies of his progeny, the Arabs, are being prophesised in the Word of God, the Holy Qur'an, as '**HALIM**' meaning - humble, submissive, ready to forbear in the Way of Allah. And Ishaaq the progenitor of the Jewish race, as a person endowed with wisdom, knowledge and intelligence with its accompanying .responsibility

NOTHING NEW: In trying to catch us out with the poser 'Conflict or Conciliation?' our cousins were doing nothing new. It was the same old game they played with Jesus Christ (May Peace be upon him) some two thousand years ago. The Jews came to him Jesus again and again with :posers and riddles. Watch their matchless flattery and cunning

Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither ...carest thou for any man

?Tell us, therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar or not

?But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt me, ye hypocrites

.Show me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a coin

?And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription

They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render, therefore, unto Caesar

the things

*.which are Caesar's; and unto God, the things that are God's

(Holy Bible (Matthew 22:16-21

There is no dichotomy in Islam. God's and Caesar's. Everything is God's. But this *
.is not the point discussed here

Jesus (Peace be upon him) was no less a Jew than his questioners. They were bent on trapping him, but he turned the tables on them. He caught them! If Jesus answered 'Pay the taxes,' ('tribute money') then they, the Jewish leaders would tell the masses that Jesus was no Messiah (translated Christ, meaning the annointed one), the liberator of the Jews from Roman bondage, but instead was a stooge of the Roman oppressors. On the other hand, had he said 'Don't pay taxes!' Then they would not pay, and if they were arrested for non-payment of taxes, they would plead that 'Our Messiah forbids us the paying of tax.' Jesus would be in trouble with the !authorities. Either way he loses. It's heads I win and tails you lose

This is not by any means the last of their stratagems to confute and confound Jesus. The Scribes .and Pharisees (the learned men of the Jews), confront Jesus again

And the Scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when ,they had set her in the midst

***.They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act

Now Moses in the Law, commanded us that such should be stoned; but what sayest ?thou

...This they I said, tempting him that they might trap him

So when they continued asking him, he lifted himself up, and said unto them, He that .is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her

(Holy Bible (John 8:3-7

.Strangely enough, Jesus never asked about the whereabouts of the adulterer ***
.The Law said that the man as well as the woman were to be stoned to death

The Jews again wanted to ensnare Jesus into their trap. If out of love and compassion for the weak and lowly of this earth Jesus had said, "Let her go free", then the Jews would have proclaimed to the nation that this is no man of God. "He is not the Messiah we are waiting for." For is it not written in the Book of Leviticus (20:10) THAT THE ADULTERER AND THE ADULTERESS MUST BE PUT TO DEATH (?). If on the other hand had he pronounced this death penalty according to the Law of Moses, they would surely have stoned the woman to death, although it was against the Law of the land, for adultery was not a capital crime in the Roman Empire, nor is .it a crime today in any Judeo-Christian nation on earth

ON THE HORNS OF A DILEMMA: Jesus found himself between the 'Devil and the Deep Blue '!Sea
Either way he was caught in the Jewish trap - against the '**Law of Moses**' or against the '**Law of 'Rome**

Jesus himself does not directly address the question. He skilfully extricates himself from the problem with - **"He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her."** (John 8:7 above)

He knew his people well for what they were - **"A wicked and adulterous generation"** (Matthew 12:39)

LIKE FATHER, LIKE SON: As the Jews did unto Jesus, their children did unto me. They wanted the subject of the debate to be - 'Conflict or Conciliation?' "You shall have it as you like", I agreed to the topic with my eyes open. Generally, Muslims go into battle with their eyes closed. The numerous United Nations resolutions, the Camp David Accord, and various ceasefire agreements are testimonies to their ineptitude. The Jews said that I should speak first in the debate to which I agreed, knowing that there are advantages and disadvantages in speaking first

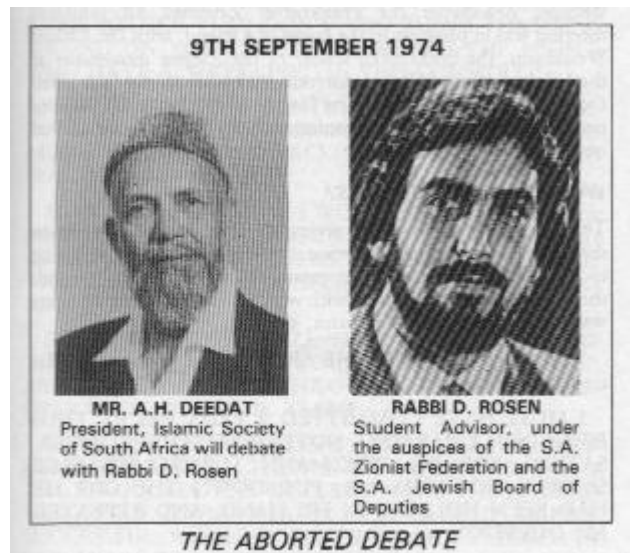
It was at the height of the Israeli cluster-bombing of Muslim West Beirut that the great debate took place in the Great Hall of The University of Natal in 1982

The debate was an enormous success, and was followed by a very lively question and answer session with questions from the TI floor fired at both speakers, of which was all video-taped. Because of certain technical reasons it was not good enough to be included in our circuit. Today we can boast of some 60 different video programmes of extremely good quality. Including 'ARABS and ISRAEL - Conflict or Conciliation?' - a lecture delivered in Cape Town with questions and answers from the floor



The main thrust of the debate with Dr. E. Lottem was that the Jews had no moral or ethical right to Palestine

Dr. Lottem, at the end of that memorable debate in 1982, confided in me that "it was the Christians who were behind all that strife in Palestine." The Christian world is itching for the moment to start a conflagration of total annihilation - what they call "Armageddon" in Palestine. No Armageddon, then no second coming of Christ! They are obsessed with this devilish thought of human carnage so staggering that the loss of human life and limb of the 1st and 2nd World Wars combined would seem like picnic parties



The Jews do not believe in the Christian story of Jesus coming into the clouds to draw all surviving believers to himself in midair and into eternity, but this Christian frenzy to bring about a quick .return of Christ suits the Jews in gaining blind Christian support for Israel

Another planned debate on the subject - "Solution to the Palestinian Problem," between myself .and Rabbi Rosen was undermined by the Zionists

AMONG THEM (the Jews and Christians) ARE SOME WHO HAVE FAITH, BUT THE MAJORITY OF THEM ARE PERVERTED TRANSGRESSORS. **Holy Qur'an 3:110**

CHAPTER THREE: SOME GOOD JEWS

An Austrian German Jew by the name of Ledpold Weiss was on a visit to Jerusalem towards the end of 1922 as a reporter for a German newspaper the Frankfurter Zeitung. An informal meeting was in progress in the home of a friend, with Dr. Chaim Weizmann, the undisputed leader of the Zionist movement at the helm of affairs. He was surrounded by his young fans - Ben Gurion, Begin and Dayan? The Doctor had the map of Palestine on the table and was expostulating how it .was to be carved out as a Jewish State

WHAT ABOUT THE ARABS?: The young Jewish journalist, seeing the utter disregard shown to the Arab inhabitants of Palestine, and the injustice of planning to uproot a lawfully settled community, was impelled to break through the deferential hush with which all the budding .Zionists were listening to Dr. Weizmann, and ask

(.AND WHAT ABOUT THE ARABS?' (The young journalist continues his report'

I MUST HAVE COMMITTED A FAUX PAS BY THUS BRINGING A JARRING NOTE INTO THE CONVERSATION, FOR DR. WEIZMANN TURNED HIS FACE SLOWLY TOWARDS ME, PUT DOWN THE :CUP HE HAD BEEN HOLDING IN HIS HAND, AND REPEATED MY QUESTION

'? ... WHAT ABOUT THE ARABS'

WELL - HOW CAN YOU EVER HOPE TO MAKE PALESTINE YOUR HOMELAND IN THE FACE OF THE' VEHEMENT OPPOSITION OF THE ARABS WHO, AFTER ALL, ARE IN THE MAJORITY IN THIS 'COUNTRY

'.THE ZIONIST LEADER SHRUGGED HIS SHOULDERS AND ANSWERED DRYLY

'WE EXPECT THEY WON'T BE IN A MAJORITY AFTER A FEW YEARS'

PERHAPS SO. YOU HAVE BEEN DEALING WITH THIS PROBLEM FOR YEARS AND MUST KNOW THE SITUATION BETTER THAN I DO. BUT QUITE APART FROM THE POLITICAL DIFFICULTIES WHICH ARAB OPPOSITION MAY OR MAY NOT PUT IN YOUR WAY - DOES NOT THE MORAL ASPECT OF THE QUESTION EVER BOTHER YOU? DON'T YOU THINK THAT IT IS WRONG ON YOUR PART 'TO DISPLACE THE PEOPLE WHO HAVE ALWAYS LIVED IN THIS COUNTRY

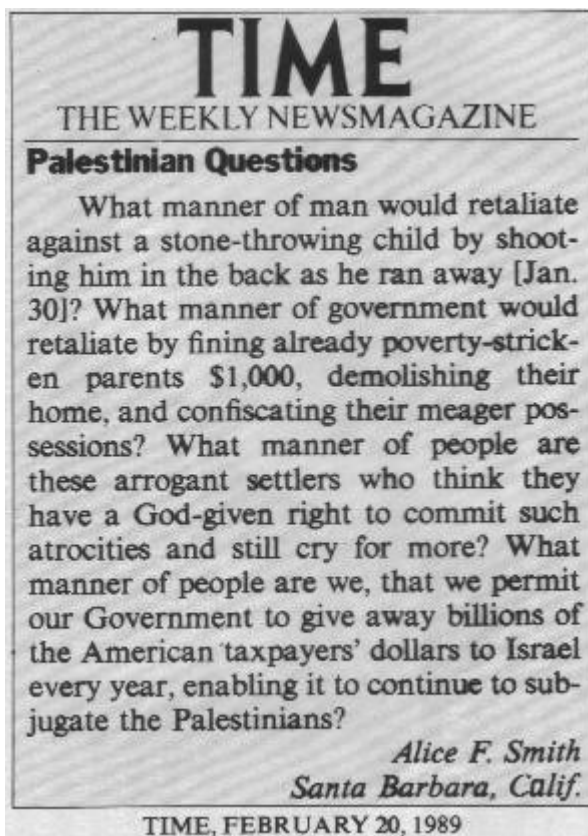
BUT IT IS OUR COUNTRY,' REPLIED DR. WEIZMANN, RAISING HIS EYEBROWS. 'WE ARE DOING' 'NO MORE THAN TAKING BACK WHAT WE HAVE BEEN WRONGLY DEPRIVED OF

HOW WAS IT POSSIBLE I WONDERED, (the young Jew continues) FOR PEOPLE ENDOWED WITH SO MUCH CREATIVE INTELLIGENCE AS THE JEWS TO THINK OF THE ZIONIST-ARAB CONFLICT IN ?JEWISH TERMS ALONE

DID THEY NOT REALIZE THAT THE PROBLEM OF THE JEWS IN PALESTINE COULD, IN THE LONG ?RUN, BE SOLVED ONLY THROUGH FRIENDLY COOPERATION WITH THE ARABS

WERE THEY SO HOPELESSLY BLIND TO THE PAINFUL FUTURE WHICH THEIR POLICY MUST BRING? -TO THE STRUGGLES, THE BITTERNESS AND THE HATRED WHICH THE JEWISH ISLAND, EVEN IF TEMPORARILY; SUCCESSFUL, WOULD FOREVER REMAIN EXPOSED IN THE MIDST OF A ?HOSTILE ARAB SEA

AND HOW STRANGE, I THOUGHT, THAT A NATION WHICH HAD SUFFERED SO MANY WRONGS IN THE COURSE OF ITS LONG AND SORROWFUL DIASPORA WAS NOW, IN SINGLE-MINDED PURSUIT OF ITS OWN GOAL, READY TO INFLICT A GRIEVOUS WRONG ON ANOTHER NATION - AND A NATION, TOO, THAT WAS INNOCENT OF ALL THAT PAST JEWISH SUFFERING. (When this last paragraph was being quoted, the eyes of many were filled with dew) SUCH A PHENOMENON, I KNEW, WAS NOT UNKNOWN TO HISTORY; BUT IT MADE ME, NONE THE LESS, VERY SAD TO SEE 'IT ENACTED BEFORE MY EYES



BRAINWASHED: The Question is often asked '**HOW WAS IT POSSIBLE?**' It is possible. Anything is possible. It is simply a question of programming or brainwashing. A civilized and

cultured nation like the Germans were programmed to incinerate 6 000 000 Jew! Some say that this figure is a lie. If in the name of Racism only, 600 or even 6 Jews were destroyed, it would be .dramatic enough

How was this possible? It is possible because the Germans could be brainwashed, the Jews could be brainwashed, the Muslim, could be brainwashed and the Christians could be brainwashed. In .fact everyone can be brainwashed. Be they Hindus, Muslims, Christians or Jews

MY JEWISH CONNECTION: In the early fifties, I worked for the Jews. They treated and paid me well. They were some of my best employers in my long career in the Commercial world. At that time the firm I worked for had 9 shops. Today BEARE BROTHERS have more than 125 business .establishments in South Africa

One day my boss, Mr. Bemie Beare, called me into his office and informed me that a Jewish couple were visiting him from the Argentine. He wished to entertain them by taking them to the Indian area in Durban on a tour and let them enjoy some spicy Indian food. He wanted my suggestion. I said that there was an Indian Restaurant called 'Goodwill Lounge,' but that it was as western as any 'White' (European) Hotel, except for the curry powder they put into their curries to make them seem Eastern. I then said, 'Why not come to my house, I will feed them with what we Muslims eat, play some Indian music in the background; and take them on a tour to the Largest Mosque in the Southern Hemisphere which is in the centre of the City.' He liked the idea, .but would like to consult his wife first

The next morning, he called me again and informed me that his wife was very happy with my suggestion and according to the appointed time and date, to my surprise and delight six persons turned up. They were Mr. and Mrs. Beare, and Mr. and Mrs. Daniels, and the couple from the .Argentine. All Jews

Whilst enjoying the curry, the rice and the roti (the unleavened bread of the Jews); with a light-hearted chat, we heard the Azaan (the Muslim call to prayer.) My residence was then a stone (throw from the 'Jumma Masjid.' (The Jumma Mosque

I gave them a running translation and commentary of the Azaan (call to prayer) as it progressed. As the end of the dinner and the Azaan coincided I suggested that if they wished, we could then go to the Mosque and, actually watch the Muslim at prayer. My employer asked if they would be allowed to attend. He had forgotten my original suggestion to him. I said, "Of course!" The Muslims of South Africa are very broad-minded and tolerant towards non-Muslims. They were reminded by the Aalims (Muslim learned men) of the example of our Holy Prophet Muhammed (p.b.u.h.) who accommodated the Christians of Najraan in his Mosque in Medina. The Christians slept in the Musjid-e-Nabawi and were given food and had dialogue with the Prophet for 3 days and perhaps 3 nights. When Sunday came he even offered them the use of the Masjid for their .Christian religious services

JEW AT THE MOSQUE: On reaching the Mosque I asked my employer and his guests to take off their shoes: realising that I was putting them to a little bit of inconvenience. So I asked whether they knew the reason behind them taking off their shoes, The answer was - "No!" I explained, "You remember, when Moses was on Mount Sinai, God spoke to him and said," So saying, I quoted from that section of the Holy Bible which is both common to the Jews as well as .to the Christians

And he (God Almighty) said, Draw not nigh hither: put off thy shoes from off thy feet, for the (place whereon thou standest is holy ground. **Holy Bible (Exodus 3:5**

While they sat on the bench and watched, I excused myself to perform the Wudhu (ablution). - After completing the ablution. I walked back to them and explained

You see sir, the Muslim is obliged to pray five times a day every day of the year, and the one who"

takes his or her prayers seriously, washes himself or herself five times a day every day the year. All the exposed parts of the body are being washed - the hands, the feet, the face, nostrils and the nape of the neck. Gargling the mouth and brushing the teeth is also a part of it. There are .three good reasons for this ritual, that I can think of. The learned man may find many more

Purely from the hygienic point of view, no one can find fault with a person who washes himself .1 or herself 5 times a day. It is a good hygienic practice. (They all nodded their heads in (.agreement

The ablution also serves a psychological purpose. The person is washing, not because he is .2 .dirty, but because he is going to present himself before his Lord

- And further, there is also another commandment given by God to the Holy Prophet Moses .3

:And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat

**When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came unto
'the altar, they washed as the Lord commanded Moses**

(Holy Bible (Exodus 40:31- 32

So saying, I took my visitors into the main prayer hall and had them seated against the wall at .the back. They watched the 'Isha (late evening) congregational prayer, called Salaat in Arabic

After the Salaat, I went back to them to explain further and answer their questions. I explained the significance of the different postures and movements in the Muslim form of prayer. The most intriguing being the Sujood (prostrations). Pointing to a brother who went into Sujood while performing optional Salaat, I said, "This is how all the Prophets prayed." It sounds like a sweeping generalization; but it is not so, if you have been reading your own Holy Scriptures, you will be able to confirm it, and I quote - so saying I quoted from the Old Testament, which is common to :both the Jews and the Christians

And Abraham fell on his face: and God talked with him....**Holy Bible (Genesis .1
(17:3**

And they (Moses and Aaron) fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord .2
(appeared unto them. **Holy Bible (Numbers 20:6**

And Joshua fell on his face to the earth and did worship...**Holy Bible (Joshua .3
(5:14**

And he (Jesus) went a little further, and fell on his face, and did worship...**Holy .4
(Bible (Matthew 26:39**

My Employer, Mr. Beare exclaimed - "Deedat, you people are more Jewish than the Jews!" If they were Christians, I would have retorted, "Yes sir, and more Christian than the Christians!" With all their shortcomings, Muslims can boast that they are greater followers in the footsteps of the .Prophets of the Old and the New Testaments than most of their followers

INTRODUCING THE QURAN: I walked back home with my Jewish companions for tea and samoosas. While seated, awaiting refreshments. I asked Mr. Beare, "Have you seen the Qur'an,

sir!" He said, "No! Have you got an English Translation?" ' I said, "Yes sir! Wouldn't you like to have a look at it" He said he wouldn't mind. I brought out Abdullah Yusuf Ali's translation in 3 volumes, 10 Sipparaas each. I handed a volume each to each Jewish couple, leaving the last .volume for my employer, because at the end of this last volume was a very comprehensive index

As my guests were browsing through the volumes handed to them, I suggested to my employer that he look at the index under the subject 'MOSES'. When he came to it, I suggested that he .look at some of the different topics under that heading

He checked a reference or two and looked up at me and exclaimed, "Deedat, this book is very funny!" I asked, "What is funny about it, sir?" He said, "This book seems to be speaking in our !(Jews) favour, but you people (meaning the Muslims) are all against us

I said, "That is true, sir! You see, the Egyptians set hard tasks for your people, committed numerous injustices against your people, killed your sons but let your daughters live!" Referring - to these Qur'anic verses

AND REMEMBER, WE DELIVERED YOU FROM THE PEOPLE OF PHARAOH: THEY SET YOU HARD TASKS AND PUNISHMENTS, SLAUGHTERED YOUR SONS AND LET YOUR FEMALES LIVE; THEREIN WAS A TREMENDOUS TRAIL FROM YOUR LORD. AND REMEMBER WE DIVIDED THE SEA FOR YOU AND SAVED YOU AND DROWNED PHARAOH'S PEOPLE WITHIN YOUR VERY SIGHT. **Holy Qur'an 2:49-50**

Here, God Almighty is telling us that an idolatrous Egyptian people committed innumerable cruelties against your people the Bani Israel (the Children of Israel) but today the position is quite .!different. "You People (the Jews) have usurped our lands

My employer said, "Deedat, how can you say that? Palestine belongs to us!" I said, "How, sir?" He :said, "God had promised it to us?" I said, "Where, sir?" And he quoted

And I will give unto thee (meaning Abraham), and thy seed after thee, the land where thou art a .stranger, all the land of Canaan (Palestine), for an everlasting possession; and I will be their God (**Holy Bible (Genesis 17:8**

THE BIGGEST JOKE IN ISRAEL: I know of two sensitive South African Jews who, appalled at the discrimination against the Blacks (Everyone who does not originate in Europe is black. It has nothing to do with the colour of your skin. A blue eyed, blonde haired Turk is black, but dusky Greek is 'White' because he is a European!) by the White rulers under their 'APARTHEID' policy migrated to their holy land. Within two weeks they returned (independently of each other, both bewailing the plight of the colonised Palestinians. They both testified to the fact that the Palestinians were more unjustly and brutally treated by the Jews than were the people of colour in .South Africa

One of the above Jews bemoaned the biggest joke in Israel. If you ask any Jew in Israel, "Who gave you Palestine?" (They have all programmed themselves with the idea of Genesis 17:8 above). Without the slightest hesitation every Jew will reply 'GOD!' That it was God Almighty who had given Palestine, to the Jews. But over 75% of the Israeli Jews if questioned "Do you believe in God?" They immediately respond with "NO!" Yet these atheist and agnostic Jews falsely use !God's name for their usurpation of the land of the Palestinians

EXAMINE THEIR FANCIFUL CLAIM! Memorise the above verse in full - "And I will give unto thee.. ..all the land of Canaan..." Gen.17:8. It will prove invaluable against all Christian and .Jewish Zionists

So this is the Jewish "Holy Tide Deed" to see and bring about its fulfilment, the Muslims have done nothing over the past thousand years to remove this misconception! They have to convince the Jews and the Christians to the fact that morally and ethically the Jews have no right to .Palestine

TRUE TEST OF PROPHECY: While the other Jews were keenly following the discussion as I told my employer, 'What you have quoted from your Torah' (the first 5 Books of the Bible are common to both the Jews and Christians), is a prophecy of what God Almighty had promised to Abraham and his descendants for ever." He replied, 'Yes!' I said, "God gives us in the Torah a test with which we can ascertain whether a prophecy attributed to Him is actually His Word or not. He :says

And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the Lord hath not ?spoken

When a prophet speaketh in the name of the lord, if the thing follow not, nor come to pass, that is the thing the Lord hath not spoken, but the Prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him. **Holy Bible (Deuteronomy 18:21-22)**

I asked him, "Is this a valid test?" To which he replied, "Yes!" I said, "Then let us apply it to the - prophecy!" The Torah says that on the death of Abraham

And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave....The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Herb: there was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife. **Holy Bible (Genesis 25:9-10)**

And further, the Bible testifies about God's unfulfilled "Promises to the patriarch Abraham and the :elders of Israel in these words

These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar (off.. **Holy Bible (Hebrews 11:13)**

?And can anything be more explicit than these statements from the Holy Writ

And God said unto him (Abraham), Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, .and come into the land which I shah show thee

Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Haran; and from there, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land (Palestine) in which ye now .dwell

And he (God) gave him (Abraham) no inheritance in it, NO, NOT SO MUCH AS TO SET HIS FOOT UPON; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to (his seed after him..... **Holy Bible (Acts 7:3-5)**

STILL SOME GOOD JEWS: I asked my Jewish visitors whether these simple facts were "Gospel Truth", and to my amazement my boss as a spokesman the group, answered, "YES!" This - confirmed for me this Qur'anic statement

THAT AMONG THEM (the Jews and the Christians) ARE MU'MINS (Sincere, faithful people) BUT THE MAJORITY OF THEM ARE PERVERTED TRANSGRESSORS. **Holy**

Qur'an 3:110

We must find ways and means of communicating with these Mu'mins - sincere, godly people
.among the Jews and the Christians

When my employer agreed that the facts of unfulfilled promises in the Bible were, according to his knowledge correct, I said. "In that case God Almighty could never have made such promises, God also confirms in the Holy Qur'an that if He makes a promise, His promise MUST 'come to .pass' in Deuteronomy 18:22

THE PROMISE OF ALLAH IS TRUE. **Holy Qur'an 4:122**

The conclusion was that the Jewish title deed to Palestine based on the prophecy of Genesis 17:8 was invalidated by the test given in the last Will and Testament of Moses - Deuteronomy 18:22. For a reasonable Jew like my employer the discussion was over. But I wanted to pursue the dialogue further, so I said, "I am prepared to concede that God did make such a promise as - "I will give unto thee and to thy seed after thee, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting .(possession." (As if Palestine was my father's property

ABRAHAM'S SEED: Conceding the point that the prophecy in question was authoritative, I asked, "Who is the seed of Abraham?" Without the slightest hesitation Mr. Beare replied, "We, the Jews!" I said, "No doubt, you are the sons and seed of Abraham, but are you the only seed? No less than in twelve places, in the first Book of the Bible, Ishmael the progenitor of the Arabs is :spoken of as the son and seed of Abraham

And Hagar bore Abram (changed to Abraham by God in Genesis 17:5) a son: and .1
Abram called his SON'S name, whom Hagar bore, Ishmael. **Holy Bible (Genesis 16:15)**

(And Abraham took Ishmael, his SON... **Holy Bible (Genesis 17:23)** .2

And Ishmael, his SON, was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh .3
(of his foreskin. Holy Bible **(Genesis 17:25)**

In the very same day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael, his SON. Holy Bible .4
((Genesis 17:26)

And his SONS Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of .5
(Ephron... **Holy Bible (Genesis 25:9)**

Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's SON, whom Hagar the .6
(Egyptian.... **Holy Bible (Genesis 25:12)**

If the Lord God, disdaineth not to recognise Ishmael as the SON and SEED of Abraham in the **Torah**, who are we to deny him his patrimony. Indeed, God will not allow the rights of the "first-
(born" to be jeopardised even if the child is the offspring of a **hated wife (Deuteronomy 21:16)**

Why should not the Children of Ishmael (the Arabs) and the Children of Isaac (the Jews) live in
?peace and harmony and enjoy the blessings of God together in the land of promise

IS MIGHT RIGHT? Theoretically my employer was prepared to concede the points, but prejudices die hard. He retorted, "Deedat, Palestine belonged to us, we ruled it under David and Solomon!" I said, "Sir, if having ruled a territory once by force of arms, entitles you to repossess it, then we Muslims, if we had the power, would equally be justified to reconquer Spain. We Muslims ruled that country for almost eight hundred years. A longer period of time than the Jews ever ruled parts of Palestine! The only thing really worth seeing in Spain are the magnificent gardens and fountains, and monumental buildings the Muslims left behind. Does that entitle
"?themuslims to recolonise Spain

And on the same basis, would the Dutch be entitled to invade Indonesia, because their ancestors" ruled it for three centuries? Or, could the Italians lay claim to Britain because the Romans ruled it
"?at one stage under Caesar

No!" said Mr. Beare, "Those were foreign conquests, but Palestine is our Motherland, we have"
".only taken back what we have been wrongfully dispossessed

I beg your pardon," I said, "there is a grave historical oversight on your part here. The Jews also," under Joshua, invaded Palestine over three thousand years ago and conquered the inhabitants of the land. It was no virgin territory ready to be betrothed. You conquered thirty kingdoms in as many days (Joshua 12:24). Twelve united tribes of Israel against each divided village state, with their little village chief whom you called "kings!" So you knocked over the Amorites, the Edomites, the Philistines, the Moabites, the Hittites and other too numerous to mention. You destroyed them utterly and they came back for more. And again you "destroyed them utterly," and yet they
"!were there

And they utterly destroyed all that was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword. **Holy Bible (Joshua 6:21)**

CRY WITH RODINSON

With all the destruction of past, present and future for Israel there is a perpetual spectre of war. Without friendly co-operation with the Arabs there can be no solution to the Jewish problem in Palestine. Morally and ethically the Jews have no right to Palestine. Rodinson, an elite Jew says - "in his book - **"Israel and the Arabs**

BUT FOR ONE THING, THEY (the Israelis) CANNOT BE SAID TO HAVE A HISTORIC RIGHT TO A" PIECE OF TERRITORY BECAUSE SOME OF THEIR ANCESTORS SUPPOSEDLY INHABITED IT TWO THOUSAND YEARS AGO. FOR ANOTHER, THEY OUGHT TO RECOGNIZE THAT THEY HAVE DONE A CONSIDERABLE WRONG TO ANOTHER PEOPLE, IN DEPRIVING THEM OF RIGHTS AT LEAST AS .GREAT AS THEIR OWN

THE BITTERNESS FELT BY THE PEOPLE TO WHOM THIS WRONG WAS DONE STILL PERSISTS, AND AS LONG AS IT DOES, THE RIGHTS OF THE ISRAELIS WILL REMAIN PURELY HYPOTHETICAL - THEY CAN ONLY HOPE THAT THE ARABS WILL ONE DAY RECOGNIZE AND ACCEPT THEM. ONLY .THEN WILL THEIR RIGHTS BECOME REAL

THE ARABS, TOO, HAVE RIGHTS. IN MANY RESPECTS, THEY MAY JUSTIFIABLY BE HELD TO BE GREATER THAN ISRAELIS'. THE ARABS OF PALESTINE HAVE THE SAME RIGHTS OVER PALESTINE TERRITORY AS THE FRENCH EXERCISE IN FRANCE AND THE ENGLISH IN ENGLAND. THESE .RIGHTS HAVE BEEN VIOLATED WITHOUT ANY PROVOCATION ON THEIR PART

".THE WRONG DONE TO THE ARABS BY THE ISRAELIS IS VERY REAL

With all the admissions, confessions and mortifications, the Jew persists - WE POSSESS PALESTINE, WE KEEP PALESTINE! Possession is nine-tenth of the law. This was the attitude of

my employer too. So, I asked, "How did you (meaning the Jews) possess it?" By force of arms?
".Then by force of arms the Arabs have every right to seek to repossess their homeland

DEEDAT PROMOTED!: My employer was humble enough to admit - "Deedat, we did not know that the Arabs had a case." He wanted me to write what we had discussed and promised to have it printed in the 'Temple David Magazine' of which he was an editor. I said, "I cannot write" meaning that I am not a writer. He said, "Deedat, you write as you speak and I will correct it for .you." I knew, he meant well. Now after over thirty years, I have finished the task

As a repercussion, one would expect the Muslim to be fired by his Jewish employer after such a dialogue. But, no, **I won respect in the firm**. From just simply - Deedat to Mr Deedat. It was
"!from then on, "Good morning Mr Deedat, Good afternoon Mr Deedat, Good evening Mr Deedat

Mr Beare shared the experience he had with me with his Jewish staff members. In particular with
.a Mr. Beinart, the manager of the clothing department in the company

ISHMAEL - A BASTARD?: A couple of days later, while passing his department, Mr Beinart calls me, telling me about what the boss had said about me. He said, "You can't do to me, what you did to Mr Beare. As for Ishmael, Ishmael (the progenitor of the Arabs) was a bastard!" The guy was looking for trouble. Someone might have slit his throat. There was no time in the shop, during working hours to argue or debate. I suggested that Mr. Beinart together with his wife visit
.me at home and have dinner with me

After a lot of persuasion over a period of weeks, I succeeded in getting Mr. and Mrs. Beinart, together with a Mr. and Mrs. Phil and a Mr. Townsend to visit me at home for dinner. After the same type of hospitality and a visit to the Mosque, we returned home for tea and refreshments. While the group, two Jews and three Christians, were enjoying tea and samoosas (a triangular crisp meat pie) I broached the subject of Mr Beinart's earlier insulting remarks about Hazrat Isma'il (Ishmael) peace be upon him. I said, "Mr Beinart. you remember, you had made a gravely false charge against Ishmael the father of the Arab race. Do you still stand by that?" Mr. Beinart said, "Of course!" I had hoped the dinner, the hospitality and the samoosas might have had some
.softening effect on Mr. Beinart's pugnacity. But this was not to be

JEW - THRICE GUILTY!: I asked Mr. Beinart which, according to Judaism, was preferable: **Let a person to beget children from his own sister or from a slave woman - a bondswoman?**
.(He replied, "A bondswoman was preferable." (He did not know what he was heading for

I asked again, "According to eugenics, the science of genetics, inbreeding; which was preferable for a man: to beget offspring from his own sister or from a negress, an African woman, a bondswoman?" He again replied without thinking that the bondswoman was preferable. I asked him for the third time, which according to common sense was preferable: one's own sister or a bondswoman, for procreating progeny he repeated the words that the bondswoman was preferable." And no one can help agreeing with this Jewish gentleman that his monotonously
.correct replies were meticulously correct

I drew Mr. Beinart's attention to the book of Genesis chapter 20, in the Bible, where we are told that when father Abraham went to Gerar with his charming Hebrew wife Sarah, the king of that country was enamoured by her. He asked Abraham as to his relationship with her. He lied and said that she was his sister. The king commanded that she be sent into his harem, to which Abraham loyally condescended. The king for reasons unknown, failed to come right with Sarah. Frustrated, he questioned Abraham the next morning as to his relationship with her. Now he told the truth that Sarah was his wife. The king reproached Abraham for telling him a lie Abraham
...affirms that he did not lie

And yet INDEED she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my ...

(mother; and she became my Wife. **Holy Bible (Genesis 20:12**

And Abraham begot Isaac; and Isaac begot Jacob, and Jacob begot Judah and his bretheren;
(Holy Bible (Matthew 1:2

So according to the standards admitted by you (Mr. Beinart), if Ishmael is a 'bastard' then Isaac" is a greater bastard!" I cannot remember Mr. Beinart's exact reactions, but we have remained on .the best of terms. There is no acrimony between us

The amazing thing with this Jewish tittle-tattle about Abraham, Sarah and the King is that only six :chapters further on his son Isaac is made to play the **same** trick on the **same** king

Abimelech, king of the Philistines, looked out at a window, and saw, and beheld, Isaac was" .caressing Rebekah, his wife

The Chinese have a saying:
"One picture is worth
ten thousand words."
Study the photo –
"FACE OF FEAR"



on the reverse, and you cannot help but agree with the Chinese. The photo evokes a dozen different emotions – fear, anger, pity, etc. However, this picture has created a very strong reaction from the Zionists in South Africa. In accordance with a set pattern, a wailing is heard: – Cry: "Anti-Zionist!" Cry: "Anti-Semite!"



Believe it or not, this old strategy still works, silencing even a whimper of protest from the victims of Zionist aggression.

Some of the leading newspapers of our country have spurned our paid advertisements. They will not permit us to cry. They have succeeded in gagging us. They themselves appear to be afraid of the powerful Zionist establishment! Their claims to upholding freedom of the press and freedom of expression are quickly forgotten.

Here are some of **these** newspapers:

The Sunday Tribune	The Citizen
The Daily News	The Argus
The Natal Mercury	Die Transvaler
The Ilanga lase Natal	(Afrikaans)
(Zulu)	Etc, etc.

When the Prophet of Islam is abused and insulted by Salman Rushdie they boldly claim for freedom of the press and freedom of expression. They are then not afraid of the injured feelings of millions of Muslims. How strange?

When apartheid is vigorously pursued by the S.A. Government they claim that racial exclusivity is wrong.

When Zionism pursues its policies of racial exclusivity they remain silent. Nay, they even go further. They want others to remain silent. How strange?

Please look at the picture again. If you are not blinded by prejudice, you will agree with us THAT:

1. All of the humans you see – (a) the Jewish soldiers, (b) the little boy, (c) the old woman and (d) the gaping girls are *Semites*.
2. The one who took the photo was also a *Semite*.
3. The quotation in the advertisement which shook the Christian Zionists and Jewish Zionists is from the pen of Leopold Weiss, a God-fearing Jew, a *Semite*.
4. The author of the publication – Mr Ahmed Deedat happens to be intellectually, culturally and spiritually a *Semite*. All his heroes are also *Semites*, i.e. Moses, David, Solomon, Jesus, Muhammed (May the Peace and Blessings of God be upon them all). How can he be an *anti-Semite*?

We beseech you, the discerning reader, to tell us what really brought the wrath of the *Christian free press* upon the *victims* of Zionist aggression, oppression and exploitation?



(a) ***PUBLISH IT NOT...** is the title of a 193 page book by Christopher Mayhew and Michael Adams about "The Middle East Cover-up". These top British journalists bemoan the Zionist control of media – TV, Radio and the Press in Great Britain.
(b) **"THEY DARE TO SPEAK OUT"** by Paul Findley an American Congressman, who details in his book how the Zionists have the American media strait-jacketed.
(c) So we are discovering that it is not only the UK and the USA, but also the RSA which are under Zionist influence.

Chapter Four: The Quran and the Jew

A CALL FROM THE YOUNG JEWS: It was soon after the so-called "Six-day-war" of the Jews in .1967 that I found myself on a lecture tour of the Cape Province in South Africa

The Jewish students of the University of Cape Town must have seen our advertisements about our lecture on Comparative religion; discussing subjects like - "What the BIBLE says about MUHAMMAD (p.b.u.h.)", "MUHAMMED (p.b.u.h.) the Natural Successor to CHRIST (p.b.u.h.)," "WAS CHRIST CRUCIFIED?" etc. They were enthusiastic to contact the organizers of these meetings to invite me to lecture to them in their Rondebosch Hall which they had purchased from a Christian group. Perhaps they were intrigued to know how we felt after the debacle in the .desert

Larry Collins and Dominique Lappierre in their Book "**O Jerusalem!**" give a true picture of the :Arab armies on page 73

BEN GURION PERSISTED. HE NEVER MADE THE MISTAKE OF UNDER-ESTIMATING HIS FOES. NOTHING COULD MENACE HIS PEOPLE MORE THAT A CONCERTED ATTACK ON THEM BY FIVE ARAB ARMIES. BUT IF BEN GURION DID NOT UNDER-ESTIMATE HIS FOES, HE DID NOT BELIEVE THEIR EXTRAVAGANT BOASTS, TO ACCEPT RHETORIC AS REALITY, TO PREPARE THEMSELVES FOR A TRIAL WITH SPEECHES RATHER THAN SACRIFICE. THEIR THREAT OF WAR PRESENTED TO HIS PEOPLE A TERRIBLE MENACE; BUT IT ".ALSO PRESENTED THEM A GREAT OPPORTUNITY

And Michael Bar-Zohar in, his "**The Armed Prophet,**" A Biography of Ben Gurion, puts these :words in the mouth of the Israeli Prime Minister

LET'S BE FRANK - IT WASN'T BECAUSE WE WERE ABLE TO PERFORM" MIRACLES THAT WE WON, BUT BECAUSE THE ARAB ARMIES ARE ROTTEN."
.Page 173

I condescended to speak to the young Jews, boys and girls, mostly University students. The topic '.chosen was - '**The Qur'an and the Jew**

After a very hearty and enthusiastic introduction by the young chairman, I stood up to speak, beginning with the following verse from the Holy Qur'an, spoken in Arabic without giving its :corresponding meaning

QAALA RABBISH, REHLEE SUDDREE, WA-YESS SIRLEE AMREE, WAHLUL (OOKDATOOM, MILLI SAANI, YUFFQAHOO QAWLEE (Holy Qur'an 20:25-28

A HYPNOTIC EFFECT: Whilst chanting the above, I perceived expressions of puzzlement on the young faces. They had all expected me to speak to them in English but this was something different. So I said, "Mr. Chairman and my dear children, the words you have just heard from my lips is a prayer of the Holy Prophet Moses. (May the peace and blessings of God be upon him), when the Lord God commanded him (Moses) to go to Pharaoh and ask him to '**Let my People**

go! To release The Children of Israel from the Egyptian bondage and slavery. I was not trying to .hypnotise you nor mesmerise you with my incantation

Moses was a fugitive from justice because he had killed an Egyptian (Exodus 2:12). He used to stammer. Now, he is commanded to confront the most powerful and tyrannical monarch of his .time. In fear and trepidation he cries to God for help

MOSES) SAID: "O MY LORDI EXPAND FOR ME MY BREAST; "AND MAKE MY TASK) EASY FOR ME; AND REMOVE THE IMPEDIMENT FROM MY SPEECH, "SO THAT THEY (MAY UNDERSTAND WHAT I SAY: **(Holy Qur'an 20:25-28**

Expand for me my breast: "Give me courage! Make me bold! The breast is reputed to be the seat" of knowledge and affections. The gift of the highest spiritual insight is what he is praying for first. :There are also three other things he is asking for

;God's help in his task, which at first appears very formidable to him . 1

The gift of eloquence, and the removal of the impediment from his speech; and .2

The counsel and constant attendance with him of his brother Aaron, whom he loved .3 and trusted, for he would otherwise be alone among the Egyptians. (See verse 26 and .(commentary in Yusuf Ali's translation

Addressing the young Jews, I said, "I have more need for such a prayer than the Holy Prophet Moses. My 'tongue' is not my impediment. But in communication, language and psychological ".barriers are real problems

a) English is not my mother tongue. It is a foreign language to me. 'Gujarati' is my) .mother tongue; the language of the Bombay Province in India

b) Psychologically the speaker and the audience are at cross purposes. The topic is an) emotional one and highly charged. In the study of psychology we learn that we can make a person to STOP! LOOK! AND LISTEN! But we cannot **make them** accept our !MESSAGE or UNDERSTAND OUR MEANING

JEWISH PROPHETS ARE MUSLIM PROPHETS: As a young man, I did not know that Moses was a prophet of he Jews. To me as well as to almost every Muslim child, Moses was our prophet. If I was asked, in the vernacular as to who Hazrat Moosa Alai-hiss-salaam was, I would have answered - "He is my Prophet!" And who is Hazrat Dawood Alai-hiss-salaam, my answer would be the same "He is my Prophet! And who is Hazrat Sulaiman Alai-hiss-salaam, I would repeat -"He is "my Prophet

In our language, MOOSA is Moses, DAWOOD is David, SULAIMAN is Solomon, ISHAAQ is Isaac, YACOOB is Jacob and so on. When using the foregoing names in the context of being the prophets of God, the Muslims will never utter these holy names without the prefix Hazrat, meaning respected, revered; or without adding to the names "Alaihiss-salaam", meaning peace be upon him. If a Muslim learned man such as a Sheikh or Imam takes the name or names of any of these holy personages without adding the phrases of love. respect and reverence, this Sheikh .or Imam would be dismissed from his post as a raw and uncouth barbarian

MUSLIMS CLOSEST TO JEWS: We give our children Jewish names. Never thinking in racial terms. My eldest son's name is Ebrahim, same as Abraham. My youngest son is called Yousuf,

same as Joseph. My brother-in-law is Moosa, same as Moshe or Moses. We are not thinking of these names as 'Jewish', but rather as the names of the righteous servants of God -
.metaphorically spoken of as the 'Sons of God,' according to Biblical terminology

In his theology, his ancestry and in cultural values, the Muslim is the closest to the Jew. The Jew believes that God Almighty is absolutely unique! God is not seen at anytime! No man can see God and live! And the Muslim agrees wholeheartedly with the Jew; saying "We believe as YOU
".believe

".The Jew says: "Do not eat the flesh of the swine. The Muslim say , "We will not eat it

.The Jew says: "Don't eat blood!" The Muslim agrees with that and will not touch it either

".The Jew says: "Circumcision!" The Muslim says, "We are all circumcised

What more do you want? In short, the Muslim says that Islam is the religion of Moses made
(universal and brought to perfection by Muhammed (may the peace of God be upon them

The irony is that, though the Muslim honours, respects and reveres all the Jewish prophets as his own prophets, the Jews will not accept one of ours. We accept all the Biblical Jewish heroes as our own heroes. **With their modern heroes, the Begins, Shamirs, and Sharons and Dayans we .are at war.** They are the ones who have usurped Palestine - our land

CLOSE AS COUSINS: Robert Donovan on page 17 of his book 'Israel's Fight for Survival,' has the
:following to say

In a Report of the Institute for the Middle East, published in 1959, it was noted that there was a time when there was **"NO SUCH THING AS AN ARAB-JEWISH PROBLEM, WHEN RELATIONSHIPS BETWEEN THE TWO PEOPLES WERE AS NORMAL AS THOSE BETWEEN
".COUSINS**

And as it may sound, Prof. Goitein, the Chairman of the school of Oriental Studies at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem, on page 21 of his book '**Jews and Arabs,**' repeats the above sentiment
:almost word for word

**THERE IS MUCH MORE TO THE POPULAR BELIEF THAT JEWS AND ARABS ARE"
CLOSE RELATIVES, 'COUSINS,' BECAUSE THEY WERE DESCENDED FROM THE
".BROTHERS ISAAC AND ISHMAEL, THE SONS OF ABRAHAM**

I was pleading with the Jewish students of the University of Cape Town, in their Rondebosch stronghold, flushed with pride soon after the 1967 war. Why has such close blood relationship
!between Arab and Jew, unfortunately, now turned to gruesome, bitter and bloody enmity

?**GUN NOT THE ANSWER:** Is the gun (military force) to be the only arbitrator blood-cousins

Hearken to the sane advice of that great Jew, Jesus (p.b.u.h.) the son of Mary, the '**Prince of Peace,**' wrongly worshipped as God incarnate by over 1 billion of his followers today. Reproaching
:his band of sword-wielding disciples, he said

Put down your sword, for all they that take up the sword, will perish by the sword.
(Holy Bible (Matthew 26:52

Remember Hitler and his goose-stepping minions, remember Mussolini and his Facist hordes, and Mikado's Japan of "Pearl Harbour" fame? You've heard of them all! Where are they now? Vanished into oblivion! And have you Jews forgotten your own history? The bondages, the !dispersions, the gas chambers? History has an uncanny habit of repeating itself

Don't be deceived by your Pyrrhic victories. You knocked out my brothers in 1948, and again in 1956 and yet again in 1967 which you called the 'Six day War' and the 1982 - 'The Final Solution' in the Lebanon, and now the "Intifadah." Small beginnings, perhaps, but grave enough to take .note of

ONLY ONE VICTORY NEEDED!: In 1967, addressing my elite Jewish cousins and nephews, I said: "**You have knocked out my brethren thrice already. You can knock them out .THIRTY times, but you won't solve your Jewish problem**"

My Arab brothers can afford to lose a hundred battles. There are over a hundred million around you. They can afford to keep on coming back again and again. You Jews cannot afford to lose a single battle. That, only one defeat will be the end of you, your 'Final Call' your 'End of Time'. Why ?wait for that

WHAT WILL HAPPEN TO US" asks David BenGurion, on page 173 in '**The Armed Prophet,**' by Michael Bar-Zohar, "**IF AN ARAB MUSTAPHA KEMAL MAKES AN APPEARANCE ONE OF "THESE DAYS**"

The fallacy of 5 Arab Armies poised menacingly on the borders of a nation unused to arms for two :thousand years is exploded by a Jewish historian

THIS ELEMENTARY CONCESSION (TO RECRUIT A JEWISH ARMY) WAS NOT GRANTED' (by the British mandatory power in Palestine) 'FOR FEAR OF AROUSING ARAB RESENTMENT, NEVERTHELESS, JEWS FOUGHT IN .EXCEPTIONALLY GREAT NUMBERS IN THE ALLIED RANKS

IT WAS THE ONLY WAR IN MODERN HISTORY IN WHICH JEWS WERE TO BE" FOUND ONLY ON ONE SIDE, THE TOTAL NUMBER OF THOSE UNDER ARMS RISING ULTIMATELY TO WELL OVER 1 000 000," (One Million!) ('History of (the Jews,' by Cecil Roth page 406

In their so-called '**War of Independence,**' the Jews had outstripped their Arab cousins in manpower, money and munition. We were really 'set up'.' We were caught napping! The Jew had unlimited resources of veteran Jewish soldiers from the Allied armies in which they had played an active part. Jews from the Armies of the U.S.A. and Canada from South Africa and Australia, from .the British and "Fred" French, and the "Free" Poles and the rest

ARAB PETRO-DOLLARS?: Unlimited Money? What Money? Yes! the Arab petrodollars! Another big bluff! The total oil revenue of Saudi Arabia the biggest producer of oil in the Middle East was 14 million a year in 1948. Their oil was sucked away at the extortionate price of 8 cents a barrel! Compare this money with what Mrs Golda Meyerson, who later changed her name to Golda Meir, .collected from the American Jewry in one month

After the Declaration of Independence of Israel on May 14th, 1948, the then Prime Minister of Israel - David Ben Gurion, proposed to go to the USA to collect funds. Golda persuaded Ben Gurion that he was more needed at home and she believed that as a lady appearing in distress would do a better job eliciting financial help from the Americans. **She returned within one month with 51 million dollars.** This amount sounds like a mere pittance today, but this was

more than three years, oil revenue of Saudi Arabia the largest producer of oil in the Middle East.
.The poor Arabs were out-moneyed, out-manned and out-gunned in 1948

THE NEXT SHOWDOWN: True to American film tradition, the 'Three Musketeers!' - - **1956**
Britain, France and Israel, in a well co-ordinated collusion launched their "OPERATION
MUSKETEER" and within a few days (Oct/Nov) 1956 our Jewish cousins knocked out Egypt the
.largest and the most powerful of the Arab States

Moshe Dayan, the Commander-in-Chief of the Israeli Army who planned and executed '**The Sinai Campaign of 1956**', tells it all in his biography by Shabtai Teveth, about his masterplan. On page 267 Dayan discloses a map of the planned Israeli advances, and was so tickled by his achievement, that he boasts that if it became necessary to have another go at the Arabs, he would point by point repeat the manoeuvres. And true to his promise he cut the Egyptian Army to
.shreds in 1967 - textbook style

Dayan knew too well that no Arab would ever read his biography or any other book about the
.Jews by the Jews, to learn what their Semitic cousins were planning for them

MUSLIMS WILL NOT LEARN: In the very first word of the Quranic Revelation, God Almighty commanded the Prophet (Peace be upon him) and through him commanded his followers 'Read!'
!'To which the Muslim world in practice says '**We will not read**

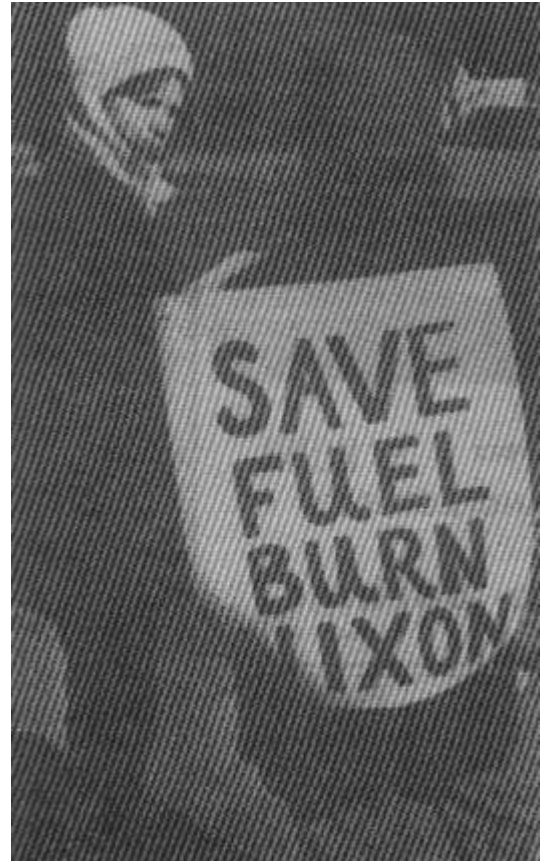
Will we ever benefit from the open secrets revealed by the Jews in their own literature? It does
.not look as if we are ready to learn

What is the reason that we are discomfited by the Jews time after time? The answer is simply superior planning and weaponry. In short, technology! 'And technology is not a closed shop...' I
.told the Jewish boys and girls at the Rondebosch meeting, after the 'Six Day War' in 1967

Seven years later Martin Zucker reporting from Tel Aviv repeated my words almost word for word
-

THE AVERAGE ARAB SOLDIER, ACCORDING TO THE ISRAELIS, CONTINUES TO BE AN INDIVIDUAL COMING FROM A PEASANT BACKGROUND WITH ABOUT SIX YEARS OF SCHOOLING ... THE AVERAGE ISRAELI SOLDIER-CONSCRIPT, IN COMPARISON, HAS EIGHT TO 12 YEARS OF SCHOOLING, PART OF IT .TECHNICAL

THE ISRAELIS RATE THEIR ENEMIES (the Arabs) AS BETTER PHYSICAL.... .SPECIMENS THAN THEMSELVES. 'The Daily News' May 29, 1974



I persuaded the students that 'the gun' was not the answer to the Jewish/Arab conflict. One day the Arabs may also have as many and better guns than the Jews. One day mighty America, Israel's chief patron, financier, supporter, protector and instigator, will let you down in the same way they did to the Vietnamese. **One should know that loyalties of the Big Powers are never permanent.** They are fickle towards other states as well as towards their own leaders. When the crunch comes, the same populace would be prepared to burn and hang their leaders of yesterday. (For example see picture 'SAVE FUEL - BURN NIXON') Don't wait for such an !eventuality. Come to terms with your Arab cousins now

Rivalry between brothers has played an obsessive role for too long in your history. The Jewish 'Bible' abounds with such conflicts. Beginning with the first Book of the Bible: GENESIS - Cain and .Abel, Isaac and Ishmael, Jacob and Esau, Solomon and Adonijah and now, Arabs and Israel

DIFFERENCE OF LABELS: What is the great divide between the Muslims and the Jews? I asked the Jewish University students. It is not race, it is not culture, it is not religion (as far as the fundamentals of faith are concerned). It is simply a question of label! The Israeli says that he is a 'Jew' (religiously, a believer in judaism) and the Arab says, he is a 'Muslim' (a believer in the .(religion of Islam

By God! The solution to the Zionist-Arab conflict is simply a change of label! You (the Jew) have created a 'high-fever' in the body politics of the Arab world. You have acted as a catalyst. Without you, the Arab world might have slumbered along for another millennium. Listen to this erudite
- Jewish historian

TODAY, THE ARAB WORLD IS ARISING FROM ITS SLUMBER.' (Thanks to you)
'IF THE ARABS CAN USE THE JEWS TO HOIST THEMSELVES OUT OF THE ABYSS INTO WHICH HISTORY HURLED THEM THEY CAN BE BLAMED NO MORE THAN OTHER NATIONS WHICH ARE PLAYING SIMILAR POWER POLITICS. IT IS UP TO JEWISH LEADERS, IN THEIR OWN NATIONAL SELF-INTEREST, TO CONVINCING ARAB LEADERS THAT THE ARAB WORLD CAN ACHIEVE ITS .LEGITIMATE AIMS WITH THE FRIENDSHIP OF THE JEWS, AS IN DAYS PAST

ASTUTE STATEMANSHIP CAN RELAX THE PRESENT ISRAELI-ARAB TENSIONS, BECAUSE THEY ARE NOT CAUSED BY DEEP-ROOTED RACIAL AND RELIGIOUS ANTAGONISMS BUT BY TEMPORARY POLITICAL EXPEDIENCIES

HISTORY HAS SHOWN THAT JEW AND ARAB CAN LIVE TOGETHER WITHOUT STRIFE AND WITH MUTUAL PROFIT." (Max I. Dimont in 'Jews, God and History,' page 205

ONE RELIGION: With such deep racial and religious affinity, it is a shame that the Semitic brothers -Arabs and Jews - are so terribly estranged. Islam alone can bridge the gulf, and bring peace and prosperity to a torrid area. Strangely enough, **Salaam in Arabic and Shalom in Hebrew both mean the same thing - p-e-a-c-e!** for which everyone is crying. Between Islam and Judaism there are no insurmountable barriers. Islam is Judaism made universal

Let us hear what the Chairman of the School of Oriental Studies at the Hebrew University in Jerusalem has to say on this point

IN A RECENT FRENCH-ALGERIAN PUBLICATION, ISLAM HAS BEEN CHARACTERIZED AS JUDAISM WITH UNIVERSALISTIC TENDENCIES. THERE IS SOME TRUTH IN THIS DEFINITION." (Prof. S.D. Goitein in his book - 'Jews and Arabs,' page 35

The Arab world needs the Jews as much as the Jews need the Arabs. Israel is a new heart in the body of the Arab world. But the body does not recognize the heart, because the cellular construction of the heart is different from the cellular construction of the body. That of the HEART is Jew/Jew/Jew and that of the BODY - Muslim/Muslim/Muslim

The transplanting of the heart (Israel) has been rejected by the Arab body! A great Jewish or Arab Barnard is required to find a medicine to stop this rejection

Our own Chris Barnard (in the South African context who performed a number of successful heart transplants in Cape Town) had to contend with the biggest of his problems in his pioneering surgery - that of reason. **The body does not know that without the new heart, it itself will die. So the body has to be constantly drugged (wars and strife) over a great period of time to accept the foreign heart.** The cellular construction of the heart is in conflict with the cellular construction of the body. Jew/jew/jew vs Muslim/Muslim/Muslim. Change the label and the problem is solved. Insha-Allah - if God willing

QURANIC COURTESIES FOR JEWS: Listen to God Almighty: how He pleads with Jews in His Last and Final Revelation to mankind

O CHILDREN OF ISRAEL! CALL TO MIND THE (SPECIAL) FAVOUR WHICH I BESTOWED UPON YOU, AND FULFIL YOUR COVENANT WITH ME AS I FULFIL (MY COVENANT WITH YOU, AND FEAR NONE BUT ME. (Holy Qur'an 2:40

This explains the thousand years of good relationship which existed between the Muslims and the Jews. How respectfully you are being addressed! Not as

(YOU JEWS; YOU VAGABONDS; YOU REBELLIOUS PEOPLE! (Deut. 9:7'
(YOU STIFF-NECKED PEOPLE! (Exodus 33:5'
(YOU WICKED AND ADULTEROUS GENERATION! (Matthew 16:4'
(YOU BROOD OF SNAKES!' (Luke 3:7'

These are the outpourings of your own Jewish Prophets, in your own Holy Scriptures. Not of ANTI-SEMITES! What a contrast we find in the Holy Book of Islam. It addresses you as you would love - to be addressed. "O CHILDREN OF ISRAEL!" (as above) And again in the verses that follow

O CHILDREN OF ISRAEL! CALL TO MIND THE (SPECIAL) FAVOUR WHICH I BESTOWED UPON YOU, AND THAT I PREFERRED YOU TO ALL OTHERS (FOR MY (MESSAGE)). (Holy Qur'an 2:47

The appeal here as well as in other verses is made to the Jews subjectively, in terms of their own tradition. **You Jews claim to be a favoured nation: have you forgotten God's favours on you?** You claim a special Covenant with God: He has fulfilled His part of the Covenant by bringing you out of the land of bondage a second time. How have you fulfilled your part of the bargain

CHANGE THE LABEL! You - "Chosen People," received revelations before: now comes one (the Holy Qur'an) confirming it; its first appeal should be to you: you had been prepared to receive it: are you now going to be the first to reject it? And reject it for what? (This is how the Holy Qur'an reasons with the Jews and the Christians. In fact one-third of this Holy Book is addressed to them. You owe it to yourself to own the Book. Even if you want to fight the Muslims better

In a nutshell embrace Islam (Shalom) peace! Change the label from Jew/Jew/Jew to Muslim/Muslim/Muslim! Revert to the original role for which God Almighty had chosen you

Behold, you are a peculiar treasure unto me, and you are a Kingdom of priests (to mankind. Holy Bible (Exodus 19:5

At question time at the end of my lecture - '**The Quran and the Jew,**' one of my nephews (the "Jewish student from the University of Cape Town) retorted: "Why don't you change your label

Meaning why don't Muslims become Jews instead of the Jews becoming Muslims? I like this militant approach. For this very reason, I love to address University students. They are full of life. They are not as closed to new ideas as are their fathers outside

I responded, 'I am not averse to change: but if I agree to change my label, i.e. become a Jew, you (the Jews) will put hurdles in my way. In the first place you do not want the Gentiles to be converted to Judaism. You have made your religion a racial religion. You have to be born a Jew to be a Jew. In any event, like the young Afrikaner who fell in love with a Jewish girl who was extra-particular about her faith and wanted this Christian whiteman to become a Jew before marriage. After overcoming every hurdle that was put in his way, he cries at the end - 'at the tender age of 13, I was painfully circumcised!' However, he remained a third grade Jew

WHY JEWS SHOULD CHANGE: We Muslims would have no such problems about circumcision as the Christians or other non-Jews because we are all already circumcised: and **we are 'more Jewish than the Jews'** in many ways according to my former employer Mr. Beare, a Jew

But for the sake of argument, let me say that I change my label from Muslim to Jew. "What have you achieved?" I asked my Jewish young audience. "How many of you (Jews) are there in the world today?" Somebody shouted: "Twelve million!" This was in 1967. (Today the Jews are boasting a figure of 15 million

So I said, with me by changing my "label," we become 12 million and one. But by you changing your label we become 700 million and one. (It is estimated that the Muslims number a 1.2 billion today). I asked, "Can't you see the difference

Only a fool would refuse to change his label," I proceeded, 'You are a business people. You'

should understand this better than any other people. As a businessman, let's say you have a product for which you have a market of 12 million. Simply by changing the label you can increase your market to 700 million more buyers. You would be foolish indeed, if you stubbornly refuse to "change the label, specially when there is no copyright on the label "Muslim

But, lastly, there is also a real problem. Religiously, Islam is a wider circle that could embrace the .whole of humanity than Judaism. A larger circle can incorporate a smaller one, not vice a versa

WHO MUST DO THE JOB!: At the end of the aforesaid meeting, another Jewish lad asked, "Who will do this job?" (Of spreading this message of "changing labels") I said, "You the Jews!" I said, "You get off our chests, the heavy burden of wrong and sin you have accumulated and apologise for the wrong you have done to my people. Tell the Palestinian people that you have done them a grievous wrong. Tell them, "Brothers, please forgive us. Where else can we go?" And BY GOD! these people will forgive you. They are simple and extremely good-hearted. Do not take unfair .advantage of them

Dr. E. Lottem, the Israeli Counsel with whom I debated on the title of this book 'ARABS and ISRAEL - Conflict or Conciliation?' had evinced a desire for Jews and Arabs to come to an equitable settlement that would usher in their second 'Golden Age.' The first was in Muslim Spain .when the Jews reached the zenith of their glory

THE JEWISH HISTORIANS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY, AS IN THE CASE' OF GRAETZ (THE AUTHOR OF A CLASSIC TEN-VOLUME HISTORY OF THE JEWS), WHO WERE DEEPLY EMBITTERED BY THE CONTRAST BETWEEN ENLIGHTENED IDEAS OF THAT CENTURY AND THE DENIAL OF CIVIC RIGHTS TO THE JEWS IN MANY EUROPEAN COUNTRIES, POINTED OUT MOST EMPHATICALLY THAT THE LEGAL AND ACTUAL POSITION OF THE JEWS DURING THE MIDDLE AGES WAS MUCH BETTER IN MUSLIM-ARAB COUNTRIES THAN IN CHRISTIAN EUROPE; AND THE 'GOLDEN AGE' OF JUDAISM IN MUSLIM SPAIN HAS BECOME A PHRASE WHICH HAS FOUND ITS WHY EVEN TO THE MOST POPULAR ACCOUNTS OF JEWISH HISTORY. (S.D. Goitein in his (. 'Jews and Arabs,' page 7

The young Jew, above, who had asked the question - '**Who will do the job?**' completed the lively dialogue with the remarks: 'I have just returned from Israel after the Six-Day War to complete my studies, and I assure you that when I return home (meaning Israel) I will deliver .your message

Chapter Five: New Generation of Jews

AMONG THEM (Jews and Christians) ARE 'MU'MINS' (FAITHFUL, SINCERE PEOPLE), BUT MOST OF (THEM ARE PERVERTED TRANSGRESSORS. (**Holy Qur'an 3:110**

QURANIC TRUTH CONFIRMED!: The truth of this statement that among the Jews there are .good, sincere, faithful people is brought home to us continually

:In the 'Daily Telegraph,' London, dated 4/8/71 is the report .1

FOR THE FIRST TIME IN THE HISTORY OF ISRAEL, FOUR 18-YEAR-OLDS" HAVE RETURNED THEIR CALL-UP CARDS SAYING: "WE WERE NOT BORN FREE ",TO BE OPPRESSORS, AND OPPRESSION IS NOT A REASON TO DIE

And in a letter to General Dayan with copies to Mrs. Golda Meir and Commander Bar Lev they

,said

**WE ARE, NOT PREPARED TO DO TO ANOTHER NATION WHAT WAS DONE TO OUR"
".PARENTS AND OUR ANCESTORS**

In the 'Sunday Tribune,' Durban, dated 28/10/73, under the heading PRISONERS TAKE .2
BUS RIDE TO SAFETY, Peter Lynch reports - "Then there is the Israeli Soldier from a religious
".Kibbutz, astride his tank overlooking 'the Egyptian forces trapped in Suez

I THINK THEY ARE BEAUTIFUL PEOPLE," he says. "THEY ARE PEOPLE OF THE BOOK AND WE ARE
PEOPLE OF THE BOOK. BUT THEY ARE FORCED TO FIGHT US AND WE ARE FORCED TO FIGHT
"?THEM. WHEN WILL IT EVER END

Then there is HENRY KATZEW - a former South African journalist now living in Israel, who .3
reported in the leading daily "The Star," Johannesburg dated 5/12/73, under the caption: **FOR
?ISRAEL A PERPETUAL SPECTRE OF WAR**

**THE 25-YEAR HISTORY" (now over forty) "OF THE JUDEO-ARAB CONFLICT"
SINCE THE BIRTH OF ISRAEL SHOULD BRING ISRAELIS TO THE CONCLUSION
. THAT POLITICS WILL NOT SOLVE THE JEWISH PROBLEM**

**THEY MUST BE PREPARED TO OPEN THEMSELVES TO A SPIRITUAL"
ALTERNATIVE, TO EFFECT A SPIRITUAL REVOLUTION WHICH IN TURN,
"...WOULD LEAD TO VAST NEW DEVELOPMENTS**

Believe me, the statement ends with ... (dot, dot, dot)! Perhaps he uttered what I had said to the
Jewish University students in 1967 about a spiritual change, a change of 'labels,' or he was too
terrified to articulate it. Perhaps he was one of those in my audience who concluded with the
(.words "I will take your Message home" (meaning Israel

In 1982, after the massacre at Sabra and Shatilla, 300,000 Jews gathered in Tel Aviv with .4
placards, shouting 'BEGIN AND SHARON RESIGN - THERE IS BLOOD ON YOUR HANDS!' Can we
?(Muslims) deny that there is still some goodness in the heart of Jewry

started with a bang for Israel, for on the 1st of January DANNY BEN-TAL, 1989 .5
described as "a reservist in the Israeli Army," during his latest tour of duty in Gaza where he
thinks: "the battle (against the Palestinians) is already lost." Reports the 'Sunday Star,'
Johannesburg, on New-Year's day. Allow me to quote the young Jew below. Call him an anti-
Semite or a 'self-hating jew!' He is neither: he is, pardon me, a 'Mu'min,' as the Holy Quran
.describes in 3:110 above

a) "THE PALESTINIAN STATE ALREADY EXISTS, LET THERE BE NO MISTAKE ABOUT THAT. IT)
EXISTS IN JABALIYA AND SHATI, IN THE MOSQUES AND IN THE MIND. JUDGING BY THE
PROLIFERATION OF PALESTINE LIBERATION ORGANISATION FLAGS IN SHATI, WE HAVE ALREADY
(BEGUN TO LOSE THE BATTLE FOR THIS SQUARE MILE OF 'ERETZ ISRAEL'. (Land of Israel

b) "AT FIRST, THE INTIFADAH OPENED OUR EYES, SHOCKED SOME OF US INTO REALISATION.)
BUT WHEN SO MANY ISRAELIS (Note: "But the majority of them are perverted transgressors..."
"?REFUSE TO RECOGNISE WHAT IS HAPPENING, WHAT GOOD WILL THAT DO

c) "A SORT OF STATUS QUO HAS BEEN REACHED. THEY HAVE NOTHING TO LOSE FROM THIS)
POINT ON: THEY ARE FIGHTING FOR THEIR INDEPENDENCE, THEIR NATIONAL IDENTITY, THEIR
".PRIDE

d) "FOR ALL THE FEAR WE INSPIRE IN THE LOCAL POPULACE, WE NO LONGER MAINTAIN)

ABSOLUTE CONTROL OVER THEIR LIVES. THE SYMPTOMS OF EVENTUAL DEFEAT ARE ALREADY
".OBVIOUS

e) "WE CATCH A ROCK-THROWING CHILD, PROBABLY NO MORE THAN 12 YEARS OLD, IN HIS) EYES I DETECT A CERTAIN PRIDE BEHIND THE FEAR OF WHAT IS ABOUT TO HAPPEN TO HIM. SOLDIERS START SHOUTING: "HIT HIM, SMASH HIS HEAD IN, BREAK HIS ARMS SO HE WON'T THROW STONES AGAIN, TEACH HIM A LESSON." THIS, FROM SOLDIERS WHO ONLY DAYS BEFORE HAD BEEN LAW-ABIDING AND GOD-FEARING CITIZENS OF THE STATE THAT WAS
".CREATED IN ORDER TO SHELTER JEWS FROM EXACTLY THOSE SENTIMENTS

f) "WE, MORE THAN ANY OTHER NATION ON EARTH, SHOULD UNDERSTAND THAT. WHENEVER A YOUTH HURLS A ROCK AT ME, I CANNOT BUT FEEL GUILTY, IN THE KNOWLEDGE THAT WERE I IN HIS SITUATION I WOULD ALSO BE THROWING ROCKS. BUT HOW CAN I, A SOLDIER, TURN TO HIM AND SAY, '**AS A JEW WHOSE PEOPLE HAVE KNOWN SO MUCH SUFFERING AT THE (HANDS OF OTHERS, I SYMPATHISE WITH YOU'?**'" (Emphasis are mine

g) "THESE CHILDREN ARE BEAUTIFUL. OUT OF THE LITTER AND STENCH THEY EMERGE, YOUNG) .JEWELS WITH CLEAR, DUST-COLOURED FACES AND WIDE, BRIGHT, INNOCENT-SEEMING EYES

THE THREE-YEAR-OLDS WAVE AT US AS OUR PATROL PASSES. THE FIVE-YEAR-OLDS ALREADY UNDERSTAND THAT WE ARE THE ENEMY: GLEEFULLY, THEY SHOW US THE "V FOR VICTORY"
".SIGN, NOT REALLY APPRECIATING WHAT IT MEANS

h) "WE ALL KNOW WHAT TO DO, BEHAVING FIRMLY, YET POLITELY, AS THE SITUATION) DEMANDS. AND THE SITUATION SOMETIMES DEMANDS US TO BE SONS-OF-BITCHES." (An (honest Jew, if there was one, there is no guile in him

i) "TWENTY-ONE YEARS HAVE GONE BY SINCE THE TERRITORIES FELL UNDER ISRAELI) CONTROL. A WHOLE GENERATION HAS GROWN UP THERE, YET THEY ARE NO CLOSER TO ACCEPTING US AS ANYTHING BUT A FOREIGN OCCUPYING POWER. AND THE JEWISH SETTLERS CONTINUE TO LIVE THE LIE, LOCKED IN THEIR GOVERNMENT SUBSIDISED HOUSES, OUT OF .EARSHOT OF THEIR RIOTING NEIGHBOURS

THEY APPRECIATE THAT THEIR SAFETY DEPENDS ON THE ARMY. EVERY EVENING THEY TRAVEL THE STRIP IN MINIBUSES, DISTRIBUTING HOT SOUP AND FOOD TO THE WEARY PATROLLING TROOPS. MOST SOLDIERS ACCEPT GRATEFULLY; OTHERS KID THEMSELVES THAT BY LOGICAL ARGUMENT THEY MAY PERSUADE THE SETTLERS THAT THEIR DAY OF JUDGEMENT WILL COME, AND THEY WILL RETURN TO LIVE IN ISRAEL, THEIR BANK ACCOUNTS SWELLED BEYOND .RECOGNITION BY GOVERNMENT COMPENSATION

THE FEW PEACE-SEEKING IDEALISTS AMONG US REFUSE THEIR CHARITY, NOT WILLING TO
",CONDONE THE OCCUPATION BY EVEN THE TINIEST OF SYMBOLIC ACTS

Little wonder that the All-Knowing, Merciful God reminds us of such "idealists" - **AMONG THEM ARE FAITHFUL, SINCERE PEOPLE.... Holy Qur'an 3 :11**

j) "YET THERE ARE ISRAELI POLITICIANS WHO, FOR THEIR OWN CYNICAL ENDS, PERPETUATE) .THE MYTH THAT THE INTIFADAH IS TRIFLING

THOSE WHO CLAIM THAT GRASSROOTS POPULAR REVOLUTION CAN BE QUELLED, DELIBERATELY MISLEAD THE NATION. THE FACT IS THAT THERE IS NO MILITARY SOLUTION TO THIS POLITICAL .PROBLEM

ALMOST EVERY RESERVIST WHO HAS SPENT TIME IN THE TERRITORIES THIS YEAR HAS SEEN .THAT

AND IF WE STAY WE ARE GOING TO BE DRAGGED DEEPER INTO THE QUAGMIRE, AS WORLD
.OPINION SHIFTS EVEN FURTHER AGAINST US

EVENTUALLY, A SOLUTION OF SORTS WILL BE FORCED UPON US: WE WILL RETREAT WITH OUR
.TAIL BETWEEN OUR LEGS

As a last resort, and final solution, the natural conscience of a people's war, ('Intifadah' - the
:UPRISING) turns into a Revolution. Danny Ben-Tal concludes

THE NEXT STAGE UTTER FRUSTRATION MAY WELL INVOLVE THE PALESTINIANS" (1)
EXCHANGING THEIR ROCKS FOR LIVE AMMUNITION, WE WILL HAVE NO CHOICE BUT TO
RETALIATE APPROPRIATELY. THAT DAY CAN ONLY BE DRAWING CLOSER, I FEAR THAT DAY. (The
(Independent News Service

FIRST INITIATIVE IN FOUR WARS: Before we contemplate the 'spiritual alternative' as hinted
by Henry Katzew and the change of label idea suggested by me to the Jewish students, allow me
to explain the main reason for our repeated failures in the Zionist/Arab conflict. (Actually four
.(defeats from 1948 to 1973

For the first time in 25 years the Arabs took the initiative. The United States of America warned
the Jews that the Arabs were on the move. The American satellites had seen to that, but the Jews
could not believe it. They felt that they knew their Arab cousins better and that the Arabs could
never move their military machine without much fussing and fuming. This big noise and bravado
of the Arabs always gave the Jews the opportunity of pre-emptive strikes. But Anwar Sadat of
.Egypt caught them napping in the 'Yom Kippur' or the 'Ramadaan War' of October 1973

The Egyptian Army broke the impregnable 'Bar-Lev-Line,' and moved into the Sinai. The Arabs had the Israelis by their throat. The Jews sent an SOS (Save our Souls) to their American godfather, and the godfather responded with men and war-machines directly into the Middle East battlefield, through the Azores (A Portuguese island in the Atlantic 750 miles west of Portugal) which the U.S.A. used as a .fuelling station for their Bombers and Fighter planes



USA THE JEWISH BASTION: This glaring, open American intervention against the Arabs proves that everytime we go into battle with the Jews, we will not be fighting the Jews alone, but almighty America. What makes the Christian Americans love the Jews so much. What makes America so ?infatuated with the Jews

The reason is the JEWISH LOBBY in the USA. There are about six million Jews in America. A very cohesive, well-knit and organised community which knows how to use their money, their numbers and their brain. No American can ever aspire to become the President of the United States without the tacit support of the Jews. An illustration from the 'Gulf News' beautifully illustrates the point, "and once in the position of power they turn into gun-toting "RAMBO REAGANS

SECRET OF JEWISH POWER: As far back as 1948, the late President - Harry Truman of the .USA, inadvertently disclosed the secret of Jewish power in his country

It was soon after the Declaration of Independence of the state of Israel by Ben Gurion on Tel Aviv Radio on May 14, 1948 that the President of the mightiest nation on earth recognised the State of Israel. It is said that it only took him two minutes! Truman behaved like a young groom at his first wedding, with bated breath, with open mouth itching to cry, 'I do!' to the question '**Do you take this woman (Israel) as your lawful wedded wife?**' Not only did Truman accept Israel as a !bride but also as a son, and an heir

At a subsequent Press Conference a newspaperman asked Truman about his inordinate haste in recognizing the Jewish State. The reporter continued - "We could have recognised Israel in due time. What was all the hurry for? Do you not know that there are more than a hundred million Arabs there, who would be offended by us? Truman, true to tradition replied "There are no Arabs in my constituency!" In short **IT WERE THE JEWS WHO HAVE VOTED ME INTO POWER!** There are some six million Jews in America. To neutralise that we would have to get an equal number of Muslims into his constituency

HOW TO COUNTERACT THE JEWS: One must, however realize that the United States will never allow any sizeable number of Muslims from anywhere in the world to enter its territory. Be it from Arabia, Nigeria, Malaysia, Pakistan, Bangladesh or Turkey. The last named Muslim country is so inseparable from the United States, that some sceptics say THAT WHEN AMERICA GETS A COLD, TURKEY SNEEZES! But all to no avail. However America will never allow that. Except for a handful of Muslim expatriates because of their 'brain-drain' policy to enter the United States

How else can we get the 6 millions to counteract the JEWISH LOBBY? The answer is 'Convert 6 million Americans!' Wallah! This is easier than what you think! Allah, :Subhaanahoo-wata-aala says

DESPAIR NOT OF THE MERCY OF ALLAH....Holy Qur'an 39:53 ...

USA NEEDS ISLAM: The American people are very disgruntled with their known way of life their sodomites, their drunkards, their surplus women, their rapists and murderers - that they are groping helplessly for a solution

It must be a yearly occurrence, though I read it only recently that three hundred thousand sodomites - they call them '**gays**' gathered in San Francisco on a pilgrimage led by fifty lesbians, on motor-cycles. As no American can become the president without Jewish support, so no American can become Mayor of New York, Los Angeles or San Francisco without the support of the 'gays' of these respective cities! On the subject of the Sodomites and Catamites in the United States, even **Jimmy Swaggart**, the fallen tele-evangelist cried out 'America! God will judge you! If He does not judge you (meaning if God does not destroy you) He might have to apologise to '(Sodom and Gomorrah!' (for their destruction

They also have the problem of **surplus women**. Even if every man in America married, there would still be eight million women who will not be able to get husbands. The City of New York alone has one million more women than men, and of these one third of men are gays, and their problem is being compounded! Judge for yourself

America has eleven million drunkards, which they call problem drinkers'. A further forty-four million heavy drinkers, whom my friend, the aforementioned Christian preacher, considers them to be on the same level as the 'problem drinkers', it makes a staggering total of fifty-five million drunkards

Do you still wonder, why the poor American grabs at every straw? They have their Sun Meong Moons (the gentleman from Korea who claims to be the second coming of Christ), their Father Divine (the so-called American Negro who claimed to be God!) the Rev. Jim Jones (with his Suicide Cult), the Ku Klux Klan, the Hare Krishna Movement, and last but not least the Satan Worshipping Cult. Anything goes! The drowning nation clutching at straws

MUSLIMS NEED THE USA: ISLAM is the answer to the problems of America as well as the solution to the problems in Palestine. Who will do the job? The expatriates from Egypt, Arabia, Nigeria, Pakistan, Bangladesh, Malaysia? In fact from the Muslim world, as a whole are an emasculated people. The American 'Green Ticket' (right to citizenship) has seen to that! They are suffering from a host of inferiority complexes. They dare not say or do anything that might

'militate against their enjoyment of their newfound heaven flowing with 'milk and honey

The best suited people for the task of Islamizing America are the Afro-American Muslims. Three hundred years of slavery and hammering has turned them into one of the most militant Muslim communities in the world. Arm him! Help him to Islamize America before Armageddon overtakes America and Israel. To my Muslim brethren from the East, Middle-East and Far East I say, "Don't be jealous" Don't be envious like the Jews, who still could not get reconciled to Allah choosing their Arab cousins for His message. **Allah has now chosen the B-L-A-C-K-M-A-N** (I mean no :insult, I am black myself) for this noble task of changing the West. It is all according to His Law

AND IF YE TURN BACK (From your duties and responsibilities) HE (Allah) WILL SUBSTITUTE IN YOUR PLACE ANOTHER PEOPLE: THEN THEY WILL NOT (BE LIKE YOU! (Holy Qur'an 47:38

The whole exercise of getting the 'six million' in America to counteract the Jewish Lobby will be cheaper than the price of an AWAC or a Fighter Plane, and well-pleasing to Allah and His .Messenger Muhammed (p.b.u.h.): and **all this without the shedding of blood**

Israel survives today aided and abetted by the United States, and the violence continues unabated. Christians and Jews must awaken and recognise the rights of Islam and the Palestinians. The revival of religion, the Intifadah, and the refusal by Israel to share Palestine is nothing but a commitment to political suicide. All attempts to liberate Palestine so far have failed. The answer to peace and prosperity lies in hearkening to the call of the last and final revelation to -:mankind

O CHILDREN OF ISRAEL! CALL TO MIND THE (SPECIAL) FAVOUR WHICH I BESTOWED UPON YOU, AND FULFIL YOUR COVENANT WITH ME AS I FULFIL (MY COVENANT WITH YOU, AND FEAR NONE BUT ME. (Holy Qur'an 2:40

Palestine is there for 'the taking for those who with faith and humility fulfil their Covenant with -:God. In the words of Leopold Weiss

IT BELONGS TO ALL WHO MENTALLY APPROACH IT WITH A HUMILITY BORN OF FAITH IN THE ONE GOD, AND PARTICULARLY TO THOSE WHO, IN THE WORDS OF THE QUR'AN: "BELIEVE IN ALL HIS MESSENGERS MAKING NO ".DISTINCTION BETWEEN ANY OF THEM

Thus it is they who will inherit the Earth and achieve felicitation and success in this world and the .hereafter